

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9173

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/Har

D.G.A. 79

St. 5



D. 5788
80



Pali Text Society

Handwritten: A. H.
~~6005~~

THE
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART V

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.



Red stamp: 9173

DASAKA-NIPĀTA, AND EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

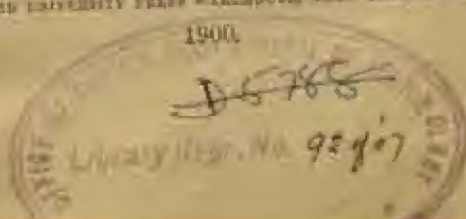
Handwritten: BPa 3
Ang/Han

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY PROWSE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 100, SOUTH COLLEGE STREET, LONDON, E.C.4.

1900.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Inv. No. 9173 ...

Date 1. 8. 57

Call No. 5923

Any / ~~out~~ Har

PREFACE.

In issuing this last volume of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition¹.

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the *Āṅguttara* which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr. Richard Morris, and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh Nipāṭa. For the whole work, from Part III—V, I have had the same five MSS. which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III. *sub* 1—5. These MSS. are identical with those which Dr. Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition, respectively. Moreover, I have gone fully into the Siamese edition, and, for some parts of the sixth Nipāṭa, and for the whole of the seventh and eighth Nipāṭas I had at my disposal another MS., mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS., likewise consulted by my hon. predecessor, but only for Part I, because these MSS. belong to the Collection of Pāli MSS. in the British Museum, and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS. we may fairly assume three different versions of the *Āṅguttara*, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam, this last

¹ See, besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II, by the Rev. Dr. Morris.

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS. in about as many instances as with the Burmese¹. It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS. as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot-notes. The former group, comprising three MSS., viz. the Turnour MS. and two Morris MSS. have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well-written Mandalay MS., by the Playre MS. and another MS. of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS.) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS. themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS. nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be liable, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

¹ There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given, as it were, a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted.

In characterizing above our MSS. as different versions, I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ, no doubt, even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source, from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them, as regards the subject-matter, and they may be said to agree also in the form, unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true, that those MSS. which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese, and *vice versa**, still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute, whether our Sinhalese MSS. of the Anguttara are the more reliable, or our Burmese. The late Dr. Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former, and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better, but, as a rule, there is no MS. nor any set of MSS. which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr. Morris himself seems to have felt this; for in the new edition of the first two Nipātas he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense, in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition¹. I do not like generalizations. As a

* There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS. (T.) and Morris 7 (M₇) than between T. and Morris 6 (M₆) or between M₆ and M₇. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS. of the Morris Collection (M₈) agrees more conspicuously (see e. g. Part IV, p. 72 n. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS. than any other of our Burmese MSS. seems to do so.

¹ The reading in question, i. e. *dummanku* is, of course, at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning, however, is not simply 'immoral' and the like, but 'staggering' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation, the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS. have preserved the correct reading, while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the *Anguttara* more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the *Anguttara* with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix, an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *verba memorialis*¹, that there are 9557 Suttas in the *Anguttara*, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2344 Suttas in the *Anguttara*, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dur-* in '*dummaṅku*'. This prefix gives to the word '*māṅku*', the original meaning of which is given by Böhtlingk as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on foot' (*schwankend*, 'schwach auf den Füßen'), a sense modified by special disapprobation.—*Dummaṅku*² signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dur-* are '*durabhi-mānā*', '*duravalepa*', '*duragruha*'. *Buddhaghosa*, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when *dummaṅku* occurs, *Dakṣiṇipata* XVII, 1 (Part I, p. 98), he only says:—*dummaṅkūnaṃ ti dussīlānaṃ*, but the second time, *Dakṣiṇipata* XXXI, 3 (Part V, p. 79), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows:—*dummaṅkūnaṃ pazzalānaṃ niggaḥaya ti dummaṅka nāma dussīlayuggala, ye māṅkubhāvaṃ āpadamāṇā pi dukkheṇa āpajanti vitikkāmaṃ karontā eva katev eva paṭṭeṇti, tesuṃ niggaḥattakya*, and so on. The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the *Anguttara* (Part IV, p. 97sq.) the word *dummaṅkaya* (n.), for which *Buddhaghosa* substitutes *danamāṅkubhava*.

¹ See on p. 361 of the present volume. The same verses, with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to *Buddhaghosa's* *Manoratha-Pūraṇi*, to the *Saṃmagala-Viḥāsiṃ* (p. 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A.D., I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part.

A second Appendix presents a list, where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the Anguttara are noted. In this list, however, I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject, once concisely and once more in detail. I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete.

There is, moreover, another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned. The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping. In consequence of this principle of number, subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the *navāṅgas*, are not infrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the *navāṅgas* the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but, with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e. g. of the *pañcāṅgas* or the *caturāṅgas* in the fifth and fourth Nipātas. Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the Anguttara, and therefore I did not omit it¹.

I should be very glad, if I could also add a list of

¹ In the *Aṭṭhakaniṭṭhā* LXII and LXXVIII (Part IV, p. 296 sqq. p. 328 sqq.) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six down to two, and in the *Dasakaniṭṭhā* XXVII and XXVIII (Part V, p. 485 sqq.) they are registered under ten heads from one up to ten. The nearer we draw to the end of the work, the more the creative power—*sīlā vāṇī verā*—shrinks, and in the last Nipāta hardly anything original is to be found. How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows:—*Ekādasanipātasu paṭhamadimi hetthā vutta-nāyagā' eva keralāṇā c'ettha adito pañcasu nibbidāvirāgaṇa dvidhā bhinditva ekādasāṅgaṇi katāni*.

those Suttas of the *Anguttara* which are identical, or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books. A Synoptical Table like this would, no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides, nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce, in a footnote, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work. If, however, I make

(1) Parallel passages, excepting verses: —

M.V. VI, 51 (Vin. I, 233sq.)—VIII, xii (A. IV, 179sq.; cf. I, 62)

C.V. V, 3, 1 (Vin. II, 108)—V, ccix (A. III, 251)

C.V. X, 1 (Vin. II, 253sq.)—VIII, li (A. IV, 274sq.)

D. II § 93sq. (I, 81sq.)—III, 58 § 3sq. (A. I, 164sq.)

D. XI § 85 (I, 222)—VI, lxx § 5 (A. III, 368)

M.P.S. I § 1—5—VII, xx (A. IV, 17sq.)

M.P.S. I § 6—VII, xxi (A. IV, 21sq.)

M.P.S. III § 1—20—VIII, lxx (A. IV, 308sq.); cf. S. V, 258sq.

M.P.S. III § 21—23—VIII, lxxix (A. IV, 307sq.)

M.P.S. III § 24—32—X, xxix § 6 (A. V, 61sq.; cf. IV, 305sq.; I, 40)

M.P.S. III § 33—42—VIII, lxxvi (A. IV, 306sq.; cf. I, 41)

M.P.S. VI § 5—9—IV, 76 (A. II, 79sq.)

M. 6 (I, 33sq.)—X, lxxi (V, 131sq.)—III, 100 § 5—10 (A. I, 255sq.)

S. IV, v, 41 (V, 399sq.)—V, xlv (A. III, 51sq.)

[S. VI, I, * § 5—7 (I, 149); XI, I, * (I, 224sq.)—X, lxxxix § 9; IX, xxxix (A. V, 171; IV, 432sq.; transformed and enlarged), litv. Duk. I, 3 (p. 24sq.)—II, I, 2 (A. I, 49sq.)].

(2) Parallel verses: —

Vin. II, 156; cf. S. I, 212—A. I, 138;—M.P.S. IV § 3—A. II, 2 (silam);—S. I, 2; 55—A. I, 155;—S. I, 149—A. V, 171; 174 (cf. I, 3); S. N. v, 657—660;—S. I, 167; 175—A. I, 167;—S. V, 405—A. II, 57;—S. I, 238; cf. Th. II, v, 31—A. I, 144;—Dhp. v, 54—A. I, 226; v, 85—89—A. V, 232sq.; 253sq. (cf. S. V, 24)—litv. p. 82, 113—A. II, 14; p. 95sq.—A. II, 12; p. 100sq.—A. I, 165 (pubbe vivāsam cf. Dhp. v, 423); 167sq.; p. 162sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26sq.; p. 109sq. (prose incl.)—A. I, 132; II, 70; p. 112sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26; p. 115sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 13sq.; p. 118sq.—A. II, 14; p. 121sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 23sq.

no reference to any Abhidhamma-book, e.g. the Puggala-Pāṇatti or the Dhamma-Saṅgahā, my reason for doing so

(3) Quotations in the Anguttara: —

S.N. v. 1048 is quoted in A. I. 133 by the name of Punnapaṇḍita, v. 1106—7 in I. 134 by that of Udayapaṇḍita, and v. 1042 in III. 399; 401 by that of Metteyyapaṇḍita, their common head being called Pārāyana.

From S. I. 48 the verses are quoted in A. IV. 449 and introduced by the words:—*vuttam idam āvuso Paṇḍita-candana devaputtaṃ*. This chapter of the Ang. (IX, xii) expounds the moral meaning of the first Pāda. Furthermore, a stanza which is pronounced by Taṇhā (Cupido), one of Mīra's daughters, as we learn from the Marusaṃyutta (3, 5) in S. I. 126, is quoted in A. V. 46; 47 sq. under the name of Kusaṇḍipaṇḍita, but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the Mahāpaṇḍita (pl.) in A. V. 54; 58. In the commentary we only read *Mahāpaṇḍita ti mahanta-atthapariggahakeṇ paṇḍita*. There exists, moreover, a number of sayings, attributed to the Buddha e.g. in A. III. 98 sq., the source of which is unknown to me, but since a *Dukkha-kkhandha-Sutta-Pariyāya* is mentioned in Jāt. II. 314, and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them, it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the Anguttara: —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non-canonical *Milinda-Paṇḍita* the Anguttara is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the Introd. to vol. XXXV of the S.B.E. p. XXVII sq.). Twice, however, viz. p. 362 and 392 (of Treckner's edition), the Anguttara is referred to by name or, strictly speaking, by the name of Ekuttara (*Ekuttaraṇṇikāyavaralānāke*, and *ṇikāyavare*); i. e. the work which is based on the principle of aiding 'one' in each subsequent Nipāta. The passages referred to are I. xiii. 7 (A. I. 23) and X. xiviii § 2 (V. 88), not X. v. 8, as Mr. Treckner had pointed out (Notes, p. 430).—Among those passages which, in the *Milinda*, are introduced by some or other formula, e.g. *bhāsitaṃ Bhagavata*, and marked as 'not traced' by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p. XXXI sq. of the Introd. above named, there is *inter alia* (Mil. p. 154) a quotation from the *Aggikkhandhūpama-Sutta* (A. IV. 135)

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the *Anguttara* (see Dr. Morris' and Professor Edward Müller's Introductions, respectively). I have also omitted often recurring stock-phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the *Tipitaka*. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the *Dasaka-Nipāta* the commentary divides our No. XXXI into two parts, from §-f down to the end. Our No. XXXII corresponds with No. XXXIII of the commentary, and our No. XXXIII with its No. XXXIV. Then it counts our No. XXXIV besides as XXXIV and our No. XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No. XL again corresponds with its No. XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the *Ekadasaka-Nipāta* the commentary unites our Nos. VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first *Vagga*, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the *Anguttara*, as for the two former parts, does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Childers or given there without sufficient references.

No quotation from the A. is given by Professor Fausbøll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the *Jātaka*, p. 237 sqq.), although *Jat. I.* 148 refers to A. I. 24 (*Etadaggaṃ*), *Jat. I.* 296 to A. IV. 392 sqq. (*Velāmakasutta*), *Jat. II.* 269 silently to A. IV. 187 sq. (= *Vin. I.* 237), and in *Jat. II.* 347 sqq. the *Paccuppanna-Yattha* is borrowed from A. IV. 91 sqq. For quotations from the A. and other works to be found in the *Nettipakarana*, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.

In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to, and prolonging the loan of the MSS. needed for this edition.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

August 1899.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III—XI
Dassaka-Nipāta	1—310
1. Aññasaṇṇa-Vagga	1
2. Nāthia-Vagga	15
3. Mahā-Vagga	32
4. Upali-Vagga	70
5. Akkosa-Vagga	77
6. Saṇṇitta-Vagga	92
7. Yamaka-Vagga	113
8. Akāṅkha-Vagga	131
9. Thera-Vagga	151
10. Upasaka-Vagga	176
11. Samanāsahhā-Vagga	210
12. Paccorohiṇi-Vagga	222
13. Parimaddha-Vagga	237
14. Sādhū-Vagga	240
15. Ariyamagga-Vagga	244
16. Puggala-Vagga	247
17. Jaquesonī-Vagga	249
18. Sādhū-Vagga	273
19. Ariyamagga-Vagga	278
20. Puggala-Vagga	281
21. Karujakhyā-Vagga	283
22. [no title]	303
Ekadassaka-Nipāta	311—361
1. Nissaya-Vagga	311

Table of Contents.

XIII

	Page
2. Annasati-Vagga	328
3. [no title]	359
Indices	362—368
I. Index of Words	362
II. Index of Proper Names	366
III. Index of Gathas	368
Appendices	369—422
I.	371
II.	417
III.	420
IV.	421
Corrections	423

ANĠUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasambuddhasa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāratthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho ayaṃsā ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankhami, upasankhamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho ayaṃsā ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kimatthiyaṃ bhante kusalāni sīlāni kimānisamsā' ti? 'Avippatisarattthamī kho' ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippatisāraṇisamsā' ti¹. 'Avippatisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' ti²? 'Avippatisāro kho ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjanisamsa' ti³. 'Pāmujjanā pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsa' ti⁴? 'Pāmujjanā kho ānanda pitattham pitānisamsa' ti⁵. 'Pitā pana bhante kimatthiya kimānisamsa' ti⁶? 'Pitā kho ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsa' ti⁷. 'Passaddhā pana bhante kimatthiya kimānisamsa' ti⁸? 'Passaddhā kho ānanda sakkhatthā sakkhānisamsa' ti⁹. 'Sakkhā pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsa' ti¹⁰? 'Sakkhā kho ānanda samādhattam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M. atha kho.

² M. Ph. S. omit ti. T. M. M. omit ti.

³ T. M. M. S. omit ti. T. add me.

⁴ T. M. S. omit ti.

Anguttara, part V.

saṃādhanisaṃsaṃ' ti¹. 'Samādhi paṃa' bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso' ti²? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtanāpādasassaṇaṭṭho yathābhūtanāpādasassaṇānisaṃso' ti³. 'Yathābhūtanāpādasassaṇaṇ paṃa' bhante kimatthiyan kimānisaṃsaṇ' ti⁴? 'Yathābhūtanāpādasassaṇaṇ kho Ānanda nibbidāvirāgaṭṭham nibbidāvirāgaṇisaṃsaṇ' ti⁵. Nibbidāvirāgo paṃa bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso' ti⁶? 'Nibbidāvirāgo kho Ānanda vimuttināpādasassaṇaṭṭho vimuttināpādasassaṇānisaṃso' ti⁷.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippatisāraṭṭhani avippatisāraṇisaṃsaṇi, avippatisāro paṃujjattṭho paṃujjaniṣaṃso, paṃujjan pīṭattham pīṭanisaṃsaṇ, pīṭi paṇṣaddhammā paṇṣaddhanisaṃsaṇ, paṇṣaddhi sukhatthā sukhanisaṃsaṇ, sukham samādhattham samādhanisaṃsaṇ, samādhi yathābhūtanāpādasassaṇaṭṭho yathābhūtanāpādasassaṇānisaṃso, yathābhūtanāpādasassaṇaṇ nibbidāvirāgaṭṭham nibbidāvirāgaṇisaṃsaṇ, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttināpādasassaṇaṭṭho vimuttināpādasassaṇānisaṃso. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupabbhena aggāya⁸ parenti⁹ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasānpaṃassa na¹ cetanāya karaṇiyan² 'avippatisāro me uppajjato' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasānpaṃassasā³ avippatisāro uppajjati. Avippatisārisasā⁴ bhikkhave na⁵ cetanāya karaṇiyan⁶ 'paṃujjan' me uppajjato' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippatisārisasā⁷ paṃujjan uppajjati⁸. Paṃuditasasā bhikkhave na⁹ cetanāya karaṇiyan¹⁰ 'pīṭi me uppajjato' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ paṃuditassā

¹ Ph. T. M₁ M₂ S. omit ti. ² T. adds me.

³ T. M₁ M₂ omit ti. ⁴ omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

⁵ Ph. maggāya; S. arahattāya. ⁶ Ph. S. parenti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. inserts ro. ⁹ M. Ph. T. sarassa.

¹⁰ omitted by M₁. ¹¹ T. paṃujjatiṃ.

¹² M. sarassa. ¹³ M. Ph. jayati.

pi¹ uppajjati². Pīṭimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya ka-
raṇīyam 'kāyo me passambhātā' ti. Dhammatā esa bhik-
khare, yaṃ pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhāti. Passaddha-
kāyassa³ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'sukham
vediyamī'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esa bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddha-
kāyo⁵ sukham vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya
karaṇīyam 'cittam me samādhīyatā' ti. Dhammatā esa
bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Samāhūta-
bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'yathābhūtam jānāmī'
passamī'⁶ ti. Dhammatā esa bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhūto
yathābhūtam jānati⁷ passati. Yathābhūtam bhikkhave
jānato⁸ passato⁹ na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'nibbindamī'¹⁰
virajjāmī'¹¹ ti. Dhammatā esa bhikkhave, yaṃ¹² yathābhūtam
jānam passam nibbindati virajjati. Nibbindassa¹³ bhik-
khare virattassa¹⁴ na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'vimuttināpa-
dassanam sacchikaromī'¹⁵ ti. Dhammatā esa bhikkhave,
yaṃ¹⁶ nibbindo¹⁷ viratto vimuttināpadassanam sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave nibbidāvirāgo¹⁸ vimuttināpadassa-
nattho¹⁹ vimuttināpada-samnisamsa, yathābhūtañāpa-
dassanam nibbidāvirāganattho²⁰ nibbidāvirāganisamsa, samādhī
yathābhūtanāpadassanattho²¹ yathābhūtanāpadassanisamsa,
sukham samādhattam samādhānisamsa, passaddhi
sukhatthā sukhānisamsa, pīti passaddhatthā²² passaddha-
nisamsa, pāmuḍḍam pītattam pīṭanissamsa, avippatīsa-
ra pāmuḍḍattho pāmuḍḍānisamsa, kusāṇi ālāni avippatīsa-
ratthāni avippatīsarānisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave²³ dhamma

¹ omitted by T. M., ² Ph. jāyati.

³ Ph. passaddhō ⁴ M. Ph. vedissāmī.

⁵ T. M., M., passaddhī⁶

⁷ T. M., M., pajjā⁸

⁹ Ph. T. M., 'ti. ¹⁰ T. 'mi ti; M. Ph. M., nibbidamī.

¹¹ omitted by T. M., M.

¹² S. nibbinassa; T. M., M., nibbindantassa.

¹³ T. M., M., virajantassa.

¹⁴ S. nibbinno; M., nibbinda; M., nibbindana.

¹⁵ M. M., nibbinda¹⁶ ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ omitted by M., ¹⁹ omitted by M.

²⁰ T. adds bhikkhu.

'va' dhammā abhisandenti¹, dhammā 'va dhammā pari-
pūrenti apāra² pāraṃ gamanāyā ti.

III.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave silavipannassa³ hatupaniso⁴ hoti
avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatu-
panisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa
hatupanisa hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisa
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatu-
panisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatu-
paniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sam-
māsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtanāga-
dassanam, yathābhūtanāgadassane asati yathābhūtanāga-
dassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidavirāgo, nibbida-
virāge asati nibbidavirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti
vimuttiānāgadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhe
sākhāpalasavipanno, tassa papatika⁵ pi na paripūrim
gacchati, teco pi phleggu pi sāro pi na paripūrim gacchati,
etam eva loko bhikkhave⁶ dussīlassa silavipannassa hatu-
paniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāra-
vipannassa⁷ hatupanisam hoti⁸ . . . pa⁹ . . . vimuttiā-
nadaesanam¹⁰.

2. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno
hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa
upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje sati pāmujja-
sampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-
sampannassa upanisasampannam hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,
sukhe sati sukhāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. 'naudenti.

³ T. *apāra*; M. M. *apāra*, M. also *param*; Ph. omits *apāra*.

⁴ M. Ph. M. *vippa* throughout.

⁵ S. *hatu* always; Ph. *hatu* and *hatu*.

⁶ S. *pappatika always*. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. continues: *pa* : hatupanisam hoti vi-

⁹ S. adds *pāmujjam*. ¹⁰ M. *ta*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *nan* ti.

samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam. yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanissampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo. nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatīkā pi paripūrim gacchati, teco pi phoggu pi sāro pi paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanam ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyama Sāripatto bhikkhū amantesi: —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti³ . . . pe⁴ . . . vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatīkā pi na paripūrim gacchati, teco pi phoggu pi sāro pi na paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatīkā pi paripūrim gacchati, teco pi phoggu pi sāro pi paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . vimuttiñānadassanam ti.

¹ S. *addh* pāmajjap.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasma ānando bhikkhū amantesi —

Dussilassa āvuso sīlavipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisāravipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti pāmuṇṇaṃ, pāmuṇṇe sati pāmuṇṇavipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītivipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhivipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhavipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti sammāsammādhī, sammāsammādhimhi sati sammāsammādhivipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti yathābhūtanāṇāpādasānaṃ, yathābhūtanāṇāpādasāne sati yathābhūtanāṇāpādasānavipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgavipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti vimuttiānāpādasānaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sakkhapalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭika pi na paripūrim gacchati, teco pi phegga pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso dussilassa sīlavipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisāravipannaṃsa hatupaniṣo hoti¹ . . . po² . . . vimuttiānāpādasānaṃ.

2. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannaṃsa upaniṣasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannaṃsa upaniṣasampanno hoti pāmuṇṇaṃ, pāmuṇṇe sati³ pāmuṇṇasampannaṃsa upaniṣasampanno hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannaṃsa upaniṣasampanno hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannaṃsa upaniṣasampanno hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhāsampannaṃsa upaniṣasampanno hoti sammāsammādhī, sammāsammādhimhi sati sammāsammādhīsampannaṃsa upaniṣasampanno hoti yathābhūtanāṇāpādasānaṃ, yathābhūtanāṇāpādasāne sati yathābhūtanāṇāpādasānasampannaṃsa upaniṣasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannaṃsa upaniṣasampanno hoti vimuttiānāpādasānaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō

¹ S. adds pāmuṇṇaṃ. ² M. Ph. pa.

³ in T. immediately after sati there follows No. VIII; the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS., they only stand at the end of No. X.

sakkhapalāsaṁpanno, tassa papaṭikū pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, teco pi phaggu pi saro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho Ariso silavato sāsāṁpamāssa upanissāṁpanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāro sati avippaṭṭisārasāṁpamāssa upanissāṁpamānaṃ hoti¹ . . . po² . . . vimuttiñāṇadasaṁnaṃ ti.

VI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā na kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam⁴ paṭhavisaṇhū assa, na āpasmin āpasanū assa, na tejasmin tejosaṇhū assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇhū assa, na ākāśanūcāyatane⁵ ākāśanūcāyatanaṇaṇhū assa, na viññāṇūcāyatane viññāṇūcāyatanaṇaṇhū assa, na ākūcaṇūcāyatane ākūcaṇūcāyatanaṇaṇhū assa, na nevasaññānāsaṇhāyātane nevasaññānāsaṇhāyātanaṇaṇhū assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇhū assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇhū assa, saṇhū⁶ ca pana assa' ti? 'Siyā' Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam paṭhavisaṇhū assa, na āpasmin āpasanū assa, na tejasmin tejosaṇhū assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇhū assa, na ākāśanūcāyatane ākāśanūcāyatanaṇaṇhū assa, na viññāṇūcāyatane viññāṇūcāyatanaṇaṇhū assa, na ākūcaṇūcāyatane ākūcaṇūcāyatanaṇaṇhū assa, na nevasaññānāsaṇhāyātane nevasaññānāsaṇhāyātanaṇaṇhū assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇhū assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇhū assa, saṇhū ca pana assa' ti.

2. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam paṭhavisaṇhū assa, na⁷ āpasmin āpasanū assa, na⁸ tejasmin tejosaṇhū

¹ S. *adda* pāmuṇṇam. ² M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

³ M. Ph. *omit* upasaṅkamitvā . . . nisīdi.

⁴ T. M. *siyā*. ⁵ M. *inserts* na.

⁶ T. M. M. *na* saṇhū.

⁷ M. *continues*: Yathākakatham, *as in* § 2.

⁸ *omitted by* M.

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññāpāñcāyatane viññāpāñcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevassaññāñāsaññāyatane nevassaññāñāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na' idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na' paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi' ca pana assa' ti? 'Idh' Ānanda' bhikkhu evamevaññi' hoti: etam santam. etam paṭitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbhūpadhīpaṭimiasaggo tathakkhaya virāgo nirudho nibbānan ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho, yathā nava pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa, na āpasimim āposaññi assa, na tejasimim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññāpāñcāyatane viññāpāñcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevassaññāñāsaññāyatane nevassaññāñāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi' ca pana assa' ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Āyasma Ānando yena yasma Sāriputto ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi¹; sammodamāyam katham sārāṇiyam² vitisāretva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīdano kho āyasma Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho, yathā nava pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa, na āpasimim āposaññi assa, na tejasimim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatana-

¹ omitted by M_c.

² M. na samāsi; T. na samkum, and it omits ca.

³ M. Ph. idha pañ' Ān^o.

⁴ M. haṃ evaṃ kho idh' Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilabho yathā nava pathavisaññi hoti, and then etam santam and so on.

⁵ omitted by M_c, M_p. ° M. Ph. sārā^o.

saññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi as-
sa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi assa, na paraloke para-
lokasaṇṇi assa, saṇṇi¹ ca pana assa² ti? 'Siyā āvuso
Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhipatīlabho, yathā neva
paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇi assa . . . pe³ . . . na paraloke
paralokasaṇṇi assa, saṇṇi ca pana assa⁴ ti.

2. 'Yathakatham panāvuso Śāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
tathārupo samādhipatīlabho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ pa-
ṭhavisaṇṇi assa . . . pe¹ . . . na² paraloke paralokasaṇṇi
assa, saṇṇi ca pana assa³ ti? 'Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso
Ānanda samayaṃ idh⁴ eva Sāvattthiyaṃ viharami Andha-
vaṇasmā, tatthāhaṃ⁵ tathārūpaṃ⁶ samādhiṃ samāpajjīṃ⁷,
yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ⁸, na āpasmiṃ
āpokaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na tejasmiṃ tejasaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na vāya-
smiṃ vāyasaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na ākāśaṇcāyatane ākāśaṇcā-
yatanaśaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyata-
naśaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi
ahoṣiṃ, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāya-
tanaśaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, na
paraloke paralokasaṇṇi ahoṣiṃ, saṇṇi ca pana ahoṣiṃ⁹ ti.

3. 'Kimsaññi paṇayasmā¹ Śāriputto tasmīṃ samaye
ahoṣi² ti? 'Bhavanīrodho nibbānaṃ, bhavanīrodho nibbā-
naṃ ti kho me³ āvuso aññā⁴ 'va⁵ sañña appajjati, aññā
'va⁶ sañña nirujjhati. Seyyathā pi āvuso cūkalikaggaso
jhāyamaṇassa⁷ aññā⁸ 'va⁹ acci¹⁰ appajjati, aññā¹¹ 'va¹²
acci¹³ nirujjhati, evam eva kho me¹⁴ āvuso bhavanīrodho¹⁵
nibbānaṃ¹⁶, bhavanīrodho nibbānaṃ ti aññā¹⁷ 'va¹⁸ sañña

¹ M. na saṇṇi.² M. hi; Ph. pa.³ M. Ph. pa.⁴ M. omits *this phrase*; T. omits na.⁵ M. Ph. athāhaṃ.⁶ M. 'pānaṃ.⁷ T. 'pajjimsu; Ph. 'pajjāmi; M. paṭīlabhāmi.⁸ Ph. ahoṣi throughout. ⁹ M. panāvuso.¹⁰ omitted by M.¹¹ omitted by M.; T. M. ca.¹² M. M. ca.¹³ M. Ph. jāhamaṇāya.¹⁴ Ph. T. acci.¹⁵ omitted by T. M. M.¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

uppaṭṭhati, añña 'va' sañña nirujjhati, bhavaṇṇirodho nibbha-
naṇo — sañña ca paṇāham āvuso tamhi saṁaye aho-si' ti.

VIII.

1. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silava.
Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam aṅgaṃ
paripuretabbhaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca' assaṃ' silavā ca' ti.
Yato ca kha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti¹ silavā
ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripuro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti: silavā ca no²
ca³ bahussuto . . . pe⁴ . . . bahussuto ca no⁵ ca⁶ dhamma-
kathiko⁷, dhammakathiko ca no⁸ ca⁹ parisāvaccaro¹⁰,
parisāvaccaro ca no ca viśārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti.
viśārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadhāro,
vinayadhāro¹¹ ca¹² no ca āraññako¹³ paṇāsenāsano¹⁴,
āraññako ca paṇāsenāsano¹⁵ no¹⁶ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ
abhiññānaṃ¹⁷ diṭṭhadhammasaṅkharavihāraṇaṃ nikama-
lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasīralābhi, catunnaṃ¹⁸ ca¹⁹ jhā-
naṇaṃ abhiññānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasaṅkharavihāraṇaṃ ni-
kamalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasīralābhi no ca āsavānaṃ
khayaṃ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva
dhammaṃ sayam abhināsaṃ sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati.
Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam aṅgaṃ
paripuretabbhaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca' assaṃ' silavā ca²⁰
bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvaccaro ca viśārado
ca parisāya²¹ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadhāro ca āraññako
ca paṇāsenāsano²² catunnaṃ ca²³ jhānaṇaṃ abhiññāsi-

¹ M₁ M₂ ca. ² Ph. M₁ 'na; S. 'nan ti.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. c'; omitted by S.

⁵ T. assa. ⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₁. ⁹ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₁ M₂. ¹¹ omitted by M₁.

¹² M. M₁ ar² throughout; Ph. ar² and ar³.

¹³ T. 'sana. ¹⁴ S. ābh² throughout.

¹⁵ T. omits all from ca² to akasīralābhi.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₁. ¹⁷ T. M₁ 'sayam.

¹⁸ T. paññā; Ph. T. M₁ M₂ add ca.

kāmaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikamalābhi assaṃ
 akicchulābhi akusiralābhi āsavaṃ ca khayā anāsavam
 cetovimuttin paññāvimuttin¹ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam
 abhinna sacchikatvā upasampajja viharēyyas' ti². Yato
 ca³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silava ca
 bahussuto ca⁵ dhammakathiko ca⁶ parisāvacaro ca viśārado
 ca parisāya⁷ dhammam desoti vinayadharo ca ārañhako
 ca pantaśenāsano⁸ catunnaṃ ca⁹ jhānaṃ abhiññāsikānaṃ
 dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikamalābhi hoti akiccha-
 lābhi akusiralābhi āsavaṃ ca¹⁰ khayā anāsavam¹¹ ceto-
 vimuttin paññāvimuttin dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinna
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī, evaṃ so ten' atgeṇa
 paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaḥ dhammehi samamāgato
 bhikkhu samantapaśādiko ca hoti sabbakāraparipūro ca ti.

IX.

Saddho ca¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silava
 . . . po¹³ . . . silava ca¹⁴ no ca bahussuto¹⁵, bahussuto ca
 no¹⁶ ca¹⁷ dhammakathiko¹⁸, dhammakathiko ca no ca pari-
 sāvanto¹⁹, parisāvanto ca no ca viśārado parisāya
 dhammam desoti, viśārado²⁰ ca²¹ parisāya²² dhammam²³
 desoti²⁴ no ca vinayadharo²⁵, vinayadharo ca no ca ārañhako
 pantaśenāsano²⁶, ārañhako²⁷ ca²⁸ pantaśenāsano²⁹ no³⁰ ca
 ye te santa vimokkhā³¹ atikkamma rūpe rūppā³² te kāyena
 phussitva³³ viharatī, ye te santa vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe

¹ omitted by Ph.² Ph. adds pa.³ omitted by M.⁴ omitted by M.⁵ T. omits all from ca³ to akusiralābhi.⁶ T. M. sayam.⁷ Ph. T. M. M. add ca.⁸ omitted by M. T. M. M.⁹ omitted by M. Ph.¹⁰ omitted by S.¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.¹² omitted by T.¹³ T. adds ca.¹⁴ omitted by T. M. M.¹⁵ T. M. M. add ca.¹⁶ M. Ph. S. vimokkhā always.¹⁷ T. M. ar³²; Ph. rūpā.¹⁸ M. phussitva; T. M. passitva.

ārūppā¹ te ca² kayena phusitrā³ viharati no ca āsavānaṃ
 khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh⁴ eva
 dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
 Evam so ten⁵ āgama aparipuro hoti. Tena tam āgama
 paripuretabbam kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca ba-
 hussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parikāvacaro ca⁶ visārado
 ca parisāya dhammam deseyyam vinayadharo ca āraññako
 ca pantasenāsano⁷ ye te santa vimokkha atikkamma rūpe
 āruppā⁸ te ca⁹ kayena phusitrā¹⁰ vihareyyam āsavānaṃ ca¹¹
 khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh¹² eva
 dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viha-
 reyyam¹³ ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca
 hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāp-
 cāro ca visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti vinayadharo
 ca āraññako ca pantasenāsano¹⁴ ye te santa vimokkha at-
 tikkamma rūpe āruppā¹⁵ te ca¹⁶ kayena phusitrā¹⁷ viharati
 āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
 diṭṭh¹⁸ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-
 mājja viharati. evam so ten¹⁹ āgama paripuro hoti.

Imehi²⁰ kho bhikkhave²¹ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu samantapassaliko²² ca²³ hoti sabbakāraparipuro ca ti.

X.

1. Saddho ca²⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā.
 Evam so ten²⁵ āgama aparipuro hoti. Tena tam āgama
 paripuretabbam kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca²⁶ ti.

¹ Ph. arūppā. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₁ phassitrā; M₂ passitrā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. T. M₁ M₂ add ca. ⁶ T. ar; Ph. arūppā.

⁷ T. M₁ passitrā. ⁸ T. M₁ M₂ add ca.

⁹ T. M₁ M₂ ar; Ph. arūppā. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

¹¹ M₁ phassitrā; T. passitrā; M₂ passitrā. ¹² T. M₁ ime.

¹³ T. M₁ continue: bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca.
 evam so ten¹⁴ āgama paripuro hoti. Saddho ca bhikkhu
 silavā ca (M₂ adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhamma-
 kathiko and so on, as in No. X.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgaṃ paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti¹ silavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko², dhammakathiko³ ca⁴ no⁵ ca⁶ parisāvacaro⁷, parisāvacaro ca no ca viśārado⁸ parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, viśārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo⁹, vinayadharo ca no ca anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ¹¹ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹² . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ¹³ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhuna viuddhena atikkantamānussakena¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, dibbena ca¹⁶ cakkhuna viuddhena atikkantamānussakena . . . pe¹⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānaṃ khaya¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vibharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgaṃ aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbhaṃ kiṃtāhaṃ saddho ca²⁰ assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca viśārado ca parisāya²¹ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca anekavihitam ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe²² . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ²³ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, dibbena ca²⁴ cakkhuna

¹ omitted by M₁. ² T. adds ca.

³ omitted by T. M₁.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

⁵ T. M₁, M₂ add pe; Ph. omits all from anaka⁶ to anussarati before no ca dibbena.

⁶ M. adds pa i pubbe anuss⁷ no ca dibbena.

⁷ only in S. ⁸ T. M₂ sarudd⁹

⁹ M. Ph. mānussakena throughout.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₁, M₂.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₁, M₂.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₁, M₂.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ M₁, M₂ sayam; T. sayam (sic).

¹⁵ T. saru¹⁶; M₂ sa-udd¹⁷ and saru¹⁸

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₁, M₂.

visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathā-
kammūpage satte pajāneyyāṃ asavānaṃ ca² khaya . . .
pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasatupajja viharēyya⁴ ti. Yato ca
kho bhikkhave bhikkhū saddho ca⁵ hoti silava ca bhū-
himsuto ca dhammakathiko ca parivāvacaro ca visārado
ca parivāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca anekavihi-
tā ca⁷ pubbenivasaṃ amāsarati, soyyathidāṃ ekam pi
jātipi dve pi jātipi . . . pe⁸ . . . iti sakkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁹
anekavihitāṃ pubbenivasaṃ amāsarati, dībbheṇa ca¹⁰ cak-
khena visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹¹ . . .
yathākammūpage satte pajānati asavānaṃ ca khaya anā-
savaṃ cetorimuttāṃ pañcārimuttāṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme
sayāṃ abhināṇa sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so
ten' āgamaṃ paripuro hoti.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave dasaḥ dhammehi sammānagato
bhikkhū samantapāsādikā ca hoti sabbakāraparipuro ca ti.

Anisupsavaggo¹² paṭhamo.

Tatr'¹³ addānaṃ:

Kimatthiyaṃ cetanaṃ eḷaṃ upanisa Ananda¹⁴-pañcamāṇ
Samādhi¹⁵! Sariputta ca saddho santena¹⁶ vijjaya ti.

¹ M. 1a; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. 1a.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ⁶ sayam.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆.

⁸ M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. savā.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ Ph. T. M₆. M. Vaggo.

¹² S. tass'; in M₆ after tatr' addānaṃ follows No. XXVII.

¹³ T. nana; M. has upaninandi instead of upanisa Ananda.

¹⁴ T. ¹⁵ dhīp; Ph. sammāsamādhi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. pantena; T. has eante, then sati pāmujjasam-
pannaṃ upanissasampanno (sic) hnti, i. e. it inserts here
the portions of No. V, § 2, also Nos. VI and VII left
out before, and at the end of No. VII it has vijjaya ti.

XI.

1. Pañcāṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcāṅga-samannāgataṃ senāsanaṃ sevamāno bhajamāno na ciraśa¹ eva āsavanāṃ khayaṃ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh² eva dhamme sayāṃ albhīnaṃ sacchikatuṃ upasampajja vihareyya.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcāṅgasamannāgato hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti saddhahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhim³ 'iti pi so Bhagavā' araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Saṁhā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-gavā' ti, appabaddho hoti appātāṅko samarepākinīya⁴ ga-hatīya samannāgato uttisthāya nācucchāya⁵ majjhimāya padhanakkhamāya, asattho⁶ hoti amāyavī yallabhiṭṭam attaman avikatta Satthari ca viññasa va sabrahmacāriṇa, araddhāviriyo viharati akusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ upasampadāya thānavā dāḥapa-rakkamo anikkhiṭṭaḥhuro kusaleṇ dhammeṇ, pañhaya hoti udayatthagāminīya pañhāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminīya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcāṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave senāsanaṃ pañcāṅgasamannāga-tam hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave senāsanaṃ natidāraṃ hoti nāccā-sannaṃ⁷ gāmanāgamanasampannaṃ, divā appakinnam⁸ rattim appasaddam appanigghosam, appadamamakuṇḍa-tāpasiṃsapasamphassam⁹, tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantasū appakassireṇ¹⁰ eva¹¹ uppajjanti civarapimāpāta-senāsanaṃgilānapaccayabhesajaparikkharā, tasmim kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhu viharanti bahusevita āgatāgama

¹ M. 'vā | pa | Bhagavā ti. ² T. 'pākiya.

³ T. M. na acc³ ⁴ M. Ph. asattho; T. M. asattho.

⁵ Ph. abbo⁵; M. (Com.) anakinnam.

⁶ M. Ph. 'varisappa⁶; Ph. T. M. add kho pana hoti.

⁷ Ph. T. 'sirena.

dhammadhara viṇayaḍḍharā matikāḍḍharā, te kalena kalam upasankamitvā paripuṇṇhātī paripuṇṇhātī 'idam' lhanāte katham, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto arivaṭṭaṭ c'eva vivaraṇṭi anuttānikataṇ' ca uttānikaronti' anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivina-denti. Evam kho bhikkhave senāsaman pañcāṅgasamannā-gatam hoti.

Pañcāṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcāṅga-samannāgutam senāsaman sevamāno bhajamāno na cīrass' eva āsavānam khaya . . . pe' . . . sacchikātvā nīpasampajja vihareyyā' ti.

XII.

1. Pañcāṅgavippahino bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcāṅgasamannāgato imasmiṃ dhammatinaye 'kevali' vusitavā utta-mapurisā' ti vuccati.

Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcāṅgavippahino hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccbandho pahino hoti, vyapādo pahino hoti, tīramiddham pahinaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccam' pahinaṃ' hoti, vicikicchā pahinā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcāṅgavippahino hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcāṅgasamannāgato hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannā-gato hoti, asekhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcāṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcāṅgavippahino kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcāṅga-samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammatinaye 'kevali' vusitavā uttamapurisā' ti vuccati ti.

Kāmaccbandho ca' vyapādo tīramiddham ca bhikkhuno uddhaccam vicikicchā ca' sabbhaṃ 'va' na vijatī.

¹ T. idha. ² only S. has 'ar' ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. in full. ⁵ T. M. 'yyan.

⁶ M. T. 41. ⁷ omitted by T. M. ⁸ T. M. uttama-ariya.

⁹ M. va; omitted by T. ¹⁰ M. 'va na. ¹¹ M. Ph. T. ca.

asekkena ca silena asekhena samadhinā
 vimuttiyā ca sampanno nāpona ca tathavidho:
 sa ve¹ pañcaśāgasampanno pañca² āge³ vivajjayaṃ⁴
 imasmiṃ⁵ dhammavinaye kevaḥ⁶ iti vuccati ti.

XIII.

1. Dasa yimāni¹ bhikkhave samyojanāni. Katamāni dasa?
2. Pañc² orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pañc³ uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

Katamāni pañc⁴ orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni?

3. Sakkiyaditthi vicikicchā alabbatāparamāso kama-
 cchande vyāpādo.

Imāni pañc⁵ orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

Katamāni pañc⁶ uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni?

4. Rāparāgo arāparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā.

Imāni pañc⁷ uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa samyojanāni ti.

XIV.

1. Yassa kassaci¹ bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhumāya
 vā pañca cetokhilā appahutā pañca cetāso rinibandhā²
 asamuccinnā, tassa yā ratti³ vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni
 yeva patikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁴.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahutā bontī?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati
 nādhimuccati na sampasādati. Yu⁵ so bhikkhave bhikkhu
 Sattthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasādati,
 tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya
 paḍhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya

¹ Ph. T. M. ce. ² S. pañc² āgāni.

³ M. Ph. vivajjīya.

⁴ S. sa ve, T. M. sa ce before imasmiṃ.

⁵ M. eti; T. M. do. ⁶ T. māni. ⁷ T. kassa.

⁸ T. M. "haddhā; M. so throughout. ⁹ T. rattiya.

¹⁰ S. vuddhi aluaya. ¹¹ M. omits yo . . . sampasādati.

sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo¹ appahino hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme² kaṅkhati . . . pe³ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . . sikkhaya⁴ kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacariṇi kupito hoti anattamaṇo ahatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacariṇi kupito hoti anattamaṇo ahatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yaassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahino hoti. Inassa pañca cetokhila appahina honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinbandha⁵ asamuucchinnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatapho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatapho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yaassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinbandho asamuucchinnō hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti, yavadattham⁷ udaravadehakam bhūṇṇitvā seyyasukham passasukham⁸ middhasukham anuyutto viharati, aśhātaram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhaya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇataro vā¹⁰ ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aśhātaram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhaya¹¹ brahmacariyaṃ carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇataro vā¹² ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

¹ T. M, khilo.

² T. M, Sattthari kaṅkhati vicī³ nādhi⁴ (om. M.) dhamme.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M, "bandhani." ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa + yara⁸ ⁹ T. M, phassa¹⁰

¹¹ T. M, paṇidhayaṃ. ¹² T. M, paṇi¹³

atappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati atappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya¹ padhānāya², evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandha sammuccinnaṃ honti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandha sammuccinnaṃ honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuessa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhila appahina ime³ pañca cetaso vinibandha sammuccinnaṃ, tassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva patikakkhā kusaleṣu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kaḷapakkhe candassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat⁴ eva vapuṇa hāyati mūḍaḷena hāyati abhāya hāyati arohaparināhena, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuessa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhila appahina ime pañca cetaso vinibandha sammuccinnaṃ, tassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva patikakkhā kusaleṣu dhammesu no vuddhi.

6. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuessa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhila pañca pañca cetaso vinibandha sammuccinnaṃ, tassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁵ yeva patikakkhā kusaleṣu dhammesu no parihaṇi.

Kutamassa pañca cetokhila pañca honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasādati⁶. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasādati, tassa cittaṃ namati⁷ atappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati⁸ atappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pañcaṃ honti.

8. Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati . . . pe⁹ . . . saṅghe na kaṅkhati . . . sikkhāya na

¹ omitted by T. M. ² T. adds ca.

³ T. omits all from Seyyathā pa to no vuddhi.

⁴ M. Ph. buddhi.

⁵ T. M. insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuessa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhila pañca pañca cetaso vinibandha (M. 'baddha) sammuccinnaṃ, tassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati adhimuccati sampasādati.

⁶ T. M. na namati. ⁷ Ph. 'no ti (without honti).

⁸ M. la; Ph. ya; omitted by T.

kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacāriṇa na kupito hoti attamano na¹ āhatacitto na² khilajāto³. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇa na kupito hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīna hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhila pahīna honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā honti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho viga-taṅho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vi-gataṅho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya ā-taccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁵ cittaṃ namati ātappāya anu-yogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamucchinnā hoti.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu khye⁶ vitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . rūpe vitarāgo hoti⁸, na yāvadattham odaravadehakam bhūṃjītvā soyyasukham passasukham⁹ middhasukham amyyutto vīharati, na aññataram devani-kāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'iminhāṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā dero vā bha-vissāmi devaññatara vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹¹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'iminhāṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā dero vā bhavissāmi devaññatara vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ namati¹² ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evaṃ assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamucchinnā hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniya va ime pañca cetokhila pahīna ime¹³ pañca cetaso vinibandhā

¹ omitted by T. M., ² T. adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. give it in full extent.

⁴ T. M. omit Yassa . . . padhānāya.

⁵ T. M. kāmesu.

⁶ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.; M. omits also rūpe vā hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. add pa. ⁸ T. M. ph⁸ ⁹ T. M. pañi⁹

¹⁰ T. pañi¹⁰; after pañi¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; devaññatara.

¹¹ M. na namati. ¹² T. M. add ca.

sussamucchinnā, tassa ya ratti¹ va divaso va āgacchati, vuddhi² yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave janhapakkhe candusso ya ratti³ va divaso va āgacchati, vadḍhat⁴ eva vaṇṇena vadḍhati maṇḍaleṇa vadḍhati ābhaya vadḍhati ārobaparināhena, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yusso kaṣṣaci bhikkhussa vā līlīkkhanniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahmā ime⁵ pañca cetaso vimibanditā, sussamucchinnā, tassa ya ratti⁶ va divaso va āgacchati, vuddhi⁷ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṃ ti.

XV.

1. Yāvata bhikkhave satthā apadā⁸ va dipadā⁹ va catuppadā va bahuppadā va rūpino va¹⁰ arūpino va¹¹ saññino va¹² asaññino va¹³ nevasaññānāsaññino va, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusala dhammā, sabbe te appamādamulakā appamādasamosaṛaṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam¹⁴ aggam akkhāyati.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ pāṇānam¹⁵ padajātani¹⁶, sabbāni tāni hatthipade¹⁷ samodhānam¹⁸ gacchanti, hatthipadam¹⁹ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad²⁰ idam²¹ mahantattena²²: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusala dhammā, sabbe te appamādamulakā appamādasamosaṛaṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam²³ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭagāressa ya keci gopānāsiyo, sabbā tā kūṭagāssa kūṭaninna kūṭasamosaṛaṇā, kūṭam tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusala dhammā, sabbe te appamādamulakā appamādasamosaṛaṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam²⁴ aggam akkhāyati.

¹ M, Ph. buddhi. ² T, M, rattiya.

³ M, adda² va. ⁴ Ph. apāda.

⁵ M, dī²; M, Ph. S. āvī² ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T, rānam.

⁹ M, hattha² ¹⁰ T, dānam.

¹¹ T, hattham pade.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā, kālanusāriyaṃ¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye² keci kusala³ . . . pe⁴ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci sūragandhā, lohita-candanam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe⁵ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci pūpphagandhā, vāseikam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe⁶ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci kuṇḍarājano⁷, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuyanta⁸ bhavanti⁹, rāja tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe¹⁰ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ya¹¹ kāci¹² tārakarūpānam pabbhā, sabbā ta candappabbhā¹³ kalam uḍḍhanti¹⁴ sohasip¹⁵, candappabbhā tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva bhikkhave . . . pe¹⁶ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saraḍasamāya viddhe¹⁷ vigatavallakhe deve ādicco nabham abbhassakkamāno¹⁸ sabbam akāsagatam tamagatam¹⁹ abhivihacca bhāsato ca tapato ca virocanti²⁰ ca²¹: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe²² . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ya kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamūna Aciravati Sarabhā Mahā, sabbā ta samuddangama²³ samuddaninna samuddapona samudda-pabbhāra, mahāsamuddo tesam²⁴ aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamulakā appamādasamocarapa, appamādo tesam dhammānam²⁵ aggam akkhāyati ti.

¹ T. M, kālā² ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ S. rāja; M. Ph. kuṇḍarājano; M. (Com.) kuṇḍaka⁵

⁵ T. yutta; M, yutta.

⁶ S. vattanti.

⁷ T. yāci; M. Ph. ya.

⁸ Ph. candinapa⁹; T. M, candiṇa pabbhāya.

⁹ M. Ph. n'aggh¹⁰ = M. M, ¹¹ al.

¹² Ph. visuddhe.

¹³ S. abbhussa¹⁴; Ph. abbhūsa¹⁵; M. abhūsa¹⁶

¹⁵ Ph. tamam. ¹⁶ S. to.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M.

¹⁸ omitted by M.

¹⁹ T. M, tesam. ²⁰ omitted by S.

XVI.

1. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pahuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaram paññakkhattam lokassa. Katamo dasa?

2. Tathāgato ariham sammasambuddho, paccekasambuddho², ubhatobhāgarimutto, paññāvimutto³, kāyasaṅkhi, dīṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammanusāri⁴, saddhānusāri, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaram paññakkhattam lokassa ti.

XVII.

1. Saṇṭhā bhikkhave viharati, mā anāthā. Dakkham bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave nāthakaraṇa dhammā. Katamo dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu allavā hoti, paṭimokkhasamparasaṃpūto viharati acāragocarasampanno, anumatteṣu² vajesu bhayadaesāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu allavā hoti . . . pe³ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Pasa ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo suttasaṇṇicayo, ye ta dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa paṭiyosānakalyāṇa sāttham vasiyājanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatthārappāsa⁴ dhammā bahussuto leṇti dhātā⁵ raessa paricittā manasānupekkhita dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Pasa ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamutto hoti

¹ T. ime. * M. Ph. paccekabuddho.

² omitted by Ph. * M. Ph. put dh² after saddh².

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁴ S. aṇṇ⁴ always. * M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M., S. "passa; Ph. rūpa te.

⁶ M. Ph. dhā⁶; M₂ has only dhā.

kalyāṇasaṁbhāro kalyāṇasaṁpavāṇko. Yaṁ pi bhikkhava bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasaṁbhāro kalyāṇasaṁpavāṇko: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca paraṁ bhikkhava bhikkhu sūvacca¹ hoti sūvacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhīnaggāhi³ anusāsaniṇi⁴. Yaṁ pi bhikkhava bhikkhu sūvacca⁵ hoti⁶ sūvacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhīnaggāhi anusāsaniṇi: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṁ bhikkhava bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabbraḥmaçārinam⁷ uccāvacāni⁸ kimpkaraniyāni, tattha dakkho hoti anālo tatrūpyāya⁹ rimmāyā samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhatum. Yaṁ pi bhikkhava bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabbraḥmaçārinam¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . alam kātum alam samvidhatum: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṁ bhikkhava bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro¹² abhidhammo abhivīnayo ulārapāmuḍḍo¹³. Yaṁ pi bhikkhava bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhammo abhivīnayo ulārapāmuḍḍo¹⁴: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṁ bhikkhava bhikkhu āradḍhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānam¹⁵ dhammānam¹⁶ pahānāya¹⁷, kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṁ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yaṁ pi bhikkhava bhikkhu āradḍhaviṛiyo viharati¹⁸ akusalānam dhammānam¹⁹ pahānāya²⁰ kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṁ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

¹ M. subhaco; Ph. subhato. ² T. M., "karaṇehi.

³ T. adds ca. ⁴ Ph. T. "ni. ⁵ M. Ph. subhaco.

⁶ M. has after hoti: pa, Ph. pa = anusāsaniṇi.

⁷ T. brahma. ⁸ T. vuccā. ⁹ T. tatrūppa.

¹⁰ S. adds uccāvacāni kimpkaraniyāni.

¹¹ M. hi; Ph. pa; T. M., give it in full (T. vuccā).

¹² T. M., "samudāhāro. ¹³ M., "pāmuḍḍo.

¹⁴ omitted by M., ¹⁵ T. hoti.

¹⁶ T. omits the next three words. ¹⁷ Ph. adds pa.

9. Puna ca parum bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapindapātasenaśamagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapindapātasenaśamagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena: ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano.

10. Puna ca parum bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkhena samannāgato cirakataṃ pi cirabbāsitaṃ pi sarita amussarita. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkhena samannāgato¹ cirakataṃ pi cirabbāsitaṃ pi sarita amussarita. ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano.

11. Puna ca parum bhikkhave bhikkhu paññava hoti ulayatthugāminiya paññaya samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññava hoti ulayatthugāminiya paññaya samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano.

Sanātha bhikkhave viharatha, mā anātha. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakarapa dhammā ti.

XVIII.

1. Sanātha² bhikkhave viharatha, mā anātha. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati³. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave nāthakarapa dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu añava hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. 'Sūva⁶ vatayam⁷ bhikkha hoti', paṭimokkhasaṃvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavi samādaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu⁸ ti⁹ therā pi nam¹⁰ bhikkhu

¹ T. adds hoti.

² in M. Ph. the words sanātha and so on are preceded by the introductory formula: Ekam me sutam. Ekam = Bh² Savatthiyam tūl etad avoca.

³ omitted by M₁. ⁴ M₁ ime.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₁ sūvayam; M₂ adds pi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. Ph. omit ti. ⁹ M₁ tam.

vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa¹ majjhimānukampitassa² navānukampitassa³ vuddhi⁴ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni; ayam pi dhammo nāthakarapo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . ditthiya suppaṭividdhā. 'Bahussuto' vatayam² bhikkhū antadharo sutasamuccayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe³ kalyāṇa⁴ pariyaasanakalyāṇa⁵ sattham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tatharūpasa⁶ dhamma bahussuto honti dhata⁷ vacasa paricita manasampekklhā ditthiya suppaṭividdhā⁸ ti therā pi nam⁹ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa¹⁰ majjhimānukampitassa¹¹ navānukampitassa¹² vuddhi¹³ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni; ayam pi dhammo nāthakarapo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo¹ kalyāṇasampavāko. 'Kalyāṇamitto vatayam bhikkhū kalyāṇasahāyo² kalyāṇasampavāko' ti therā pi nam³ bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitaḥham maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa⁴ majjhimānukampitassa⁵ navānukampitassa⁶ vuddhi⁷ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni; ayam pi dhammo nāthakarapo.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū sevaco hoti sevasesakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggālo anusāsani¹. 'Sevaco' vatayam bhikkhū sevasesakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggālo anusāsani² ti therā pi nam³ bhikkhū vattabbam

¹ T. M., add pa; T. has 'pissa thrice, M., twice.

² M. Ph. budhhi. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. M., 'to' 'yam. ⁵ T. M., pe. ⁶ Ph. M., 'pissa

⁷ M. Ph. dhā. ⁸ M., tam. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. M., majjhima | pe | navā. ¹¹ M. sahhaco.

anusāsitabbam¹ maññanti², majjhimsā pi bhikkhū³ . . .
nava pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti.
Tassa therānukampitassa . . . pe⁴ . . . ayaṃ pi dhammo
nāthakarayo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū, yaṃ tāni sabrah-
macārinam uccāraṇāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti
amāṇaso tatrupāyāya vimaṇsaya samannāgato alaṃ kātum
alam samvidhātum. 'Yaṃ tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāra-
ṇāni kimkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho vatāyaṃ bhikkhū amā-
ṇaso tatrupāyāya vimaṇsaya samannāgato alaṃ kātum
alam samvidhātum' ti therā pi naṃ⁵ bhikkhū vattabbam
anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimsā pi bhikkhū⁶ . . . nava
pi bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Tassa
therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa⁷ navānukampi-
tassa vuddhi⁸ yeva patikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no pa-
rihāni; ayaṃ pi dhammo nāthakarayo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammakāmo hoti
piyasamudāhāro abhiḍḍhaname abhivimaye ulārapamujjo⁹.
'Dhammakāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhū piyasamudāhāro abhi-
ḍḍhaname abhivimaye ulārapamujjo' ti therā pi naṃ¹⁰
bhikkhū vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimsā pi
bhikkhū . . . nava¹¹ pi¹² bhikkhū¹³ vattabbam¹⁴ anusāsi-
tabbam¹⁵ maññanti¹⁶. Tassa therānukampitassa majhi-
manukampitassa¹⁷ navānukampitassa vuddhi¹⁸ yeva paṭi-
kaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni; ayaṃ pi dhammo
nāthakarayo.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū araddhavarīyo
viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇsya¹⁹ kusalānaṃ²⁰
dhammānaṃ²¹ upasampadāya thamassā dajhuparakkamo
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. 'Araddhavarīyo va-
tāyaṃ bhikkhū viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇsya

¹ T. M. pe. ² M. Ph. S. in full. ³ M. tam.

⁴ T. inserts pe. ⁵ T. M. majjhimsā nava⁶

⁷ M. Ph. buddhi; T. vuddhi. ⁸ M. pāmojjo.

⁹ T. M. vatt¹⁰ anusā¹¹ maññanti. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ omitted by T. M. ¹⁴ T. majjhimsā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. buddhi. ¹⁶ omitted by T.

kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmava dāḥapa-rakkato anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹ ti therā pi naṃ² bhikkhū vattaḥham anusāsitaḥham maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḥham anusāsitaḥham maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi⁴ yeva patikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇi: ayaṃ pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

9. Puna ca parum bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritaracivarapindapātasenaanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena. 'Santuttho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itaritaracivarapindapātasenaanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharo⁵ ti therā pi naṃ² bhikkhū vattaḥham anusāsitaḥham maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḥham anusāsitaḥham maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi⁴ yeva patikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇi: ayaṃ pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca parum bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cīrakatam pi cīraḥhāsitam pi saritaṃ anussaritaṃ. 'Satimā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cīrakatam pi cīraḥhāsitam pi saritaṃ anussaritaṃ² ti therā pi naṃ² bhikkhū vattaḥham anusāsitaḥham maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattaḥham anusāsitaḥham maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi⁴ yeva patikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihaṇi: ayaṃ pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca parum bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇḍava hoti udayatthogāminiya paṇḍava samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. 'Paṇḍava vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthogāminiya paṇḍava samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya² ti therā pi naṃ² bhikkhū vattaḥham anusāsitaḥham maññanti, majjhima pi bhikkhū . . . navā³ pi³ bhikkhū³ vattaḥham

¹ M, tam. ² T, M, majjhima | pe.

³ M, Ph, buddhi. ⁴ T, vatt² anusā² maññanti.

⁵ omitted by T.

anāsasitabbam¹ maññanti². Tassa therāṃkampiṭassa³ majjhimānukampiṭassa⁴ navāṃkampiṭassa⁵ raddhi yeva pātikaṅkha kumalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayaṃ pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanātha bhikkhave viharatha, mā anātha. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ima kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti⁶.

XIX.

1. Dasa yimes⁷ bhikkhave ariyavāsa⁸, ye⁹ ariya¹⁰ āvasim-sa¹¹ vā āvasanti¹² vā āvasissanti¹³ vā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkha pañcaṅgavippahino¹⁴ hoti, cāḷaṅgasamannāgato, okārakkho¹⁵, caturāpesseno¹⁶, pa-munnapaccekasacco¹⁷, sammavayasatthosano¹⁸, anāvilaasak-kappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro¹⁹, sūvimuttacitto, sūvimuttapaṇṇo.

Ima kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsa²⁰, ye²¹ ariya āva-sim-sa²² vā āvasanti²³ vā āvasissanti²⁴ vā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurūsa viharati Kammāsa-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. continues: pa = no parihāni.

³ T. M., majjhimā | pe.

⁴ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh°, attamāna te bhikkha Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

⁵ T. ime; M., ime. ⁶ M. ariya°

⁷ Ph. ya ar°; T. yam-d-ar°; M., yad ariya.

⁸ Ph. avā; T. samā. ⁹ M. ar°; Ph. va°

¹⁰ T. caturārakkho; M., caka° ¹¹ T. M., parāssano.

¹² T. M., pamunna°

¹³ T. M., sammāye viṣṣatthosano (M., viṣṣatthosano).

¹⁴ M., paddhakāya°

¹⁵ T. M., ariya°; M., also in the next place.

¹⁶ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M., yad ariya.

¹⁷ Ph. ar° ¹⁸ M. ar°; Ph. va°

¹⁹ M. ar°; Ph. va°; T. āvasassanti.

dhammam¹ nāma Kurunāṇi mgamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . .² Bhagavā³ etad⁴ avoca⁵ : —

2. Dasa yimo⁶ bhikkhave ariyavaṇṇa, ye⁷ ariya āvāsīnva⁸ vā āvāsanti⁹ vā āvāsissanti¹⁰ vā. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, culaṅgasamannāgato, ekarakkho, caturāpasseno¹¹, paṇṇāpaccakasacco¹², samavayaso¹³ tthesano, anāvilaṇṇakappo, passaddhakayasāṅkharo¹⁴, surimuttacitto, surimuttapañño.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhūno kāmaccando pahīno hoti, vyapādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahīnam hoti, vicikicchā pahīna hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū culaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū cakkhunā rūpaṃ diṭṭvā neva samano hoti na dummāno upelchako¹⁵ viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddham sutvā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . ghāreṇa gandham ghāyitrā, jīhvēṇa rasam sayitrā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbap phuṇṭvā, manasā dhammam viññāya neva samano hoti na dummāno upelchako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū culaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ekarakkho hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū ekarakkheṇa cetasa samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū ekarakkho hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū caturāpasseno hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū saṅkhāy¹⁷ ekam paṭisevati, saṅkhāy¹⁸ ekam aññivāseti, saṅkhāy¹⁹ ekam parivajjeti, saṅkhāy²⁰ ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū caturāpasseno²¹ hoti.

¹ Ph. 'dhamma'; T. Kaṃmāssadhammā; M. 'ssadhammam.

² S. pe. . . omitted by M. Ph. . . T. M., inc.

³ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M., d-ariya.

⁴ T. avo; Ph. va. . . M., avo; Ph. va.

⁵ Ph. va; T. omits avo va. . . M., 'passano.

⁶ M., 'saso. . . T. passaddho k.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upelkkh' throughout. . . M., la; omitted by Ph.

⁸ T. 'passeno corr. to 'passano.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paṇṇapaccokasacco hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno, yaṃ tñā puthasaṃana-brahmaṇaṃ puthapaccokasaccāni, seyyathidāṃ sāsato loka ti¹ vā² asāsato³ loka ti² vā antava loka ti² vā anantava loka ti² vā, tam jivam tam sariraṃ ti² vā, aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariraṃ ti² vā, hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā ti² vā, na⁴ hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā ti² vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā ti² vā, neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā ti² vā, sabhāni⁵ tñā muppāni⁶ honti paṇṇāni⁷ cattāni⁸ vantāni⁹ muttāni¹⁰ pahāni¹¹ paṇissatthāni¹². Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhū paṇṇapaccokasacco hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samavaya-satthasano hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesaṇa pahāṇa hoti¹, bhavesaṇa pahāṇa hoti², brahmacariyesaṇa paṭipassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhū samavaya-satthasano hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anāvilasaṅkappo hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kamasāṅkappo pahāṇo hoti, vyāpādasāṅkappo pahāṇo hoti, vihiṃsāsāṅkappo pahāṇo hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhū anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū passaddhakāya-sāṅkhāro hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sukhaṃ ca pahāṇa dukhaṃ ca pahāṇa pubb¹ eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ² adukkhamasukham upekhasatipārisuddhīṃ catuttham³ jhanam⁴ apasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhū passaddhakāya-sāṅkhāro hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū svimuttacitto⁵ hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpa⁶ cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dhamma cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, madda cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhū svimuttacitto⁵ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū svimuttapaṇṇo hoti?

¹ T. hoti. ² T. omits av² loka ti vā.

³ T. omits na h² T² p² ti vā. ⁴ T. M., sabhāni 'ca.

⁵ T. M., pa². ⁶ omitted by T. M., ⁷ T. honti.

⁸ T. hoti corr. to honti. ⁹ T. M., atthag²

¹⁰ T. M., catutthajjh² ¹¹ M. vi² ¹² T. lābha.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'rāgo me palīno uccinna-mālo talāvatthukato anabbhāvam kato byatim, anuppāda-dhammo' ti pajānāti, 'daso me palīno . . . pe' . . . moho me palīno uccinna-mālo talāvatthukato anabbhāvam kato byatim anuppādadhammo' ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saviññuttapabbho hoti.

14. Ye hi keci bhikkhave¹ aññam addhānam ariya ariya-rāse² āvasīma³, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse³ āvasīma⁴. Ye hi keci bhikkhave⁵ aññam addhānam ariya ariyavāse⁵ āvasīssanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva⁷ dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasīssanti⁶. Ye hi keci bhikkhave⁹ etarahi ariyā ariyavāse⁸ āvasanti⁹, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasanti⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāse, ye¹⁰ ariyā āvasīma¹¹ vā āvasanti¹² vā āvasīssanti¹³ vā ti¹⁴.

Nāthavaggo¹⁵ dutiyo.

'Tatr'¹⁶ uddānam¹⁷;

Senāsanā ca aṅgāni¹⁸ samyojanakkhilena¹⁹ ca

Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāse²⁰ ca ti.

XXI

1. Siho bhikkhave nigarājā sāyaphasamayam āsaya nikkhamati, āsaya nikkhamitva vijambhati, vijambhīva samantā catuddisa anuvileketi, samantā¹ catuddisa²

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M., insert bhikkhū.

³ T. "sena; M., "sena. ⁴ Ph. av.

⁵ T. "sena; M. ariyā. ⁶ Ph. va.

⁷ T. M., ime. ⁸ T. "sena. ⁹ T. inserts bhikkhū.

¹⁰ Ph. yū; omitted by T. M.; M., omits also ariya.

¹¹ T. M., omit ti.

¹² S. M., (Com.) Nāthakaraṇa¹³; Ph. T. M., Vaggo. ¹³ S. tass'.

¹⁴ T. M., add bhavati. ¹⁵ M., aṅgādi; S. aṅga ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. "akkh"; T. M., "navilena.

¹⁷ M. ariyavāse; S. vāse. ¹⁸ omitted by T. M.

anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati¹, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Tam kisso hetu²? Maham khuddake pāṇe viśamagato saṃghātam apadesin³ ti. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgata⁴ etam udhāvācannam arabato sammāsambuddhassa. Yam kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammam deseti, idam aṇṇa hoti sihanādanam. Dasa yimāni⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgata⁶ssa Tathāgatabhāni, yehi balahi sammānāgato Tathāgato āsambhūtham paṭijjanati parisāse sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhamaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhamaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata⁷ssa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam agamma Tathāgato āsambhūtham paṭijjanati parisāse sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato attanāgata-paccappannānam kammāsammādanānam thāna⁸so hetu⁹ vipākam yathābhūtam pajānati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato attanāgata-paccappannānam kammāsammādanānam thāna¹⁰so hetu¹¹so vipākam yathābhūtam pajānati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata¹²ssa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam agamma Tathāgato āsambhūtham paṭijjanati parisāse sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagaminipatipadam¹³ yathābhūtam pajānati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagaminipatipadam yathābhūtam pajānati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata¹⁴ssa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam agamma Tathāgato āsambhūtham paṭijjanati parisāse sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātā¹⁵

¹ M. Ph. nadi.

² T. M., vāsin; M. āpātesin; Ph. "tad".

³ T. M., imāni.

⁴ S. "gāminim pa" throughout; M., "gāminā" and "nim pa".

⁵ S. vīhātum.

Anguttara, part V.

nānādhiṭṭa-lokam yathabhiṭṭam pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhiṭṭa-nānādhiṭṭa-lokam yathabhiṭṭam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam¹ balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabhaṃṭhanam paṭijānāti pari-ssa sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānam nānādhiṃuttikataṃ² yathabhiṭṭam pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānam nānādhiṃuttikataṃ² yathabhiṭṭam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam¹ balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabhaṃṭhanam paṭijānāti pari-ssa sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato parassattānam parapuggalaṇam indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathabhiṭṭam pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato parassattānam parapuggalaṇam indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathabhiṭṭam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam¹ balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabhaṃṭhanam paṭijānāti pari-ssa sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato jñānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinam³ samkilesam voddhānam vutthānam yathabhiṭṭam pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave⁴ Tathāgato jñānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinam samkilesam voddhānam vutthānam yathabhiṭṭam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam¹ balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabhaṃṭhanam paṭijānāti pari-ssa sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. —yathidam⁵ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca⁶ pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṃsa⁷ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattarisaṃ⁸

¹ S. sīhatam. ² M. la; Ph. pa = brahmacakkam pa¹

³ M. Ph. nānāvi²; S. dhiṃuttikam; M. kathaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nānāvi²; S. kapi; M. katham.

⁵ M. Ph. S. "vimokkha" always.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa = pajānāti.

⁷ T. po = dassa; M. paṭṭa po after pañca pi j²

⁸ T. M. viṃsati. ⁹ M. Ph. chaṃ; S. "isaṃ.

pi jātiyo pubbhāsam pi jātiyo jātikatam pi jātisakassam pi jātisatasakassam¹ pi² aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattarivattakappe amutrāsim evamāmo evamgotto evamvappo evamāhāro evam³uddha-
dukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udāpādim⁴, tatrapāsim evamāmo evamgotto evamvappo evamāhāro evanisakho dukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh⁵ upapanno⁶ ti. Iti sakāram sa-niddesam anekavihiitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyya-
thidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . Iti sākāram sa-niddesam anekavihiitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato⁸ Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgama Tathāgato asambhantānam paññānāti paññāna sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatseti.

~ID. Pama ca parata bhikkhave Tathāgato dībbena cak-
khunā⁹ viññidhena atikkantamānusakena¹⁰ satte passati ca-
vamaṇe upapajjamāne¹¹ hino paṇḍite sūvāpe dubbhappe
sugate duggate yathākammupago satte paññāti¹² ime vata
bhonto satte kāyānecariteṇa sammānāgata¹³ vacānecari-
teṇa¹⁴ sammānāgata¹⁵ manodānecariteṇa sammānāgata¹⁶ ariya-
nam upavādaka¹⁷ micchaditthika¹⁸ micchaditthikammasamā-
dāna¹⁹, to kāya-sa bheda²⁰ parammarāga²¹ upāyaṃ duggatim
vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapanna²²; ime va pana bhonto satte
kāyānecariteṇa sammānāgata²³ vacānecariteṇa²⁴ sammānāgata²⁵
manodānecariteṇa sammānāgata²⁶ ariyanam upavādaka²⁷ sam-
maditthika²⁸ sammaditthikammasamādaṇa²⁹, to kāya-sa idheda³⁰
parammarāga³¹ sugatim³² āggaṃ lokam upapanna³³ ti. Iti
dībbena cakkhuna viññidhena atikkantamānusakena satte
passati cavamaṇe upapajjamāne³⁴ hino paṇḍite sūvāpe
dubbhappe³⁵ sugate duggate yathākammupago satte paññāti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M. uppādim.

³ M. M. idh³ upapanna. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. "manuesakova throughout." ⁶ T. M. uppajja⁶

⁷ T. M. vaci | pe | manū⁷ ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ T. "samāna." ¹⁰ T. M. uppanna.

¹¹ T. sammāsamādana.

Yam pi bhikkhava Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakema . . . pe' . . . yathākammupage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhava Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgama Tathāgato asabhapphānam patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavattehi.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhava Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttin pañāvimuttin² dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatra upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhikkhava Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttin pañāvimuttin dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatra upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhava Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgama Tathāgato asabhapphānaṃ patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavattehi.

Imaṃ kho bhikkhava Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samamāgato Tathāgato³ asabhapphānaṃ patijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavattehi ti.

XXII

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhiśādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad' avoca: —

2. Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesam tesam adhimuttipadānaṃ⁴ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya samvattanti, visārado ahaṃ Ānanda tathā⁵ patijānāmi tesam tesam⁶ tathā tathā⁷ dhammaṃ desetum, yathā yathā⁸ patipanno sūtaṃ vā 'utth' ti āhassati, ānantaṃ vā 'utthi' ti āhassati, bhinaṃ vā 'hina' ti āhassati, paṇṭaṃ vā 'paṇṭa' ti āhassati, sa-uttaraṃ⁹ vā 'sa-uttaraṃ'¹⁰ ti āhassati, amuttaraṃ vā 'amuttaraṃ' ti āhassati, yathā yathā vā¹¹ pana taṃ nāteyyaṃ¹² vā

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M., padhanaṃ. ⁴ T. M., tota.

⁵ omitted by T. M. ⁶ T. sova.

⁷ T. M., nātassayyaṃ; S. nātayyaṃ.

dittheyyam¹ va sacchikatayyam² vā, tathā³ tathā³ saccati
vā dakkhati vā⁴ sacchikarissati⁵ vā⁶ ti; tñanam etam
vijjati. Etad amuttariyam Ānanda nānānam, yaḍ⁷ idam⁸
tatttha tatttha yathābhūtañāpam⁹. Etasmi¹⁰ 'vāham¹¹ Ānanda
ñāpa aññam āgama uttaritarum vā paṭitatarum vā natthi
ti vadāmi. Dasa yimāni Ānanda¹² Tathāgatasā Tathā-
gatabhāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato sambhū-
tñanam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam madati brahmacakkam
paratteti. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh¹³ Ānanda¹⁴ Tathāgato tñanam ca tñanato atthānañ
ca atthānato yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda¹⁵
Tathāgato tñanam ca tñanato atthānañ ca atthānato yathā-
bhūtam pajānāti, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgatasā Tathāga-
tabhāni hoti, yam balam āgama Tathāgato sambhū-
tñam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam madati brahmacakkam
paratteti.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato aññānāgatapaṇṇa-
ppamañam kammaṇambhūtanam tñanāso hetu-¹⁶so vipākam
yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁷ . . .
idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁸ . . .

5. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthāgāmini-
paṭipadam¹⁹ yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . .
pe²⁰ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe²¹ . . .

6. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato anekadhātū²²,
nānādhātū²³-lokaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda
. . . pe²⁴ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe²⁵ . . .

¹ Ph. dattheyyam; T. M., S. datthayyam.

² M., *kattariyam; T. *kattayyam; M. Ph. *karayyam.

³ T. Tathāgataṃ; M. adds tam. ⁴ T. va.

⁵ T. sacchiriyassati; S. sacchī va karissati.

⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ Ph. M., *bhūtam ānam; T. *bhūtabhānam.

⁸ T. omits etasmi 'vāham A¹⁴ aññā; M. has nānānam.

⁹ S. aññam. ¹⁰ M. Ph. only idha.

¹¹ T. M., pan' A¹⁵ throughout. ¹² M. hi; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M. ¹⁴ S. *gāminum paṭi¹⁵

¹⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ S. *dhātum.

¹⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M.

7. Puna ca param Ananda Tathāgato sattānam nānā-dhammuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ananda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ananda . . . pe² . . .

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ananda Tathāgato parassattānaṃ parapaṅgalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattam³ yathābhūtaṃ⁴ pajānāti. Yam p' Ananda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ananda . . . pe² . . .

9. Puna ca param Ananda Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-samādhisaṃpattiṃsaṃ samkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuttānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ananda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ananda . . . pe² . . .

10. Puna ca paraṃ Ananda Tathāgato anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sakaraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam p' Ananda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ananda . . . pe² . . .

11. Puna ca param Ananda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhena visuddhena atikkantamāmaśakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammāpago satte pajānāti. Yam p' Ananda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ananda . . . pe² . . .

12. Puna ca param Ananda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ pañcāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhammesayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam p' Ananda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁵ . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam p' Ananda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yata balam āgamaṃ Tathāgato asabhaññānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsa sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam paratteti.

Imāni kho Ananda dāsa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi sammānāgato Tathāgato asabhaññānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsa sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam paratteti ti⁶.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M.

³ T. M; indriyasamparopari²

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M, Tathāgato | pa.

⁶ M. Ph. add anāsavaṃ ceto²

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full. ⁸ Ph. omits ti.

XXIII.

1. Attthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya, attthi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahatabbā no kāyena, attthi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya paññāya diṣṭā diṣṭā pahatabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam¹ āpanno hoti kañci-d²-eva desam kāyena. Tam evam anuvicca viññā sabrahmacāri evam āhamev 'āyasma kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d-eva desam kāyena, sādhu vatāyasma kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti'³ ti. So anuvicca viññāhi sabrahmacārīhi tuccamāno kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti.

Ime tuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahatabbā no kāyena?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci-d-eva desam vācāya. Tam evam anuvicca viññā sabrahmacāri evam āhamev 'āyasma kho akusalam āpanno kañci-d-eva desam vācāya, sādhu vatāyasma vācāduccaritam pahāya vācāduccaritam bhāveti'³ ti. So anuvicca viññāhi sabrahmacārīhi tuccamāno vācāduccaritam pahāya vācāduccaritam bhāveti.

Ime tuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahatabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya, paññāya diṣṭā diṣṭā pahatabbā?

4. Lobho⁴ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahatabbā no vācāya, paññāya diṣṭā diṣṭā pahatabbā. Doso bhikkhave . . . pe⁵ . . . Moho bhikkhave⁶ . . . Kotho bhikkhave⁶ . . . Upasāho bhikkhave⁶ . . . Makkho bhikkhave⁶ . . . Palaso

¹ T. M., 'la. * M. Ph. kiñci throughout.

² T. M., add kho. * M. ki; omitted by Ph. S.

³ omitted by M. Ph.

bhikkhave¹ . . . Macchariyaṃ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbhaṃ no vācya, paṇḍaya diṣṭvā diṣṭvā pahātabbhaṃ. Pāpika bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācya, paṇḍaya diṣṭvā diṣṭvā² pahātabbā.

Katama ca³ bhikkhave pāpikā issā?

5. Idha bhikkhave ijjhati gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhānena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā. Tat⁴ aññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa⁵ vā evaṃ hoti 'aho va⁶!' māsassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijjheya dhanena vā dhānena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā⁷ ti. Samāno vā paṃ brāhmana vā lābhi hoti civarapindapātasenaśaṇḍaṇḍanagilāṇapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ. Tat⁸ aññatarassa samagassa vā brāhmagassa vā evaṃ hoti 'aho vata ayam⁹!' ayaṃ na lābhi assa civarapindapātasenaśaṇḍanagilāṇapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ¹⁰ ti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpika issā.

Pāpikā⁴ bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācya, paṇḍaya diṣṭvā diṣṭvā² pahātabbā.

6. Pāpikā⁴ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācya, paṇḍaya diṣṭvā diṣṭvā² pahātabbā.

Katama ca bhikkhave⁵ pāpika icchā?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti maṃ jāneyyū⁶ ti icchati, dussilo samāno 'adava ti maṃ jāneyyū⁶ ti icchati, appassuto⁷ samāno 'bahussuto ti maṃ jāneyyū⁶ ti icchati, saṅgaṇikāraṇo samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyū⁶ ti icchati, kusilo samāno 'araddhavarīyo ti maṃ jāneyyū⁶ ti icchati, mutthassati samāno 'upatthitasati ti maṃ jāneyyū⁶ ti icchati, asamāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyū⁶ ti icchati, doppañño samāno 'puñṇava ti maṃ jāneyyū⁶ ti icchati, akkhaṇṇasavo⁸ samāno 'akkhaṇṇasavo ti maṃ jāneyyū⁶ ti icchati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. upasakassa; T. ovāparāssa (sic); M. yopavāsassa.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ in M. this phrase is missing.

⁷ in Ph. this phrase is missing.

⁸ T. inserts pahātabbā.

⁹ M. omits all from appa⁶ to asamāhito.

¹⁰ T. M., aññasavo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpika icchā.

Pāpika* bhikkhave icchā neta kayena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya divā divā* pahātabbā.

8. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhūṃ* lobho abhibbhuyya iriyati, doso . . . pa* . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpika issā . . . pāpika icchā abhibbhuyya iriyati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na* ayam? āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibbhuyya iriyati. Na ayam? āyasmā* tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpika issā . . . pāpika icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpika icchā abhibbhuyya iriyati.

9. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhūṃ* lobho nabhibbhuyya iriyati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpika issā . . . pāpika icchā nabhibbhuyya iriyati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā* ayam? āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho nabhibbhuyya iriyati. Tathā ayam? āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . palaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpika issā . . . pāpika icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpika icchā nabhibbhuyya iriyati ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetan viharati Sāvajātīyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū amantesi: — *Āyaso bhikkhave** ti. *Āyaso ti* kho te

* *M. has ime vuccanti bh* dhamma instead of pāp* bh* icchā.*

* omitted by *M.* * *T. M. bhikkhu.*

* *only in T. M.* * *T. M. pa* always.*

* *T. M. tam; M. Ph. nāyam throughout.*

* omitted by *T.* * *T. adds āyasma.*

* *Ph. tathāyaṃ throughout.* * *M. 'ce.*

bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paṇḍasosunā, Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca:—

2. Sāgavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhū vadamaṃso 'jānaṃ' imaṃ dhammaṃ paṇḍamānaṃ dhammaṃ' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhū¹ lobho abhihiḍḍhaya tittḥati, doṣo . . . pe² . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā abhihiḍḍhaya tittḥati, so evaṃ asā veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajanāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā hīmaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhihiḍḍhaya tittḥati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajanāti, yathā pajānato doṣo na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā hīmaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhihiḍḍhaya tittḥati.

3. Bhāvanavādaṃ⁴ āvuso bhikkhū vadamaṃso, bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitassālo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhū¹ lobho abhihiḍḍhaya tittḥati, doṣo . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā abhihiḍḍhaya tittḥati, so evaṃ asā veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajanāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā hīmaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhihiḍḍhaya tittḥati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajanāti, yathā pajānato doṣo na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā hīmaṃ āyasmantaṃ⁵ pāpikā icchā abhihiḍḍhaya tittḥati.

4. Sāgavādaṃ ca āvuso⁶ bhikkhū vadamaṃso bhāvanā-vādaṃ ca 'jānaṃ' imaṃ dhammaṃ paṇḍamānaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitassālo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhū¹ lobho abhihiḍḍhaya tittḥati, doṣo . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷaso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā

¹ T. bhikkhū. ² only in T. M.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. "li. ⁵ T. M. bhikkhū.

⁶ T. adda pāpikā issa. ⁷ T. panāvuso.

abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam¹ āyasma tathā pajānati, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā kīmaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasma tathā pajānati, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paṭaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpika issa . . . pāpika iccha na hoti; tathā kīmaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpika iccha abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso pariso daliddo² 'va samāno adbhavadam³ vadeyya, adbhavo 'va' samāno dhanavādāṃ vadeyya, abhogavā⁴ 'va' samāno bhogavādāṃ vadeyya; so kīmañci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanno na sakkuṇeyya upanīkatum⁵ dhanam va dhanāṃ va rajatam va jātarūpam va; tam evam evaṃ jāneyyum⁶ 'daliddo 'va' ayam āyasma samāno adbhavadam³ vadeṭi, adbhavo 'va' ayam āyasma samāno dhanavādāṃ vadeṭi, abhogavā⁴ 'va' ayam āyasma samāno bhogavādāṃ vadeṭi. Tam kisso hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasma kīmañci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanno na sakkoti upanīkatum⁵ dhanam va dhanāṃ va rajatam va jātarūpam va' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso ānavaḍaṇa ca bhikkhu vadamaṇo bhāvaṇavādaṇa ca jānaṃ'imam dhammaṃ passāṃ⁷ imam dhammam, bhavitaṇkayo 'mhi bhavitaṇkayo bhavitaṇkayo bhāvitapannā⁸ ti. 'Taṇ ce āvuso bhikkham lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paṭaso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpika issa . . . pāpika iccha abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasma tathā pajānati, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā kīmaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasma tathā pajānati, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paṭaso . . . macchariyam . . .

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. S. dāl³ throughout.

³ T. M. āsarādam. ⁴ T. M. va.

⁵ M. Ph. abhogo. ⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ M. upanīkatum; Ph. T. upanīkātum; M. upanīkātum and upanīkatum.

⁸ T. vā; omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M. va.

pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati.

6. Nāpavādāṃ āvuso bhikkhū vadamāno 'jānam'imam dhammam passāmi' imam dhammam' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhū^{*} lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, doṣo . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa vedītabbo: Tathā ayam āyasma pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasma pajānāti, yathā pajānato doṣo na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati.

7. Bhavaṇāvādāṃ āvuso bhikkhū vadamāno 'bhavitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasiḷo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhū^{*} lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, doṣo . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa vedītabbo: Tathā ayam āyasma pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasma pajānāti, yathā pajānato doṣo na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati.

8. Nāpavādāṃ ce āvuso bhikkhū vadamāno bhāvaṇāvādāṃ ce 'jānam'imam dhammam passāmi' imam dhammam, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasiḷo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Taṃ ce āvuso bhikkhū^{*} lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, doṣo . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issa . . . pāpikā icchā nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa vedītabbo: Tathā ayam āyasma pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti;

* T. M., bhikkhū.

* M. Ph. T. M., bhikkhū.

tathā hīmam āyasmantam lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati.
Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doko na hoti
... moho ... kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... palāso
... macchariyam ... pāpika issa ... pāpika icchā na hoti;
tathā hīmam āyasmantam¹ pāpika icchā nabhihhuyya
tiṭṭhati.

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso parisso añño 'va' samāno aññha-
vādam² vadēyya, dhanavā 'va' samāno dhanavādam va-
dēyya, bhogavā 'va' samāno bhogavādam vadēyya; so
kiamāci-d-eva dhanakarantye sammuppanno sakkameyya
upamhātum³ dhanam vā dhanam vā rajatam vā jāta-
rūpam vā; tam enam evam jāneyyum⁴ añño 'va' ayam
āyasmā samāno aññhavādam⁵ vadetī, dhanavā 'va' ayam
āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadetī, bhogavā 'va' ayam
āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadetī. Tam kisso hetu?
Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kiamāci-d-eva dhanakarantye sam-
muppanno sakkoti upamhātum⁶ dhanam vā dhanam vā
rajatam vā jātarūpam vā⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nāci-
vādan⁸ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhavanavādan⁹ ca 'jāsam'īmam
dhammam passām'īmam dhammam, bhavitakāyo 'mhi bhā-
vitasālo bhavitacitto bhāvitapahā' ti. Tan ce āvuso
bhikkhum¹⁰ lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati, doko ... moho ...
kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... palāso ... maccha-
riyam ... pāpika issa ... pāpika icchā nabhihhuyya
tiṭṭhati, so evam assa vedittabbo; Tathā ayam āyasmā
pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā hīmam
āyasmantam lobho nabhihhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam
āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doko na hoti ... moho
... kodho ... upanāho ... makkho ... palāso ...
macchariyam ... pāpika issa ... pāpika icchā na hoti;
tathā hīmam āyasmantam pāpika icchā nabhihhuyya ti-
ṭṭhati ti¹¹.

¹ T. inserts pāpika issa. ² T. ca.

³ M. assavādam. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T.

⁵ M. upamhātum; Ph. T. upamhātum (T. also upam¹¹);

M. upamhātum and upamhātum.

⁶ Ph. ca; omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M. ca.

⁸ M. bhikkhu. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

XXV.

1. Dasa yimāni¹ bhikkhave kasinayatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Paṭharikasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ² adrayam uppamanam, apokasinam eko sañjānāti . . .³ tejjokasinam eko sañjānāti . . .⁴ vāyokasinam eko sañjānāti . . .⁵ mlakasinam eko sañjānāti . . .⁶ putakasinam eko sañjānāti . . .⁷ lolūtakasinam eko sañjānāti . . .⁸ odātakasinam eko sañjānāti . . .⁹ atakasinam eko sañjānāti . . .¹⁰ vithānakasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ adrayam uppamanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasinayatanāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samayam ayaṃsa Mahakaccāno Avantisā¹ ciharati Kuraragharo² pavatte pabbate. Atha kho Kālī upāsika Kuraragharika yenaṃsaṃ Mahakaccāno ten³ upasākamī, upasākamitvā ayaṃsantam Mahakaccānam abhivādetrā ekasāntam nisīdi. Ekasāntam nisīma kho Kālī upāsika Kuraragharika ayaṃsantam Mahakaccānam etad avoca:—

2. Vuttam⁴ idam bhante Bhagavato Kumārīpañhesu (Cf. S. I. p. 126):

Attassa pattiṃ⁵ lūdayassa santim⁶
jetvāna eṇam piyaṭtarūpam⁷
eko 'ham⁸ jhāyī⁹ sakkham anubodhiṃ¹⁰,
tuṃhā janena¹¹ na¹² karomi sakkhiṃ¹³
sakkhi¹⁴ na sampajjati kenaci me ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² T. M, *adī ca*. ³ M. ta; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. *vaḍḍha*. ⁵ M. Ph. Kula: *throughout*. ⁶ T. uttam.

⁷ S. patti. ⁸ M. S. ti. ⁹ Ph. piyarūpam. *sātarūpam*.

¹⁰ S. eko 'ha; M. ekāham; Ph. ekāha; M, ekam 'ham.

¹¹ T. M, 'yim; M. 'yam; Ph. jhānam.

¹² S. ām; Ph. 'dham. ¹³ T. ja. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M.

¹⁵ T. sakkhi; M. sakkhi; omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ M. sakkhi; Ph. sikkhi.

Imassa na¹ kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhasi-
tassa katham vitharema attho² dattābbo ti³?

3. Pathavikasinasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke⁴ sa-
manabrahmaṇa atthābhiniḍḍattesaṃ⁵. Yavata kho bhagini
pathavikasinasamāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagava,
tad abhiññāya⁶ Bhagava adim⁷ addasa adinavam addasa
nissarapaṇa addasa maggāmaggaṇāpadassanani⁸ addasa.
Tassa ādīdassanāhetu⁹ adinavadassanāhetu nissarapadassa-
nāhetu maggāmaggaṇāpadassanāhetu atthassa patti hada-
yassa santi viditā hoti. Apokasinasamāpattiparamā kho
bhagini . . .¹⁰ tejokasinasamāpattiparamā kho¹¹ bhagini
. . . vāyukasinasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . ndaka-
sinasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . pitakasinasamāpatti-
paramā kho bhagini . . . lohītakasinasamāpattiparamā kho
bhagini . . . odātakasinasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . .
akāsakasinasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . vināśaka-
sinasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke¹² samanabrahmaṇa
atthābhiniḍḍattesaṃ¹³. Yavata kho bhagini vināśakasina-
samāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagava, tad abhiññāya¹⁴
Bhagava adim¹⁵ addasa adinavam addasa nissarapaṇa
addasa maggāmaggaṇāpadassanani¹⁶ addasa. Tassa ādī-
dassanāhetu¹⁷ adinavadassanāhetu nissarapadassanāhetu
maggāmaggaṇāpadassanāhetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi
viditā hoti. Hi kho bhagini yaṃ tvaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā
Kumārīpanhesu

Atthassa patti¹⁸ hadayassa santim¹⁹

jetvāna senam piyasātarūpaṃ²⁰

eko 'ham²¹ jhāyi²² sukham amboḍḍhum²³.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. attham; M. attha 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. S. eko.

⁵ T. atthābhiniḍḍattesa; M. Ph. attho ti abhi⁶

⁷ T. M. abhiññā ⁸ M. Ph. asādam.

⁹ T. maggāssana¹⁰ ¹¹ M. Ph. asāda¹² ¹³ M. pa.

¹⁴ T. M. add paṇa. ¹⁵ Ph. eko corr. to eka.

¹⁶ T. atthābhiniḍḍattesa (sic). M. Ph. attho ti abhi¹⁷

¹⁸ T. S. patti. ¹⁹ M. S. ti. ²⁰ Ph. piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ.

²¹ T. S. eko 'ha; M. ekāham; Ph. ekāha.

²² T. 'yi; M. 'yim; M. 'yaṃ; Ph. jhānam.

²³ S. ānu; Ph. 'dham.

tasmiṃ jaṇena na' karomi sakkhīṃ¹
sakkhī' na sampajjati kenaci me ti

imaṃsā kho bhāgini Bhagavatā sampkhittena bhāsitaṃsā evaṃ
vitthārena n'tho dattābbo ti.²

XXVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavaṃ Savatthiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambhūti
bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā puttācivaram silaya
Savatthiyam³ piṇḍaya pāvisimsu⁴. Atha kho tesam bhik-
khūnam etad āhosi 'atippago kho tava Savatthiyam
piṇḍaya caritum, yaṃ nāna mayam yena aññatitthiyanam
paribbajakaṇam ārāma ten' upasaṅkameyyama'⁵ ti. Atha
kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyanam paribbajakaṇam
ārāma ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añña-
titthiyekā paribbajakehi saddhiṃ sammodesu, sammoe-
danyam kaṭham sārāṇiyam⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantam udi-
ḍḍisu. Ekamantam nisīno kho te bhikkhū te añña-
titthiya paribbajakā etad avocap:—

2. Samaso āvuso Gotamo sāvakaṇam evaṃ dhammam
deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbaṃ dhammam abhijā-
natha, sabbaṃ dhammam abhinñāya abhinñāya⁷ viharatha'⁸
ti. Mayam pi⁹ kho āvuso sāvakaṇam evaṃ dhammam
desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbaṃ dhammam abhijānatha,
sabbaṃ dhammam abhinñāya abhinñāya¹⁰ viharatha' ti.
Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyaso¹¹ kiṃ nānakara-
ṇam samagassa vā¹² Gotamassa amhākam vā, yad idam¹³

¹ omitted by Ph. T. ² M. sakkhī; omitted by Ph.

³ M. sakkhī; T. sakkhī; omitted by M₂. ⁴ T. hoti.

⁵ Ph. 'tithim. ⁶ Ph. S. pa

⁷ T. M. 'mimsu (M. 'mi) and so on as two lines further.

⁸ M. Ph. sara⁹ ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₂. ¹⁰ T. M. hi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. ¹² S. 'yaso; T. adhippāya.

¹³ T. puts vā after Gō; M₂ M₁ repeat vā after Gō;
Ph. omits it.

¹⁴ T. M₁ add vā.

dhammadesanāya¹ vā dhammadesanāṃ anussāsanīya² vā
anussāsani³ ti?

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam añnatitthiyānam paribbā-
jakānam bhāsitaṃ neta abhinandimsu na ppatikkosimsu,
anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu⁴.
'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitasassa utthāṃ tjanissāma⁵'
ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā
pacchābhutāṃ piṇḍapātāpatikkantaṃ yena Bhagava ten'
upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ:—

4. Idha mayā bhante pubbanhasammayā nivāsetvā
pattācārāmaṃ ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ⁶ piṇḍāya pāvissimha⁷.
Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi 'utippago kho tāva
Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritaṃ, yaṃ nāna mayā yena
añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āraṃ ten' upasaṅka-
meyyama⁸ ti. Atha kho mayā bhante yena añnatitthi-
yānam paribbājakānam āraṃ ten' upasaṅkamimha, upa-
saṅkamitvā tēhi añnatitthiyehi paribbājakēhi saddhīm
sammodimha, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁹ vitisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho bhante
añnatitthiya paribbājaka amhe etad avocaṃ: Samāno āvuso
Gotamo sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'etha tumhe
litukkhaye sabbhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānatha, sabbhaṃ dham-
maṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya¹⁰ viharatha¹¹ ti. Mayā pī kho
āvuso sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desoma 'etha tumhe
āvuso sabbhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānatha, sabbhaṃ dhammaṃ
abhiññāya abhiññāya¹² viharatha¹³ ti. Idha no āvuso kē
viseṣo kē adhippāyaso¹⁴ kiṃ nānākuraṇaṃ samapāssa vā
Gotamassa¹⁵ amhākaṃ vā, yad idam dhammadesanāya vā
dhammadesanāṃ anussāsanīya¹⁶ vā anussāsani¹⁷ ti? Atha

¹ T. M., 'yam. ² Ph. M., 'nan. ³ S. pakkimsu.

⁴ T. M., 'aj'. ⁵ M. Ph. 'tthim.

⁶ M. Ph. S. pa⁶; M. Ph. S. 'hā and the same ending
throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. sara⁷ ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ¹⁰ S. 'yaso.

¹¹ T. M., add vā. ¹² T. M., M. 'yam.

¹³ Ph. 'nan; M., 'sati.

¹⁴ Sāgareya, part V.

kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakanam bhāsitam neva abhinandimha na ppatikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkamimha.¹ 'Bhagavato santike etaṃsa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāma'² ti.

5. Evam vādinō bhikkhave aññatitthiā paribbājaka evam āsan vacantiyā; Eko āvuso pañho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyakaraṇam, dve pañhā dve uddesa⁵ dve veyyakaraṇam, tayo pañhā tayo uddesa⁶ tīpi veyyakaraṇani, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesa⁷ cattari veyyakaraṇani, pañca pañhā pañc⁸ uddesa⁹ pañca veyyakaraṇani, cha pañhā cha uddesa¹⁰ cha veyyakaraṇani, satta pañhā satti¹¹ uddesa¹² satta veyyakaraṇani, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh¹³ uddesa¹⁴ aṭṭha veyyakaraṇani, nava pañhā nav¹⁵ uddesa¹⁶ nava veyyakaraṇani, dasa pañhā das¹⁷ uddesa¹⁸ dasa veyyakaraṇani ti? Evam puṭṭha bhikkhave aññatitthiā paribbājaka na c'eva¹⁹ sampayissanti²⁰ uttarin²¹ ca²² vighātam apajjissanti. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Yathā tam bhikkhave avisaṃsami. Nāma tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇake sassamanabrahmaniya pajaya sudevamanussaya yo²³ imesam pañhānam veyyakaraṇena cittaṃ āradheyya anuttra Tathagatena vā Tathagatasavakena vā ito vā pama satva.

6. Eko pañho eko²⁴ uddeso²⁵ ekam veyyakaraṇam ti iti kho paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicea vuttam?²⁶

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno²⁷ saṃma²⁸ virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇadassavi sammattābhāsamecca²⁹ diṭṭh³⁰ eva dhamme dukkhas³¹ antakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme?

Sabbe satta āharaṭṭhika.

¹ T. pakkamimha. ² T. M., M., aj²

³ Ph. ek³ udd³. ⁴ S. pañca.

⁵ T. M., S. satta. ⁶ S. aṭṭha.

⁷ T. M., M., S. nava. ⁸ S. dasa.

⁹ T. na 'va; M. tan ca; S. nava; omitted by M.

¹⁰ S. sampādayissanti.

¹¹ M. Ph. uttari ca; S. rim pi.

¹² T. so. ¹³ T. uttam. ¹⁴ T. M., niccamāno.

¹⁵ M. Ph. samma-d-attham abhi¹⁵ throughout; T. M., sammatthātamabhāsamecca (sic).

Imasmiñ kho bhikkhave ekaḍhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassavī sammattabbhisamecca² diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas' antakaro hoti.

Eko paṇho eko³ uddeso⁴ ekam veyyakaraṇam ti iti yā tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Dve paṇhā dve uddesā dve veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Dvau bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassavī sammattabbhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvau?

Nāno ca rūpe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvau dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassavī sammattabbhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas' antakaro hoti.

Dve paṇhā dve uddesā dve veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yā tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

8. Tayo paṇhā tayo uddesā tvaṃ veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassavī sammattabbhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas' antakaro hoti. Katamesu tsu?

Tsu vedanaṣu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave tsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassavī sammattabbhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas' antakaro hoti.

Tayo paṇhā tayo uddesā tvaṃ veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yā tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Cattāro paṇhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

¹ T. niccinamāno.

² T. sammā Tathāgate 'bhisamecca; M. sammā tathāsamabbhisamecca (sic).

³ Ph. ek' udd' * T. attam.

Catūsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu āhāresu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattaro pañhā cattaro uddesā cattari veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

10. Pañca pañhā pañc' uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu upadānakkhandesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Pañca pañhā pañc' uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu?

Chasu ajjhattikesu¹ āyatanesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

¹ M. S. pañca. ² S. pañca.

¹ T. ajjhattikatesu.

Cha pañhā cha uddesa cha veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

12. Satta pañhā satt¹ uddesa satta veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhisaṃcecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas² antakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññapattitāsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhisaṃcecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas² antakaro hoti.

Satta pañhā satt¹ uddesa satta veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

13. Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh³ uddesa aṭṭha veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhisaṃcecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas² antakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhisaṃcecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas² antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh³ uddesa aṭṭha veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

14. Nava pañhā nav⁴ uddesa nava veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhisaṃcecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhas² antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattavāsesu.

¹ T. M₁. M₂. S. satta. ² M. T. M₁. M₂. S. satta.

³ S. aṭṭha. ⁴ T. M₁. M₂. S. nava.

Imesu kho bhikkhave navesu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaś' antakaro hoti.

Nava pañhā nav'¹ uddesā nava veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṇṭam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Dassu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaś' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dassu?

Dassu akusalesu³ kammaṇihesu⁴.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dassu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammattābhhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaś' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'⁵ uddesā dasa veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṇṭam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ¹ viharati Vojjavane. Atha kho sambhuta Kajaṅgalā² upasaka yena Kajaṅgalā³ bhikkhuno ten' upasāṇakamīpsu, upasāṇakamitvā Kajaṅgalam⁴ bhikkhunin abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā⁵ upasaka Kajaṅgalam⁶ bhikkhunim etad avocaṃ:—

2. Vuttam idam ayye⁷ Bhagavata Mahāpaṇihesu: eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyakaraṇam, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyakaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tpi veyyakaraṇāni,

¹ T. M., M., S. uava. ² S. dassa; M. dassa and das'.

³ M. S. 'lakamma'.

⁴ T. Kamjaṅg'; Ph. Jaṅg'.

⁵ M. 'laka; Ph. Jaṅgala.

⁶ Ph. Jaṅg'; M. Kajaṅgalika.

⁷ Ph. Jaṅg'; M. Kajaṅgalikam. ⁸ M. ayyo.

cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyakkarāṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc' uddesā pañca veyyakkarāṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyakkarāṇāni, satta pañhā sat' uddesā satta veyyakkarāṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh' uddesā aṭṭha veyyakkarāṇāni, nava pañhā nav' uddesā nava veyyakkarāṇāni, dasa pañhā das' uddesā dasa veyyakkarāṇāni ti. Imassa na kho ayye Bhagavatā samphuttena bhasitassa katham vittharena attho daṭṭhabbo ti?¹

3. Na² kho³ pan' etam⁴ āvuso Bhagavato⁵ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, na pi manobhāvanyānam bhikkhānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam; api⁶ ca yutha⁷ m' ettha khāyati⁸, tam supātha sūdhukam manasikarotha, bhāsissami ti. 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajāṅgalā⁹ upāsaka Kajāṅgalāya¹⁰ bhikkhuniyā paccassosum. Kajāṅgalā¹¹ bhikkhuni etad avoca:—

4. Eko pañho eko¹² uddeso ekam veyyakkarāṇam ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Ekadhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammattābhāsimecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe satta āharaṭṭhika.

Imasmim kho āvuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammattābhāsimecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko¹³ pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekam veyyakkarāṇam ti iti yam tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

¹ S. pañca. ² M., S. satta.

³ S. aṭṭha. ⁴ T., M., M., S. nava.

⁵ M., S. dasa. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. 'ta. ⁸ T. na api.

⁹ Ph. kho; T., M., M., mame' ettha for m' ettha.

¹⁰ T., M., M., 'yati. ¹¹ M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgala.

¹² T. 'la; M. 'likaya; Ph. Jaṅgala.

¹³ Ph. Jaṅgā; M. Kajāṅgalika.

¹⁴ Ph. ek'. ¹⁵ T., M., add āvuso.

5. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Deva āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvisu?

Naṃ ca rūpe ca . . . pe¹ . . .

Katamesu tisū?

Tisū vedanāsu.

Imesu kho āvuso tisū dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tipi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

6. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yaṇ tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇṭadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu . . . pe¹ . . .

Katamesu chasū?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ² S. pañca.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

Chasu nissaranīyāsu dhatūna . . .¹

Katamesu suttasu?

Sattasu bojjhaṅgesu . . .²

Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Ariye³ aṭṭhaṅgike⁴ magge⁵.

Imesu kho āvuso aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhavitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisameccā diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'⁶ uddesa aṭṭha veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

8. Nava pañhā nav'⁷ uddesa nava veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttam Bhagavatā, kiṁ c'etaṁ paṭicca vuttam?

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjanāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisameccā diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu suttāraṇesu.

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjanāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisameccā diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava⁸ pañhā nav'⁹ uddesa nava veyyakaraṇāni ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttam Bhagavata, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Dasa pañhā das'¹⁰ uddesa dasa veyyakaraṇāni ti iti kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttam Bhagavatā, kiṁ c'etaṁ paṭicca vuttam?

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhavitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisameccā diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu kusalesu¹¹ kammaṭṭhesu¹².

¹ M. 1a; Ph. pa.

² S. aṭṭhasu ariyesu; M. Ph. aṭṭhasu ariya.

³ S. 'koṇu; M. Ph. 'ka'

⁴ M. Ph. S. maggesu; M. has ariyo 'ko maggo.

⁵ S. aṭṭha. ⁶ M. S. nava.

⁷ M. omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu.

⁸ T. M. S. nava. ⁹ S. dasa. ¹⁰ S. kusala'

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhavitacitto samma pariyantadassavī sammatthabhisam-
essa dīṭṭh¹ eva dhamme dukkhas² antakaro hoti.

Dasu pañha das'³ uddesa⁴ dasa veyyakarapaṇā ti iti yaṁ
tam vuttam Bhagavata, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

10. Ihi kho āvuso yaṁ tam vuttam Bhagavata Mahā-
pañhesu⁵: Eko pañho eko⁶ uddeso ekam veyyakarapaṇā
. . . pe⁷ . . . dasa veyyakarapaṇā ti⁸ imassa kho ahaṁ⁹
āvuso Bhagavata samphittena bhāsitasu evam vitthārena
attham ajānam¹⁰. Akankhamāṇo ca pana tumhe āvuso
Bhagavantam yena upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭi-
puccheyyātha¹¹. Yathā no¹² Bhagavā vyākaroṭi¹³, tathā
naṁ dhāreyyātha¹⁴ ti. 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹⁵
upāsaka¹⁶ Kajaṅgalāya¹⁷ bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṁ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā nīṭṭhāyāssa¹⁸ Kajaṅgalam bhikkhunim
abhiśādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkamissa¹⁹, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiśādetvā
ekamantam nisīdimasu. Ekamantam nisīma²⁰ kho Kajaṅgalā
upāsaka, yāvatako ahoṣi Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā saddhūṁ
kathāsaṁlāpe, tam sabham Bhagavato ārocesuṁ.

11. Sādhu sādhu gaṇapatayo. Paṇḍitā gaṇapatayo
Kajaṅgalā bhikkhūṁ, mahāpañṇā gaṇapatayo Kajaṅgalā
bhikkhūṁ. Sace²¹ pi tumhe gaṇapatayo maṁ²² upasaṅ-
kamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha²³, ahaṁ pi c'etam²⁴

¹ S. dasa.

² M. Ph. samphittena bhāsitasu Mahāpañhesu.

³ Ph. ek¹.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; M. Ph. S. add dasa pañha das' (S. dasa) uddesa.

⁵ S. adda iti. ⁶ omitted by T. M. M.

⁷ T. M. M. a².

⁸ S. parā; M. pa³; T. M. puccheyyatha (sic).

⁹ M. kho naṁ. ¹⁰ T. vya⁴.

¹¹ T. M. M. 'yyatha. ¹² M. 'lakā; Ph. Jaṅgala.

¹³ T. 'akā.

¹⁴ M. 'likāya; Ph. Jaṅgalāya, and so in every similar case.

¹⁵ M. Ph. maṁ ce. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

¹⁷ M. paṭipu⁵; T. M. 'yyatha.

¹⁸ T. M. M. ca tam.

evam eva¹ vyākareyyam², yathā tam³ Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā vyakataṃ⁴.

Esā⁵ c'eva⁶ tassa⁴ attho, evaṃ ca⁷ nam⁸ dhāreyyathā⁹ ti.

XXIX.

1. Yavata bhikkhave Kasi-Kosalā, yavata rañño Pasenadiassa¹ Kosalassa vijitam¹⁰, rāja tattha Pasenadi Kosalā¹¹ aggam akkhāyati. Rañño pi¹² kho bhikkhave Pasenadiassa¹¹ Kosalassa atth¹ eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁴ agge virajjati, pagera hamaṃmim.

2. Yavata bhikkhave candimasuriya pariharanti, disā bhanti virocanaṃ¹⁵, tāva sahasasadhāloko, tasmim sahasasadhāloke sahasaṃ candānam, sahasaṃ suriyānam, sahasaṃ Sinerupabbatarājānam, sahasaṃ Jambutīpānam, sahasaṃ Aparagoyānānam¹⁶, sahasaṃ Uttarakurūnam, sahasaṃ Pubbaridehānam¹⁷, cattāri mahāsāmuddasahasāni¹⁸, cattāri mahārājasahasāni, sahasaṃ Catummahārājikānam¹⁹, sahasaṃ Tāvatisānam, sahasaṃ Yāmānam, sahasaṃ Tusitānam²⁰, sahasaṃ²¹ Nimmitāvarattham²², sahasaṃ²³ Paranimmitavasavattinam²⁴, sahasaṃ Brahma-lokānam; yavata bhikkhave sahasalokadhātu²⁵, Mahābrahmā

¹ M. evam; T. M. etam. ² T. M. vya²; T. "yya.

³ M. Ph. hi; M. katam. ⁴ T. M. vya²; M. katam.

⁵ T. eva so. ⁶ T. c'ev' assa; M. c'ov' etassa.

⁷ omitted by T. M. ⁸ T. M. "yyathā.

⁹ M. "di; in M. Ph. often written with double-s.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M. M. "te. ¹¹ M. Ph. "di.

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ T. "thathattam; M. Ph. "tattham; M. attham for atthā, atthi. ¹⁴ T. M. "nde. ¹⁵ T. M. M. virocana.

¹⁶ M. Ph. "yānam; T. "godānam; M. "godhānam.

¹⁷ T. continues: kho bh' atth' eva and so on, omitting all the rest.

¹⁸ S. "nam. ¹⁹ M. Cātuma²; Ph. Catuma².

²⁰ M. Ph. Tassā².

²¹ omitted by S.; M. Ph. continues: Dasa yimāni bh' ka-sāyatanāni. ²² M. M. sahasā².

tattha aggam akkhaṇṇāyati. Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave atth' eva aññathattam², atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto³ agge virajjati, pāgeva hinasmim.

3. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo⁴, yam ayaṃ loko samvattati, samvattamāno bhikkhave loko yebhuyyena satīh abhassaravattanikā⁵ bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomaya⁶ pītibhakkhā⁷ sayampubbā antalikkha⁸ eare subhathāyino⁹ ciraṃ diḥham addhānā¹⁰ tittanti. Samvattamāno bhikkhave loko Abhassara¹¹ deva aggam akkhaṇṇāyati¹². Abhassarānam pi kho bhikkhave devānam atth' eva aññathattam², atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutava ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim³ nibbindanto³ agge virajjati, pāgeva hinasmim¹⁰.

4. Dasa yimāni¹³ bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dāsa?

Paṭhavakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . .¹⁴ Tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Nīlakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Pitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Ākassakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Viññānakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dāsa kasiṇāyatanāni.

5. Etad aggam bhikkhave imeṣam dasaṇṇaṃ kasiṇāyatanānam, yad idaṃ viññāpakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Evamaññino pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evamaññinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattanaṃ atth' eva aññathattam², atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ

¹ T. 'attam. ² M, 'ndo; T. *has a Gender*.

³ M, pathamasa⁴ ⁴ T. M, abhassaravassava⁵

⁶ T. pitimaya bhakkha. ⁷ M. subhathāyino.

⁸ S. 'yati. ⁹ T. aññattam.

¹⁰ T. tasmim pi nibbinde; M, 'ndati.

¹¹ S. 'mān ti. ¹² T. imāni. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ M. Ph. 'atttham.

passam bhikkhave entava ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim^{*} nibbindanto^{*} agge virajjati, pakeva himasimim.

6. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhihāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

Ajjhattam rūpasānāni eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni^{*} abhihāyeyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsānāni hoti. Idam poṭṭhamam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam rūpasānāni eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni^{*} abhihāyeyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsānāni hoti. Idam duttiyam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasānāni eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhihāyeyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsānāni hoti. Idam tatiyam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasānāni eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni savaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhihāyeyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsānāni hoti. Idam catuttham abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasānāni eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaggaṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsanāni. Seyyathā pi nāma ummāpuppham^{*} nilam nilavaggaṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam, seyyathā^{*} vā^{*} pana tam^{*} vattham bāraṇṇaseyyakam ubbatobhāgavimattam nilam nilavaggaṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam: evam evam^{*} ajjhuttam arūpasānāni eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaggaṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsanāni, tāni abhihāyeyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsānāni hoti. Idam pañcamam abhihāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasānāni eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pitavaggaṇāni pitanidassanāni pitanibhāsanāni. Seyyathā pi nāma kaṇṇikarapuppham pitam pitavaggaṇam pitanidassanam pitanibhāsam, seyyathā^{*} vā^{*} pana tam^{*} vattham

^{*} T. tasmim pi nibbindo; M, 'ndo.

^{*} omitted by T. ^{*} T. M., M., arūpa ^{*} T. M., rūpa

^{*} Ph. S. ummārapa^{*}; T. dummāpupphāni; M., ummāpupphā, both omitting nilam.

^{*} T. M., M., S. add pi; M., omits vā, T. M., put it after vattham.

^{*} T. M., eva. ^{*} T. pi.

bārapaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham pītāp pītavannaṃ pītānidassanaṃ pītānibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ¹ ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavannaṃ pītānidassanaṃ pītānibhāsani, tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam chaṭṭham abhibbhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavannaṃ lohita-kānidassanaṃ lohita-kānibhāsaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-puppham² lohita-kam lohita-kavannaṃ lohita-kānidassanaṃ lohita-kānibhāsaṃ, seyyathā³ va: pana tam⁴ vattham bārapaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham lohita-kam lohita-kavannaṃ lohita-kānidassanaṃ lohita-kānibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ⁵ ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavannaṃ lohita-kānidassanaṃ lohita-kānibhāsani, tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibbhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavannaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsaṃ⁶. Seyyathā pi nāma osadhitarakā odātā odātavannaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsaṃ, seyyathā va: pana tam⁷ vattham bārapaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham odātāni odātavannaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavannaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsani, tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibbhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibbhāyatanāni.

7. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ aṭṭhamam abhibbhāyatanānam, yad idam ajjhattam arūpasāññi⁸ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavannaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsani, tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Evamsāññaṃ⁹ pi kho bhikkhave santū satta. Evamsāññaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānam aṭṭh¹⁰ eva

¹ M. Ph. S. *bandha*. ² M₂ *adds* *pi*.

³ T. *pi*. ⁴ M. *eva*.

⁵ M₂ *continues*: tāni abhi⁶ and so on.

⁶ *omitted by T.* ⁷ Ph. *adds* *yam*.

⁸ Ph. *saññi*: M₂ *has* no ca evaṃsaññi bh⁹ sampi satta.

aññathattam¹; atthi viparipāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pugeva hinasmim.

8. Catasso imā bhikkhave patipadā. Katamā³ catasso?

Dukkha patipadā damhabhīṇā, dukkha patipadā khippabhiṇṇā, sukha patipadā dandhabhīṇā, sukha patipadā khippabhiṇṇā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso patipadā.

9. Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam patipadānam, yad idam sukha patipadā khippabhiṇṇā. Evampatipannā pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evampatipannānam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth⁴ eva aññathattam⁵; atthi viparipāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto⁶ agge virajjati, pugeva hinasmim.

10. Catasso imā bhikkhave saṅgā. Katamā catasso?

Parittam eko saṅgānāti, mahaggatam eko saṅgānāti, appamāṇam eko saṅgānāti, 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam eko saṅgānāti.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso saṅgā.

11. Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam saṅgānam, yad idam 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam eko saṅgānāti. Evamsaṅgino⁷ pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evamsaṅginam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth⁸ eva aññathattam⁹; atthi viparipāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pugeva hinasmim.

12. Etad aggam bhikkhave bahirakanam dīṭṭhigatānam, yad idam 'no c'assam¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi, na me bhavissati' ti. Evamdīṭṭhino bhikkhave etam¹¹ pati-

¹ M. 'atttham; Ph. 'tattam. ² T. M. 'nde.

³ M. has only khippabhiṇṇā, omitting all the rest.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. 'tattam; Ph. 'tatttham.

⁶ T. pi 'nde; M. pi 'ndo. ⁷ T. 'sammi.

⁸ Ph. 'tatttham. ⁹ T. M. c'assa. ¹⁰ T. eram.

¹¹ T. M. M. 'kha. ¹² T. M. M. 'va 'yasm, S. adds tassa.

¹³ omitted by T.; M. M. yā 'vassa.

na bhavissati¹, yā cāyam² bhavanīrodhe patikalyatā³, sā c'assa na bhavissati⁴ ti⁵. Evandiṭṭhino pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evandiṭṭhanam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam aṭṭh' eva aññathattam⁶, aṭṭh' vipariṇāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pakeva hinasmim.

13. Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrāhmaṇā . . . paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpenti⁸.

14. Etad aggam bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim⁹ paññāpentānam¹⁰, yad idam sabbaso akāśānāyatanam samatikkamma nevaśāśānāśāntāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikiriyāya dhammam desenti. Evamvādino pi kho bhikkhave santi satta. Evamvadmam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam aṭṭh' eva aññathattam¹¹, aṭṭh' vipariṇāmo. Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹² agge virajjati, pakeva hinasmim.

15. Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrāhmaṇā . . .¹³ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānam paññāpenti¹⁴.

16. Etad aggam bhikkhave paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānam paññāpentānam¹⁵, yad idam cānam phassaṇāyatanam samudayaṃ ca atthasigaman¹⁶ ca assādaṃ ca ādāvaṇṇaṃ ca nissaranāṃ ca yathābhūtam viditvā anupāda-vimokkho. Evamvādin¹⁷ kho mam bhikkhave evamakkāyāy¹⁸ eke samanabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena¹⁹ abbhācikkhanti²⁰ 'na' samāyo Gotamo kāmānam pariñānam paññāpeti²¹, na rūpānam pariñānam paññāpeti²², na vedanānam pariñānam paññāpeti²³ ti²⁴.

¹ Ph. bhavissa. ² M. cāyam; S. adda tassa.

³ T. M., M. cāya; S. pati². ⁴ M. Ph. bhavissa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M. ⁶ M. tattam; Ph. tattham.

⁷ T. M., M. S. paramayakkhavi². ⁸ M. M., S. pañña².

⁹ Ph. tattam. ¹⁰ T. M., nido.

¹¹ T. M., M. diṭṭhadhammanibbānavāda te.

¹² M. S. pañña²; Ph. pañña² and pañña².

¹³ T. M., M. atthag². ¹⁴ Ph. T. M., M. di.

¹⁵ M. M., yi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. ta.

¹⁷ Ph. puts na before kāmānam. ¹⁸ omitted by Ph.

17. Kamānaṃ cāhaṃ¹ bhikkhava pariññaṃ paññāpemi², rūpaṇaṃ³ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi⁴, vedanānaṃ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi⁵, dīṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhāto anupāda-parinibbānaṃ paññāpemi⁶ ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatī Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi¹ Kosalo nyyodhikāya² nivaṭṭo hoti vijitasāgāmo³ laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yenaṛāmo tena pāyāsī. Yavatika yānassa bhūmi, yānena⁴ gantvā⁵ yānaṃ paccorohitvā pattiko⁶ 'va āramam pavīsi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamaṇṭī. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etaḍ avoca 'kahaṃ¹ nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharatī araham sammasambuddho, dassanakāma² hī mayam bhante tam³ Bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham⁴ ti. 'Eso mahārāja vihāro⁵ samvutadvāro. Tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno alindam⁶ pavisitvā ukkāsivā aggalam⁷ ākotehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ⁸ ti.

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹ Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno alindam² pavisitvā ukkāsivā aggalam³ ākotesi⁴. Vivari Bhagavā dvāram. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāram⁵ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādeṣu siraṣā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukheṇa ca paricumbatī paṇṭhī ca parisambāhuti nāmaṃ ca sāveti rājāham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo, rājāham

¹ T. M., M, kho 'ham.

² M. S. pañña²; Ph. pañña² and pañña².

³ M., omits all from rūpaṇaṃ to dīṭṭh' eva.

⁴ M. Ph. "di throughout. ⁵ M. "kā. ⁶ S. jita⁶.

⁷ Ph. yānenāg⁷. ⁸ T. kathan.

⁹ T. M. to; omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. M., M., anto-vihāro. ¹¹ M. S. a[¹¹]; Ph. a[¹¹] and a[¹¹].

¹² T. M., M., aggalam always. ¹³ T. Pasenadi repeatedly.

¹⁴ M. "ti. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhante Pasenadi Kosalo¹ ti, 'Kam' pana tvaṃ mahārāja atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno² imasmiṃ surire evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ³ karosi, mettupahāraṃ⁴ upadamsemi⁵ ti?

4. Katannetaṃ kbo ahaṃ bhante kataveditaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavatī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi. Bhagavā hi⁶ bhante bahujanahitāya patipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁷ janassa⁸ ariyo⁹ kāye¹⁰ patitthāpita, yad idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusuladhammatāya. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujanahitāya patipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹¹ janassa¹² ariyo¹³ kāye¹⁴ patitthāpita, yad idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusuladhammatāya: imam¹⁵ pi kbo ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno¹⁶ Bhagavatī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹⁷ kusalasīlena¹⁸ samannāgato¹⁹. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo²⁰ kusalasīlena²¹ samannāgato²²: imam²³ pi kbo ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavatī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā digharattam āraññako²⁴ araññiavanapatthāni²⁵ paṇṇāni ceṇṣaṇāni paṭisevati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā digharattam āraññako²⁶ arañña-

¹ T. samph^o *always*; M₁, M₂, *nearly always*.

² M. Ph. S. *nipaccakāraṃ always*.

³ Ph. *mitta^o throughout*. ⁴ T. M₁, M₂, *add me*.

⁵ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanano janatā (*vic*); M₁ bahujano janatā; M₂ bahuno janata.

⁶ S. ariyo^o. ⁷ T. M₁, kāye.

⁸ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanatā; M₁ bahujano janatā; M₂ bahujanatā.

⁹ T. M₁, kāye; *omitted by M*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₁, S. idam; T. yam. ¹¹ M. samph^o

¹² Ph. *ali*; *omitted by M*. ¹³ *omitted by Ph*.

¹⁴ M. M₁, S. idam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ar^o; M₁ *adhi^o 'va*.

¹⁶ M. Ph. *paṇṇāni*; T. M₁, M₂, āraññake (M₁ āraññe) vanapatthāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₁, ar^o

vanapatihāni¹ pattāni² sentsanāni³ paṭisevati; imam⁴ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesaḍḍaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesaḍḍaparikkhārena: imam⁵ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarūpiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarūpiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa: imam⁶ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁷ cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā⁸ santuṭṭhikathā pavivokakathā asamsaggakathā viriyarambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiṇāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā⁹ kathaya nikāmalābhī akasiralābhī. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā¹⁰ cetovivaraṇasappāya, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe¹¹ . . . vimuttiṇāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā¹² kathaya nikāmalābhī akasiralābhī: imam¹³ pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹⁴ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadamsemi.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikāraṇaṃ¹⁵ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāma-

¹ M. Ph. "pattāni; T. M., āraṇṇa (M., āraṇṇa) vanapatthāni (M., M., "patthāni).

² M. S. idam. ³ M. T. S. idam.

⁴ Ph. abhisamle¹⁶ ⁵ M. S. "rūpiya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ T. samph¹⁷ ⁸ S. abhi¹⁸

labhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā catummāṃ jhānamāṃ abhicetasikanamā¹ diṭṭhadhammasukharīhārasamāṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśam sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karoṃi, mettupahāram upadamsemi.

11. Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam⁴ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viśam⁵ pi jātiyo tīṇsam pi jātiyo cattāsisam⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāṭisatam pi jāṭisulhasam pi jāṭisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattarivattakappe amutrāsim evam⁷ nāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra⁸ udapādip⁹, tatrāpāsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh¹⁰ upaṇno¹¹ ti: iti sākāram sa-uddesam¹² anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam¹³ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam¹⁵ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati: imam¹⁶ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaśam sampassamāno¹⁷ Bhagavati erarūpam paramanipaccākāram karoṃi, mettupahāram upadamsemi.

12. Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānassakena¹⁸ satte passati cāvamāne upapajjamāne¹⁹ hīne paṭṭe savaṇṇe dubbhāge duggate yathākammupage satte pajanāti²⁰ 'ime vata' bhonto satte kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacchuccaritena²¹ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādaka

¹ S. abhū² ² M. S. idam; Ph. idam *corr.* to imam.

³ T. samph⁴ ⁴ T. M_c M_i viśatim.

⁵ T. M_c M_i viśam. ⁶ T. amutrāsim uppadim.

⁷ T. vū⁸ ⁸ M. la: Ph. pa. ⁹ M. M_c S. idam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. mānassakena. ¹¹ T. M_c M_i uppaṭṭi¹²

¹³ T. vā paṭṭa.

¹⁴ T. M_c M_i vāci : pe : ariyānam.

miechādittikā micchādittikakammassamādhā, to kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātāp. nīrayam upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto satthā kāyasucaritena sammānāgata vacīsucaritena² sammānāgata mānosucaritena sammānāgata ariyānaṃ anupavādaka sammādittikā sammādittikakammassamādhā, to kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā³ ti: iti dibbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁴ satte passati⁵ cāvamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hino paṇito savaṇṇe dubbhappe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajanāti. Yam pi bhante Bhagava dibbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁷ . . .⁸ yathākammupage satte pajanāti: imam⁹ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno¹⁰ Bhagavati ovarūpam paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadānemi.

13. Pama ca paraṃ bhante Bhagava āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim pañhavimuttim dīṭṭh¹ ova dhamme sayam abhihiṇṇā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhante Bhagava āsavānaṃ khayā² . . . pa³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: imam⁴ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno⁵ Bhagavati ovarūpam paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadānemi.

14. 'Handa'¹ dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukarāṇi² ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kalam mānāsi'³ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāyassena Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāṇi ti.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'¹ addānam:

¹ T. M., M., uppannā.

² T. M., M., vaci | pe | mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. 'manussakena.' * M. continues: pa + yatha.

⁴ T. M., M., upajja. * M. pa; S. pa.

⁵ M. S. idam. * T. samph.

⁶ M. Ph. S. add āsavānaṃ cetovimuttim; S. add also paṇṇa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. * M. T. samph.

⁸ M. M., add ca. * S. tassa.

Sihādhimuttikayena' Cundena' kasinena' ca
Kālī' dve' mahāpaṭha' Kosalahī' pare' duve' ti.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho āyasma Upālī yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasma Upālī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

2. Kati nu kho bhante atthavase paticea Tathāgatassa sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, pātimokkham¹⁰ uddiṭṭhan ti? Dasa kho Upālī atthavase paticea Tathāgatassa sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Katame dasa?

3. Saṅghasutthutāya saṅghaphasutāya¹¹ dhammaṅkūnam¹² puggalaṇam niggaḥāya pesaṇnam bhikkhūnam phāsevivhāraya dīṭṭhadhammāṇam āsavānam samvarāya samparāyikānam āsavānam paṭighatāya appasannānam pasādāya paṇānānam bhuyobhāvāya saddhammaṭṭhutiya viṇayanuggaḥāya.

Ime kho Upālī dasa atthavase paticea Tathāgatassa sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭhan ti.

4. Kati nu kho bhante pātimokkhatṭhapanā¹³ ti¹⁴? Dasa kho Upālī pātimokkhatṭhapanā¹⁵. Katame dasa?

5. Pārājiko tassam parisāyam nisīno hoti. Pārājika-kathā cippakata hoti. Appasampanno tassam parisāyam

¹ M₁, M₂ Sihavi¹⁶; T. Sihavi¹⁷.

² S. Cundo; T. M₁ Puno (sic); M₂ Punne ca.

³ T. na; M₁ na satte; M₂ na ca ta satte.

⁴ T. M₁ Kala; M₂ Kalam. ⁵ omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

⁶ T. M₁ panne; M₂ panāna. ⁷ T. M₁, M₂ leua.

⁸ S. apare; T. M₁, M₂ te. ⁹ S. dve; T. M₁, M₂ dasa.

¹⁰ Ph. pāṭi throughout. ¹¹ omitted by M₁.

¹² T. M₁, M₂ dhammaṅkūnam. ¹³ T. M₁, M₂ panāni.

¹⁴ omitted by T. ¹⁵ T. M₁ panāmi.

nisinno hoti, Anupasampunnakathā vippakata hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhatako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhatakathā vippakata hoti. Paṇḍako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Paṇḍakakathā vippakata hoti. Bhikkhumidāsako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Bhikkhumidāsakakathā vippakata hoti.

Ime kho Upālī dasa patimokkhatthimpañā² ti.

XXXII.

1. Katihi an kho bhante dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu ubbhāhikāya³ sammānūtabho ti⁴? Dasahi kho Upālī dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu ubbhāhikāya sammānūtabho. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh⁵ Upālī bhikkhu silāya hoti, patimokkhasamvara-savute viharati ācariyagārasampanno, amuttas⁶ vāḷḷesu bhayadassari samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Bahussuto hoti eutadhiro vatesaṇṇicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosamakalyāṇa sāttham savyanjanam kevalaparipuggam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tatharūpāssa⁷ dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā⁸ vacasā paricita⁹ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā. Ubhayāni¹⁰ kho paṇ¹¹ assa patimokkhāni vittharona avagatāni honti sūvibhattāni supparattāni¹² sūvinicchitāni suttasā anuvyañjunasā. Vinaye kho paṇi¹³ thito hoti asaṇḍhiro¹⁴, Patibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike¹⁵ anūnāpetum¹⁶ nijjhāpetum¹⁷ pekkhetum¹⁸ paśādetum¹⁹. Adhikaravasaṇṇupāda-

¹ T. sikkhā. ² M. paṇāni.

³ M. ubbho¹; M. uddhaggikāya. ⁴ T. M. M. hoti.

⁵ M. S. apu². ⁶ Ph. M. passa.

⁷ M. Ph. dhātā throughout. ⁸ T. adds manasā paricita.

⁹ T. ya. ¹⁰ M. itani; S. itani. ¹¹ T. M. hiro.

¹² T. attham pacc³; M. atthike pacc³; M. atthakam pacc³.

¹³ T. M. anūnāpetum; M. adds pañāpetum.

¹⁴ T. nicchā⁴; M. nijjā⁵.

¹⁵ S. pekkhatum; T. pekkhatum; omitted by M.

¹⁶ T. M. paśādetum paśādetum; M. paśāditum paśā⁶.

vūpasammasukalo¹ hoti, adhikarayaṃ jānāti, adhikaragasa-
mudayaṃ jānāti, adhikarapanirodham² jānāti³, adhikarana-
nirodhagamīnup⁴ paṭipadam jānāti⁵.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samanoāgatena bhikkhu
abhihikāya sammammitabbo ti.

XXXIII.

1. Katthi na kho bhante dhammehi samanoāgatena
bhikkhuna upasampādetabbam ti¹? Dasahi kho Upāli
dhammehi samanoāgatena bhikkhuna upasampādetabbam².
Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu silavā hoti, pāṇimokkhasamvara-
samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anamattesu³ vājjesu
bhayudassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Bahussento
hoti sutadharo sutasamnicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa
majjhe kalyāṇa-pariyosānakalyāṇa sāttham⁴ savyañjanam⁵
kevalaparipuntam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivādeti,
tathārūpaṇa⁶ dhammā bahussuta honti dhamā vacasā pa-
ricitaṃ manasārupakkhitaṃ dīṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Paṇi-
mokkham kho pan' asā⁷ vitthārena saṅgataṃ⁸ hoti
suvibhūttam suppasattam sūviniechitam suttaṃ anavyāñ-
janaṃ. Paṭibalo hoti gilānam upaṭṭhātum vā upaṭṭhāpetum
vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakasetum vā vūpakāsa-
petum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkucam dhammato
vīnōdetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam dīṭhigatam dhammato
vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhiāse samādapetum. Paṭibalo
hoti adhicitte samādapetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipannāya
samādapetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samanoāgatena bhik-
khuna upasampādetabbam ti⁹.

¹ T. M. "samuppāda-upasama" ² omitted by M.

³ M. Ph. "ni"; S. "na." ⁴ T. M. pajānāti.

⁵ M. Ph. omi ti. ⁶ M. Ph. "abbam ti.

⁷ M. Ph. S. "aun" ⁸ T. M. M. sātthā.

⁹ T. M. "na"; M. "na." ¹⁰ M. Ph. M. "passa.

¹¹ M. Ph. pana. ¹² T. M. M. su-ag"

¹³ omitted by Ph.

XXXIV.

1. Katthi no kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhuna nissayo¹ databbo² ti?³ . . . pe⁴ . . . sāmānero⁵ upatthāpetabbo⁶ ti?⁷ Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhuna sāmānero⁸ upatthāpetabbo⁹. Katumehi dasahi?

2. Idh¹ Upāli bhikkhu silava hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussento³ hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . .⁶ dīṭṭhiyā suppatiṭṭhā. Patimokkham kho pan' assa vitthārena avāgatam hoti suribhattam suppaṇṇam surinicchitam suttaso anavyañjanaso. Patibalo hoti gilānam upatthātum vā upatthāpetum vā. Patibalo hoti anabhiratim vāpakāsetum vā vāpakāśepetum vā. Patibalo hoti appannam kukkucam dhammato vinodetum. Patibalo hoti appannam dīṭṭhigatam dhammato vivecetum. Patibalo hoti adhicitte¹¹ samādāpetum. Patibalo hoti adhicitte samādāpetum. Patibalo hoti adhipannāya samādāpetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhuna sāmānero¹² upatthāpetabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. 'Sanghabbhedo sanghabbhedo' ti bhante vuccati. Kittāva na kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

2. Idh¹ Upāli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam¹¹ adhammo¹² ti¹³ dipenti¹⁴, avinayam¹⁵ vinayo

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by Ph. S.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. ⁶ M. nissayo.

⁷ M. databbo. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

¹¹ M. continues; pa } adhicitte adhipannāya.

¹² M. has nissayo databbo ti, then the same Sutta is repeated for sāmānero upatthā¹³ and so on.

¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ T. M. transpose this passage.

ti dipenti, vinayaṃ¹ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti², varakassanti³, āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, āvenipātīmokkhaṃ⁵ uddisanti⁶. Ettāvata kho Upāli saṅgho bhinne hoti ti.

XXXVI.

1. 'Sanghasāmaggi' sādghasāmaggi¹ ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti?

2. Idhi² Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti, dhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na varakassanti³, na āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, na āvenipātīmokkhaṃ⁵ uddisanti⁶. Ettāvata kho Upāli saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

¹ T. M. *transpose this passage.*

² Ph. "kassanti."

³ M. ava²; S. pava²; Ph. pavakassanti; omitted by T. M., M.; only the Commentary has the right reading.

⁴ S. āvenika².

⁵ S. uddissanti; M. uddiṭṭhassanti.

⁶ Ph. S. pava²; M. apa²; T. M., M. omit na vava².

⁷ Ph. T. M., M., S. uddissanti.

XXXVII.

1. Atha kho āyasma ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasma ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati¹. Kittavattā na kho bhante saṅgho bhīno hoti ti?²

3. Idh' ānando bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam³ adhammo⁴ ti⁵ dipenti⁶, vinayam vinayo ti dipenti⁷, vinayam vinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ⁸ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, anacinnam⁹ Tathāgatena acinnam¹⁰ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, acinnam Tathāgatena anacinnam Tathāgatena ti dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena paṇṇattam Tathāgatena ti dipenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena ti dipenti.

Te mehi dasaḥ vatthūhi avakassanti, vavakassanti¹¹, avenikammāni¹² karonti, avenipātimokkham¹³ uddisanti¹⁴, Ettāvattā kho ānando saṅgho bhīno hoti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅgham bhetvā¹ kim so pasavati ti?

2. Kappatthiyam² ānando kibbisam³ pasavati ti.

3. Kim pana bhante kappatthiyam⁴ kibbisam⁵ ti?

4. Kappam ānando nirayamhi pacceti ti.

¹ T. vuccati. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. continues: pa | paṇṇattam and so on.

⁴ T. omits this passage; M₇ only has abh⁸ al⁷ T⁶ abh⁸ al⁷ T⁶ di⁷.

⁵ M. and⁶.

⁶ Ph. S. pava⁷; M. spa⁷; T. M₇ M₂ omit na vava⁷.

⁷ S. āvenika⁷. ⁸ Ph. T. M₇ M₂ S. uddisanti.

⁹ T. M₇ chetva⁷; M. Ph. bhinditva⁷. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'kam.

¹¹ Ph. kipp⁷.

Āpāyiko norayiko kappattho saṅghabhedako
 vuggarato adhammattho yogakkhemato¹ dhampsati²
 saṅgham³ samaggam bhettvāna⁴ kappam nirayamhi paccati ti.

XXXIX.

1. 'Saṅghasamaggi saṅghasamaggi' ti bhante vuccati⁵.
 Kittavata un kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti?⁶

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammam adhammo ti dipenti,
 dhammam dhama ti dipenti, vinayam vinayo ti dipenti,
 vinayam vinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga-
 tena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ
 lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti di-
 penti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena ti di-
 penti, aciṇṇam Tathāgatena aciṇṇam Tathāgatena ti di-
 penti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena
 ti dipenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatena paṇṇattam Tathāgatena
 ti dipenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na uvakassanti, na ravakas-
 santi⁷, na āvenikammāni⁸ karonti, na āvenipātimokkham⁹
 uddisanti¹⁰. Ettavata kho Ānanda saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

XL.

1. Bhinnam pana bhante saṅgham samaggam katvā kim
 so pasavati ti?

2. Brahmam Ānanda puñnam pasavati ti¹¹.

3. Kim pana bhante brahmam puñnam ti?

4. Kappam Ānanda saggaṃhi modati ti.

¹ M. Ph. °ma. ² M. Ph. padh°

³ M. saṅgha°; T. samaggam; M, saṅghamaggam for
 so samaggam.

⁴ M. hhi°; T. M, che° ⁵ M. °ti ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. S. pava°; M. ava°; M, rakassanti; omitted by T. M.

⁸ S. āvenika° ⁹ T. M., M., S. uddissanti.

¹⁰ omitted by S.

Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ ca¹ anuggaho
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemā na dhappati-
saṅgham² samaggam katvāna kappam saggamhi modati ti.

Upālivaggo³ catuttho.

Tatr⁴ uddānam⁵:

Upāli⁶ tthapana⁷ ubbāho upasampadamissayena⁸ ca⁹
Samaṇero¹⁰ ca dve bheda Anandehi apare¹¹ dve¹² ti¹³.

XLL

1. Atha kho āyasma Upāli yena Bhagava ten' upasañ-
kami, upasañkumitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasma Upāli Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko na kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅgho
bhaṇḍamakalahaviggahavivada uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹⁴ na
phāsu viharanti ti?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti,
dhammam adhammo ti dipenti, avinayam vinayo ti dipenti,
vinayam avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga-
tena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ
lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti
dipenti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena āciṇṇam Tathāgatena ti
dipenti, āciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena ti
dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena paṇṇattam Tathāgatena

¹ M. S. c.²

² T. saṅgha²; M. saṅghamaggam for s² samaggam.

³ T. M. Vaggo. ⁴ S. tass'. ⁵ Ph. adda bhavati.

⁶ T. M. Upāli vana; M. Upāli na; S. Upāli pana.

⁷ M. yo; T. M. M. upavādanassa vena.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M. M. ⁹ T. M. M. saṅgho.

¹⁰ T. M. M. aparena; M. Ph. paro. ¹¹ M. Ph. dva.

¹² omitted by Ph. S.; M. pi. ¹³ omitted by S.

ti dipenti, paññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Ayam kho Upāli hetu ayam paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹ na phāsu viharanti ti².

XLII.

1. Katu nu kho bhante vivādamulāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamulāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dipenti, dhammam adhammo ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā aciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, aciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, appaññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, paññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti.

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamulāni ti.

XLIII.

1. Katu nu kho bhante vivādamulāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamulāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū anāpattiṃ³ āpatti ti dipenti, āpattiṃ³ anāpatti ti dipenti, laḥakam āpattiṃ garukāpatti⁴ ti dipenti, garukam āpattiṃ laḥakāpatti ti dipenti, dutṭhullam āpattiṃ adutṭhullāpatti ti dipenti, adutṭhullam āpattiṃ dutṭhullāpatti ti dipenti, sāvasesam āpattiṃ anāvasesāpatti ti dipenti, anāvasesam āpattiṃ sāvasesāpatti ti

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M., transposes these two passages.

⁴ T. M., M., separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in "am."

āpenti, sappatīkammam āpattim appatīkammāpatti ti āpenti, appatīkammam āpattim sappatīkammāpatti ti āpenti.
 Imāṃ kho Upāli dāsa vivadamulānti ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kāsinārāyaṇa viharatī bahi-
 haraṇe¹ vanaṣapde². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū aman-
 tesī: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante³ ti te bhikkhū Bhaga-
 vato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhuna param codetukāmena
 pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhivā pañca dhamme
 ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā⁴ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca
 dhammā ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitabbā?

3. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhuna param codetukāmena
 evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhakāyasamācāro na kho
 'mhi, parisuddhen⁵ amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato
 acchiddena appatimamsena, samvījati na kho me eso
 dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhū pari-
 suddhakāyasamācāro hoti⁶ parisuddhena kāyasamācārena
 samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, tassa bhavanti
 vattāro; iṅha tāva āyama kāyikaṃ sikkhassu ti. Iti 'ssa
 bhavanti vattāro.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhuna param
 codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhavac-
 samācāro na kho 'mhi, parisuddhen⁵ amhi vacsamācārena
 samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, samvījati na kho
 me⁷ eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhū
 parisuddhavacsamācāro hoti⁶ parisuddhena vacsamācārena
 samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, tassa bhavanti
 vattāro; iṅha tāva āyama vācaṃkaṃ sikkhassu ti. Iti
 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

¹ Ph. 'na' ² M. Ph. bhaddante.

³ M. S. upatthā.

⁴ S. omiṭṭa hoti . . . acchiddena.

⁵ Ph. m'eso. ⁶ Ph. ca.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhuna param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: mettāṃ nu kho me¹ cittaṃ paccupatthitaṃ sabrahmacāriṇa anāghātaṃ², samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ³ cittaṃ⁴ paccupatthitaṃ hoti⁵ sabrahmacāriṇa anāghātaṃ⁶, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacāriṇa mettāṃ⁷ cittaṃ⁸ upatthapehi⁹ ti. Iti¹⁰ ssa bhavanti vattāro.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhuno param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: bahussuto no kho¹¹ mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa puriyosānakalyāṇa sāttham savyasājanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpa¹² me dhammā bahussutā honti¹³ dhātā¹⁴ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitaṃ dīṭṭhiya suppatividdhā, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa puriyosānakalyāṇa sāttham savyasājanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹⁵ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁶ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitaṃ dīṭṭhiya suppatividdhā¹⁷, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpupassa ti. Iti¹⁸ ssa bhavanti vattāro.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhuna param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: ubhayāni nu¹⁹ kho²⁰ me²¹ pātimokkhaṇi vitthāreṇa svāgatāni²² honti²³ evvibhattāni supparattini²⁴ surinichitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhaṇi

¹ omitted by S. ² T. M₁ M₂ ti.

³ M. Ph. S. mettacittam. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. upatthā; T. M₁ M₂ paccupatthapehi.

⁶ S. "passa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

⁸ Ph. dhātā; M. tathā. ⁹ M₁ "rūpassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dhātā. ¹¹ T. M₁ M₂ appa.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₁ S. ¹³ M. adds pana.

¹⁴ T. M. te. ¹⁵ M₁ M₂ sāgatāni; T. saṅgatāni.

¹⁶ S. "itāni.

vittāhārena svāgatāni¹ bonti suvibhattāni² suppayatimi³ suviniechitāni⁴ suttaso anuvyaññāso, 'idam pañāyasma kattha vuttam Bhagavata' ti iti puttāho na sampāyati⁵, tassa bhavanti vattāro: āgla tva āyasma vinayam sikkhassu ti⁶. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabba.

8. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattam upatthāpetabba?

9. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saubhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaññhitena vakkhāmi no amatthasaññhitena, mettacitto⁷ vakkhāmi no domantaro⁸ ti⁹.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattam upatthāpetabba¹⁰.

Codakeva bhikkhave bhikkhumā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitva ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatthāpetva¹¹ paro codetabbo ti.

XLV.

1. Dasa yime¹² bhikkhave ādmavā rājantepurappavesane. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave rāja mahesiya saddhim nisinnā hoti, tatra bhikkhu pavisati, mahesi vā¹³ bhikkhum diśvā sitam patukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesim diśvā sitam patukaroti. Tattha rañño evam hoti: addhā imesam katam vā karissanti vā ti. Evam bhikkhave pathamā ādmavo rājante-purappavesane.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave rāja bahukicco bahukarā-myo ābhūtaram itthim gantvā na¹⁴ sarati¹⁵. Sa tena gabbham gaḇhāti. Tattha rañño evam hoti: na kho idha

¹ T. M., M. sigatāni. ² S. 'ttani.

³ T. 'yati; M. Ph. 'yissati.

⁴ M. has after 'ssu: pañca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabba ti, then iti 'ssa bh' vattāro, then Katame.

⁵ Ph. 'cittena. ⁶ Ph. 'tarena. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M., upatthāpetakkhātabba. ⁹ M. T. M., S. upatthā¹⁰

¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ T. M., ca; omitted by Ph. S.; M. Ph. S. add tam.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ T. M., M. sarati.

Anguttara, part V.

añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave dātiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure aññatarāṃ ratanāṃ nassatī. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure abhhanterā geyhamantā¹ bahiddhā sambhedāṃ² gacchanti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā puttāṃ pattheti putto vā pitaram pattheti. Tesam evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam kho bhikkhave pañcama ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā nīcathānīyaṃ³ uccathāne thapeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena sampattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā uccathānīyaṃ⁵ nice⁶ thāne thapeti⁷. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena sampattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam kho bhikkhave sattamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā akāle senam uyyojeti. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena sampattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhama ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā kāle senam uyyojetrā antarāmaggaṭṭo nivattāpeti⁸. Yesan taṃ amanāpam, tesam

¹ T. geyhamantā.

² T. M. sammodam.

³ T. M. M. kam.

⁴ M. Ph. si. ⁵ T. M. uccattho.

⁶ M. nisattiva or nisantiva. ⁷ M. Ph. S. si.

evam hoti: rāja kho pabbajitena samsatt̃ho. 'siya nu kho pabbajitassa kammaṃ ti. Ayam bhikkhave navamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesano.

11. Puna ca parapa bhikkhave rājho antepurapa¹ hatthi-sammaddapa² assasammaddapa³ rathasammaddapa⁴, rajanyāni⁵ rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabhāni, yāni na⁶ pabbajitassa-ruppāni⁷. Ayam bhikkhave dasamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesano.

Imo kho bhikkhave dasa ādinava rājantepurappavesano ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkosa viharati Kapila-vatthuemim⁸ Nigrodharame. Atha kho sambahulā Sakka⁹ upāsaka tadah¹⁰ uposathe yena Bhagavā ten¹¹ upasatt̃kamimso, upasatt̃kamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantam nisiddipsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho Sakko upāsake Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Apī nu kho¹² tamhe Sakka¹³ att̃haṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasathā ti? App ekadā mayam¹⁴ bhante att̃haṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasāma¹⁵, app ekadā na upavasāma¹⁶ ti¹⁷. Tesam vo¹⁸ Sakka alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye tamhe evam sokasabhaye¹⁹ jivite maraṇasabhaye²⁰ jivite app ekadā att̃haṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha. Tam kim mahānatha Sakka? Idha puriso yena kenaci²¹ kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja²² akusalam divasam aḍḍhakahāpayaṃ nibbiseyya,

¹ Ph. 'ra.

² Ph. 'sammaddam; S. 'sambaddham throughout; M. 'sammaddam, but rathasammaddam; M₂ only hatthi-sammaddam, else 'sammaddam.

³ Ph. T. M₂ rā⁴ * omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. 'tāsa⁵; Ph. 'tassa sā⁶; M₂ 'tāni sā⁷

⁵ M. Ph. Kappi⁸ ; T. M₂ M₃ Sakya.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S. ; omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

⁷ T. M₂ 'sivā. " T. adds me sama.

⁸ Ph. kho; omitted by T.

⁹ T. sokasabhaye; Ph. 'sarāye; M₂ sokassaya.

¹⁰ T. M₂ M₃ maraṇasabhaye; Ph. 'sarāye.

¹¹ only in M. M₂ (Com.). " T. M₂ M₃ 'jjaṃ.

'dakkho puriso utthānasampanno' ti alam vacanāya¹ ti? Evam bhante. Tam kim maññatha Sakka? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja³ akusalam divasam⁴ kahāpānam nibbiseyya, 'dakkho puriso utthānasampanno' ti alam vacanāya ti? Evam bhante. Tam kim maññatha Sakka? Idha puriso yena kenaci⁵ kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja⁶ akusalam divasam dve kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . pe⁷ . . . toyo kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . cattāro kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . pañca kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . eka kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . sattha kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . aṭṭha kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . nava kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . dasa kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . vīsa⁸ kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . timsa⁹ kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . cattārisam¹⁰ kahāpāne nibbiseyya . . . paññāsam kahāpāne nibbiseyya¹¹, 'dakkho puriso utthānasampanno' ti alam vacanāya ti? Evam bhante. Tam kim maññatha Sakka? Api na¹² so puriso divase¹³ divase¹⁴ kahāpānasatam kahāpānasahasam nibbisamāno laddham laddham nikkhīpanto vassatayuko¹⁵ vassasatajīvi mahantam bhogakkhandham uḍḍigaccheyya ti? Evam bhante. Tam kim maññatha Sakka? Api na¹⁶ so puriso bhogahetu¹⁷ bhoganīdanam¹⁸ bhogadhikarānam ekam vā rattim ekam vā divasam upadḍham vā rattim¹⁹ upadḍham²⁰ vā²¹ divasam ekantasukhapatisamvedi vihareyya ti? No h' etam bhante. Tam kassa hetu? Kāma hi bhante anicca²² tucchā mautā mosadhammā ti.

3. Idha kho²³ pana vo Sakka mama sāvuko dasa vassāni appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusīṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassatāni

¹ T. M₁ vacanā. ² omitted by all MSS. exc. M.

³ Ph. continues: dve kahāpāne as below.

⁴ T. M₁, M. 'jjam. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ S. vīsam; T. M₁, M. vīsati. ⁷ S. timsam; M₁ timsati.

⁸ S. cattārisam; T. M₁, M. udd ri.

⁹ M. Ph. S. insert kahāpānasatam nibbiseyya.

¹⁰ S. adds kho.

¹¹ M. divasadvase; T. M₁, S. divaso; omitted by M₂.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. 'hetukam; omitted by M₁.

¹⁴ T. M₁ 'nidhānam. ¹⁵ T. accā; M₁ accā.

satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi⁵ vā anāgāmi⁶ vā apannakam⁷ vā sotāpanno. Tīṭṭhantu Sakka dasa vassāni. Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni attha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattārī vassāni tīni vassāni dve vassāni ekam vassam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi⁵ vā anāgāmi⁶ vā apannakam⁷ vā sotāpanno. Tīṭṭhantu Sakka ekam vassam. Idha mama sāvako dasa māse appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatāni³ satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi⁵ vā anāgāmi⁶ vā apannakam⁷ vā sotāpanno. Tīṭṭhantu Sakka dasa māsa. Idha mama sāvako nava māse attha māse satta māse cha māse pañca māse cattāro māse tayo māse dve māse ekam⁸ māsam añjhamāsam appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi⁵ vā anāgāmi⁶ vā apannakam⁷ vā sotāpanno. Tīṭṭhantu Sakka añjhamāso. Idha mama sāvako dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmi⁵ vā anāgāmi⁶ vā apannakam⁷ vā sotāpanno. Tīṭṭhantu Sakka dasa rattindiva. Idha mama sāvako nava rattindive attha rattindive satta rattindive

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. * T. M., kho 'sa; M., kho 'ssa.

² T. ekantaṃ nukaḥ * T. M., kho 'sa; M., kho.

³ omitted by T. M., * omitted by M. Ph. T. M., S.

⁴ T. M., kho 'ssa; M., c'assa. * omitted by T. M., M.,

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

cha rattindive pañca rattindive cattāro rattindive tayo rattindive dve rattindive ekam rattindivam appamatto ātāpi pāhitaṭṭo viharanto yathā mayānusittāham tathā paṭi-pajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasutthāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantaenukha-pāṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa² sakalāgāmi³ vā anāgāmi⁴ vā upannakam⁵ vā sotthipanno⁶.

Tesam vo Sakka alābhi⁷ tesam dolladdham, ye tūso evam sokasabhaye⁸ jivite maraṇasabhaye⁹ jivite app ekadā atthaṅgasamaṇṇagatam uposatham upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha ti.

Ete mayam bhante ajja-t-agge atthaṅgasamaṇṇagatam uposatham upavasissāmā ti.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahā-rane Kūṭāgārasālīyam. Atha kho Mahālī¹ Līcchavi² yena Bhagavā ten³ upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Mahālī⁴ Līcchavi⁵ Bhagavantam etad avoca; —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kamma-ssa kiriyāya⁶ pāpassa kammaṣsa pavattiya⁷ ti?

Lobho⁸ kho Mahālī hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kammaṣsa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṣsa pavattiya, doṣo kho Mahālī hetu doṣo paccayo pāpassa kammaṣsa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṣsa pavattiya, moho kho Mahālī hetu moho paccayo pāpassa kammaṣsa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṣsa pavattiya, ayonisomanasikāro kho Mahālī hetu ayonisomanasikāro

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M., kho 'ssa; M., c'assa.

³ T. adds vā.

⁴ Ph. 'sarāye; T. M., 'obhaye; M., sokam abhaye, but maraṇasabhaye. ⁵ M. M., 'li.

⁶ M. Ph. S., 'vi; T. M., writes Ma⁶ and Li⁶ to Mahā-līcchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T. (M., sometimes) also, where Ma⁶ stands alone.

⁷ M. kriyāya throughout.

⁸ T. omits all from lobho down to ayonisomanasikāro.

paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiya, micchāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiya. Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiya ti¹.

3. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya, adoso kho Mahāli hetu² adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya, amoho kho Mahāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya, yonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu yonisomanasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya, sammāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya³. Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiya.

Ime ca⁴ Mahāli dāsa dhammā loke na samvijjeyyūṃ, na yidha⁵ paññāyetha: adhammacariyā viśamacariyā ti⁶ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁷ vā. Yasma ca kho Mahāli ime dāsa dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasma paññāyati⁸ adhammacariyā viśamacariyā ti⁹ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti¹⁰ vā¹¹ ti¹².

XLVIII

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabba. Kutame dāsa?

2. Vevanūyamhi ajjhāpagato ti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabham. Parapatibaddha me jivika ti pabba-

¹ omitted by S.

² T. M₁. M. continue: pe 1 amoho.

³ Ph. adds ti.

⁴ T. M₁. M₂. S. kho.

⁵ T. M₁. M₂. idha.

⁶ M. °yanti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

jītena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Anno-me akappo karanyo ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci na kho¹ me attā² silato na upavadati³ ti pabbajitena abhiñham⁴ paccavekkhitabbam⁵. Kacci nu kho maṃ anuviccā viññā sabrahmacari silato na upavadanti⁶ ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Sabbhehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāro viñābhāro ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kammassako⁷ mhi kammadayādo kammaṇi kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyaṇam va pāpakam vā, tassa dayādo bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kathamhhiṭṭassa me rattindiva vitipatanti⁸ ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Kacci na kho⁹ 'ham' subhāgāro abhiramāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam. Atthi nu kho me uttarimanussadhammā¹⁰ alama-riyānāyadassanaviseso adhiḡato, so¹¹ 'ham' pacchime kāle sabrahmacarihi paṭṭho na mañcu bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam.

Ime kho bhikkhavo dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiñham paccavekkhitabbā ti.

XLIX.

1. Dasa yime¹² bhikkhavo dhammā sariratthā. Katame dasa?

2. Smaṇi unham jighacchā¹³ pipāsa occāro passavo kāyasamvaro vacsamvaro ājīvasamvaro pouobhaviko bhava-saṅkhāro.

Ime kho bhikkhavo dasa dhammā sariratthā ti.

L.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. *abhi ca*.

³ T. M., M., *vapa*¹⁴

⁴ T. M., M., *pa*.

⁵ T. M., *vapa*¹⁵

⁶ M. Ph. *vitivattanti*.

⁷ M. Ph. *aham*.

⁸ M. Ph. *dhamma*.

⁹ M. Ph. *yo*.

¹⁰ T. *ime*.

¹¹ M., *di*¹⁶

sambhula bhikkhū pacchābhattam piḍḍapātapatikkanta upatthānasālayam sammisinnā sannipatitā bhaddanajātā kalahajāta¹ vivādapaṇṇā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihī vitudanta² viharanti. Atha kho Bhagava sāyambhasamayam paṭisallāna vutthito yen³ upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū amāntesi: —

2. Kaya m'ittha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sammisinnā⁴, kā ca paṇa vo antarākaṭṭhā vipḍakata⁵ ti? Idha mayam bhante pacchābhattam piḍḍapātapatikkanta upatthānasālayam sammisinnā sannipatitā bhaddanajātā kalahajāta vivādapaṇṇā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihī vitudanta⁶ viharāma ti. Na kho paṇ' etam⁷ bhikkhave tumhakaṃ patirupam kulaputtānaṃ saddhā⁸ agārānaṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaddanajātā kalahajāta vivādapaṇṇā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihī vitudanta⁹ viharēyyātha¹⁰. Dasa yima¹¹ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiya¹² piyakaraṇa garukaraṇā saṅgahāya¹³ avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekibhāvāya sampavattanti. Kutame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū elava¹⁴ hoti, paṭimokkhasamvarasampvuto viharati ācārāgocarasampanno, anumattesu¹⁵ vajjesu bhayadassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhū elava¹⁶ hoti . . . pe¹⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇa garukaraṇa saṅgahāya¹⁸ avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekibhāvāya sampavattati.

4. Paṇa ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussuto hoti eutadharo satasamuccayo, yo te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṇakalyāṇā sāttham savyaññaṃ kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatharupāssa¹⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā²⁰ vacasā

¹ omitted by T. S. ² S. "ti. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yena. ⁵ M. Ph. odd sannipatitā.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ T. M. M. tam instead of paṇ' etam.

⁸ M. Ph. saddhāya. ⁹ T. "yyatha. ¹⁰ T. ima.

¹¹ M. Ph. "āra" throughout. ¹² T. M. saṅgāya.

¹³ S. appa¹⁴ ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. saṅgāya.

¹⁶ Ph. M. M. S. passa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. dhātā.

paricita manasānupekkhita diṭṭhiya sappaṭivuddhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto¹ hoti . . .² diṭṭhiya sappaṭividdhā; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṅgahāya avivādāya³ samaggiya⁴ ekibhāvaya⁵ samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasamitto⁶ hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano⁷ saṅgahāya⁸ avivādāya⁹ samaggiya¹⁰ ekibhāvaya¹¹ samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu arāco¹² hoti sovacassakarageli dhammehi samannagato khamo padakkhipaggāhi anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu arāco hoti sovacassakarageli dhammehi samannagato khamo padakkhipaggāhi anusāsaniṃ; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano¹³ saṅgahāya¹⁴ avivādāya¹⁵ samaggiya¹⁶ ekibhāvaya¹⁷ samvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṇi tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāvacāni kīṃkaraṇiyaṇi tattha dakkho hoti anulaso tatrupāyāya vimapsaya samannagato alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṇi tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāvacāni kīṃkaraṇiyaṇi tattha dakkho hoti anulaso tatrupāyāya vimapsaya samannagato alam kātum alam samvidhātum; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano¹⁸ saṅgahāya¹⁹ avivādāya²⁰ samaggiya²¹ ekibhāvaya²² samvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo²³ hoti piyasamudahāro abhidhamme abhinaye utārapamujjo. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudahāro abhidhamme abhinaye utārapamujjo; ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano²⁴ saṅgahāya²⁵ avivādāya²⁶ samaggiya²⁷ ekibhāvaya²⁸ samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānāṃ dhammanāṃ paṇāyā kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ upasampādāya thāmarā dāḍhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānāṃ dhammanāṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² T. M. M. pe.

paññāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmanā
dullhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhūro kusalena dhammesu; ayam
pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya²
avivādāya³ sammaggiyā⁴ ekibbhāvaya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhava bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaritaracetvarapinḍapāṭasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa-
rikkharena. Yam pi bhikkhava bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti
itaritaracetvarapinḍapāṭasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapa-
rikkharena: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo⁵ piyakaraṇo garu-
karaṇo⁶ saṅgahāya⁷ avivādāya⁸ sammaggiyā⁹ ekibbhāvaya
samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhava bhikkhu satimā hoti
paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cira-
bhasitam pi saritā¹⁰ anussaritā¹¹. Yam pi bhikkhava bhikkhu
satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam
pi cirabhasitam pi saritā¹² anussaritā¹³: ayam pi dhammo
sārāṇiyo¹⁴ piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹⁵ saṅgahāya¹⁶ avivādāya¹⁷
sammaggiyā¹⁸ ekibbhāvaya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhava bhikkhu paññava hoti
udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-
kāya sammadukkhakkhayagāminiya. Yam pi bhikkhava
bhikkhu paññava hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannā-
gato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammadukkhakkhayagāminiya:
ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo¹⁹ piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅ-
gahāya avivādāya sammaggiyā ekibbhāvaya samvattati.

Ima kho bhikkhava dāsa dhammā sārāṇiye piyakaraṇā
garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sammaggiyā ekibbhāvaya
samvattanti ti.

Akkosavaggo²⁰ pañcamaḥ.

Tatr²¹ uddānaṃ.

¹ T. M., M., pe.

² M. has *then* pa : samvattati.

³ T. saritānaṃ; M., saritānaṃ and saritā anu.

⁴ T. M., M., Vaggo.

⁵ Ph. T. M., M. put here Anisamāpuggaṇṇasako paṭhamo.

⁶ S. tassā; in T. M., M., the udd^o is missing.

Vivādā dve ca' mulāni Kusinārā pavasane
 Sakka' Mahāli dhammā¹ ca sacittatthā² ca' bhikkhū³ ti.
 Ānisaṃsapannānako paṭhamo.

III.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavaṃ Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhū
 āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante⁴ ti te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato paccassosam. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. No ce⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhū paracittapariyāyakusalo
 hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo' bhavissāmi⁶ ti. Evam hi
 vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū
 sacittapariyāyakusalo⁷ hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo⁸
 yuva⁹ maṇḍanakajātiyo¹⁰ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
 acche vā udapatto¹¹ sakam mukhamittam paccavekkha-
 māno, acce tattha¹² passati rajam vā aṅganam¹³ vā, tassa¹⁴
 eva rajassa¹⁵ va¹⁶ aṅganassa¹⁷ vā pahanāya vāyamati, no
 ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam¹⁸ vā, ten' ev' attamaṇo
 hoti paripuggasankappo 'ābhā vata me, parisuddham¹⁹
 vata me' ti; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno²⁰ paccavekkhama²¹
 bahukāra²² hoti²³ kusalesu dhammesu; abhiññhala

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Sakko.

³ M. dhammo; Ph. dhamme. ⁴ Ph. 'va.

⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁶ Ph. T. ca.

⁷ M₁. S. 'hi; T. sacittam pariyāyakusalava; M₂ pariyāya-
 kusala. ⁸ M₁. M₂. S. 'mā; Ph. omits bhavissāmi ti.

⁹ T. sacittam pa²⁴ ¹⁰ T. M₁. M. insert vā.

¹¹ T. yuva thā (sic). ¹² M. S. 'ko; Ph. 'majjiko; M₂ 'jate.

¹³ all MSS. have here udakapatto. ¹⁴ omitted by M₁.

¹⁵ M₁ aṅganam. ¹⁶ T. M₂ aṅganassa. ¹⁷ T. M₂ aṅganam.

¹⁸ M₂ omits pari²⁵ till [e]ca. ¹⁹ M. Ph. bhikkhū.

²⁰ M₁. S. 'mā; M. Ph. 'māno.

²¹ M. Ph. 'ro; M₂ 'kāraṇā. ²² T. honti.

nu¹ kho bahulaṃ² viharāmi, anabhijjhāsu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyūpannacitto³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁴, ayyapannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; tthaamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathānamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato⁶ nu⁷ kho⁸ bahulaṃ⁹ viharāmi¹⁰; vicikiecho¹¹ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, timbavicikiecho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano¹² nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sampkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asampkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, araddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sare bhikkhave bhikkhu paccatekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhāsu bahulaṃ viharāmi, vyūpannacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, tthaamiddhapariyutthito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiecho² bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, sampkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusito bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna tesam³ yeva⁴ pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karāṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave adittacelo vā adittasiso vā tass⁵ eva celasse vā sisasse vā nibbapannāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appatīvaṇi ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karāṇya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena⁶ bhikkhuna tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karāṇiyam.

¹ omitted by M. ² omitted by T.

³ T. vya⁴ ⁵ M. adds sampkiliṭṭha.

⁶ T. ayya⁷ ⁸ S. ve⁹

¹⁰ M. Ph. akō¹¹ ¹² omitted by T. M.

¹³ M. Ph. put tena before bhikkhave.

5. Sace paṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇavekkhamāno evaṃ janāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyapammacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathānamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tippavicikiesho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano² bahulaṃ viharāmi, asunkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāradḍhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āradḍhaviriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samahito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno tena yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānaṃ khayāya jogo karāpiyo ti.

LII.

1. Tatra kho āyasma Śāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Śāriputtassa paṇassovun. Āyasma Śāriputto etad avoca: —

2. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁴ sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmī⁶ ti. Evam hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ āvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo⁷ yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ adāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakaṃ mukhanimittam paṇavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam¹⁰ vā, tass' eva ra-jassu vā aṅganassu¹¹ vā pahānāya vīyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam¹² vā, ten' ev' attamano hoti paripunnasaṅkappo labhā vata me, parisuddham vata me¹³ ti: evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹⁴ paṇavekkhana¹⁵ bahukarā¹⁶ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; abhijjhālu nu kho

¹ T. ayya¹ ² M. Ph. ako²

³ M. Ph. ti. ⁴ T. only a; omitted by M₆, M₇.

⁵ S. 'la. ⁶ S. 'na.

⁷ M. adāse vā. ⁸ M. S. 'ko; Ph. 'na-jatiko.

⁹ Ph. S. udakapatta. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ aṅganam.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ aṅganassa. ¹² M₆ aṅganam.

¹³ M₆ 'na; M. Ph. bhikkhu.

¹⁴ M₆, S. 'na; M. Ph. 'māno.

¹⁵ T. 'karā; M. Ph. 'kāro.

bahulam viharāmi, anabhijjhāhu nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vyāpannacitto¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, ayyapannacitto² nu kho bahulam viharāmi; dhāmaniddhapariyutthāto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathāmaniddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vicikicchō³ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, Bopaviccikicchō nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano⁴ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; sankilittacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asankilittacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi; āsaraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāradaddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kusso nu kho bahulam viharāmi, araddhavāriyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

4. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhāhu bahulam viharāmi . . . pe⁵ . . . samāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhuno tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajāññāni ca karaṇīyaṇi. Seyyuthā pi āvuso adittaceho vā adittaeiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chando ca vāyāmaṇi ca ussolhāni ca ussolhiṇi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajāññāni ca kareyya; evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhuno tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajāññāni ca karaṇīyam.

5. Sace pāsaruso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhāhu bahulam viharāmi . . . pe⁶ . . . samāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhuno tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim⁷ āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

¹ T. vya²

² S. ve²

³ M. Ph. ako²

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. ri.

LIII.

1. 'Thitim p'alam' bhikkhave na vaggaṃyāmi¹ kusalesu dhammesu paṇeṇa parihaṇim. Vuddhī² ca kho 'ham' bhikkhave vaggaṃyāmi³ kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no hāmi⁴. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no vuddhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁵. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no vuddhanti. Haṇim etaṃ bhikkhave vaddāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no vuddhi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave thiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ yattako hoti saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁷. Tassa te dhammā neva⁸ hāyanti no vuddhanti. Thitim etaṃ bhikkhave vaddāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hānim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave thiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no hāni?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁹. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuddhim etaṃ bhikkhave vaddāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no hānim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no hāni.

5. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha¹⁰ saṃcittapariyāyakusalo¹¹ bhavissamī¹² ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃcittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

¹ M. Ph. paṇaṇi. ² S. vaggaṃyāmi.

³ in M. S. always written with ḍḍh, in Ph. mostly.

⁴ M. Ph. S. aham.

⁵ T. M. M. parihaṇim. ⁶ Ph. S. bhānena.

⁷ M. continues: na thiti no hāni. Idha and so on, as in § 4. ⁸ T. no. ⁹ T. adda sa bhikkhu.

¹⁰ M. M. S. 'ti.

¹¹ Ph. M. M. S. 'ma; T. shows here some disorder.

6. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave itthi va puriso va dāhara yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte² sakaṃ mukhaṇimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam³ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅganassa⁴ vā pahānāya vāyamati, na ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam⁵ vā, ten' ev' attamaṇo hoti paripūṇa-saṅkappo 'abhi vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti; evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ paccavekkhanā⁷ bahukārā⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; abhiññālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anabhiññālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vyāpannacitto⁹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, ayyāpannacitto¹⁰ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; thinamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathmamiḍḍho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vicikiccho¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tiṇṇavikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano¹² nu kho bahulam viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kuso nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āradhaviṇiyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asamaṇhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

7. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: abhiññālu bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto¹³ bahulam viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyutthito bahulam viharāmi, uddhato bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho¹⁴ bahulam viharāmi, kodhano bahulam viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, kuso bahulam viharāmi, asamaṇhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam yeva pāpakāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. *ko. ² Ph. S. udakapatte; T. upadatte.

³ T. M_c. M. aṅganam. ⁴ T. M_c. M. aṅganassa.

⁵ M. bhikkhu. ⁶ S. *na; M. Ph. T. *māno.

⁷ M. Ph. T. *ro. ⁸ M. vyāpanno; T. vyapanna.

⁹ M. vyā*; T. vyapannacitto. ¹⁰ S. ve.

¹¹ M. Ph. ako.

pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca
ussolho ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajānānā ca karāṇi-
yam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave adittacelo vā adittasiso vā
tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam
chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhāṇ ca appati-
vānā ca satīṇ ca sampajānāṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho
bhikkhave teṇa bhikkhuna tesam yeva pāpakānam akusa-
lānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo
ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajānāṇ
ca karāṇiyam.

8. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam
janāti: anabhijjhān bahulam viharāmi, avyāpānaccitto¹
bahulam viharāmi, vigatathamamiddho bahulam viharāmi,
tiṇṇaviekkiccho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhāno bahulam
viharāmi, asampakkittaccitto bahulam viharāmi, asaraddha-
kāyo bahulam viharāmi, āradbhaviriyo bahulam viharāmi,
samahito bahulam viharāmi ti, teṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuna
teṇa yeva kusaleṇa dhammesaṇa patitthāya uttarip² āsavanam
khajāya yogo karāṇiyo ti.

LIV.

1. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo³
hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissām'⁶ ti. Evam
hi vo bhikkhave ikkhitabbam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo
yuvā⁷ maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāso vā parisuddho pariyodato
accoho vā udapatto⁹ sakam mukhanimuttam paccavekkha-
māno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam¹⁰ vā tass'
eva rajassa vā aṅgapassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce
tattha passati rajam vā aṅganam¹² vā, ten' ev' attamano

¹ M. vya; T. vya. ² M. Ph. T. 'rī.

³ M. 'kusala bhavissām' ti, omitting all the rest.

⁴ T. has only a. ⁵ Ph. T. M., S. 'la. ⁶ Ph. T. S. 'mā.

⁷ M. only vā. ⁸ M. S. 'ko; Ph. maṇḍanakajātiko.

⁹ Ph. udakapatto. ¹⁰ T. M., M., aṅganam.

¹¹ T. M., M., aṅganassa.

hoti paripunnasāṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ paccavekkha-
nā² bahukārā³ hoti kusalasa dhammesu: lābhi na kho 'mhi
ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, nanu⁴ kho 'mhi lābhi ajjhataṃ
cetosamathassa, lābhi na kho 'mhi adhipaṇṇādhammavi-
passanāya, nanu kho 'mhi lābhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassa-
nāya ti.

3. Sace⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhi paccavekkhamāno evaṃ
janāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhi-
paṇṇādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno
ajjhataṃ cetosamathe paṭiṭṭhāya adhipaṇṇādhammavi-
passanāya yogo karāpiyo. So aparena samayena lābhi
c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi⁶ ca⁷ adhipaṇṇā-
dhammavipassanāya.

4. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ
janāti: lābhi 'mhi adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya, na⁸ lābhi
ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno
adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya paṭiṭṭhāya ajjhataṃ ceto-
samathe yogo karāpiyo. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva⁹
hoti adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya lābhi ca⁷ ajjhataṃ
cetosamathassa.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ
janāti: na lābhi¹⁰ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi
adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuno
tesaṃ yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto
chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca
sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karāpiyam. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave
adittacelo vā adittasiso vā tase¹¹ eva celassa vā sūssaṃ vā
nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañ ca vāyamañ ca ussāhañ
ussolhiñ ca appatīvāniñ ca satin ca sampajaññañ ca ka-
reyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhuno tesaṃ yeva
kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. "nā; M. Ph. "māno.

³ M. Ph. M₂ "rā.

⁴ T. M₂ M₃ nanu; M₂ so also the next time.

⁵ T. adds kho. ⁶ T. na lābhi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₂ M₃. ⁸ omitted by T. M₂.

⁹ T. M₂ M₃ ca. ¹⁰ M₂ alābhi.

vāyamo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajjānaṃ ca karaṇṭyam. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca' adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ janāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaya uttarim' āsavānam klayāya yogo karaṇṭyo.

7. Civarāṃ p'aham' bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Piṇḍapātaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Senāsānaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Gāmanigamaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Janapadapadesaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Puggaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

8. Civarāṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇā civarāṃ 'idaṃ kho me civaraṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā pariha-yanti' ti; evarūpaṃ civaraṃ na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaṇā civarāṃ 'idaṃ kho me civaraṃ sevato akusala dhammā pariha-yanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti; evarūpaṃ civaraṃ sevitabbam.

Civarāṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Piṇḍapātaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M. ² M. Ph. 'ri.

³ M. Ph. pāhaṃ throughout. ⁴ S. idam.

dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḥho. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā piṇḍapātāṃ 'imāṃ' kho me piṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḥho.

Piṇḍapātāṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

10. Senāsanam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā senāsanāṃ 'idam' kho me senāsanāṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpam senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā senāsanāṃ 'idam' kho me senāsanāṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpam senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Gāmanigamam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā gāmanigamāṃ 'imāṃ' kho me gāmanigamāṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbho. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā gāmanigamāṃ 'imāṃ' kho me gāmanigamāṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbho.

Gāmanigamam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Janapadapadesam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇā janapadapadesāṃ 'imāṃ' kho me janapadapadesāṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḥḥo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇa janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḥḥo.

Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇa puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti ti: evarūpo puggalo na sevitaḥḥo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇṇa puggalaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo puggalo sevitaḥḥo.

Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ti.

LV.

1. 'Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkha āmantesi: — āvuso bhikkhavo' ti. āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosam. āyasma Sāriputto etaṃ āvoca: —

2. 'Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo' ti āvuso vuccati¹. Kittāvata na kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavata, kittāvata ca² pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavata ti? 'Dārato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma' āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikaṃ³ etassa bhāsitaṃ attham aññātam, sādhu vata-yasmantaṃ⁴ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ

¹ S. idam. ² M. 've.

³ M. Ph. *add* aparihānadhammo puggalo aparī⁵ puggalo ti āvuso vuccati.

⁴ omitted by T. M_c. M_z. ⁵ Ph. āgacchāma.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'ke. ⁷ T. M_c. M_z panāy⁶

attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti¹ ti. Tena hāvuso² sugāthā sādhu-kāṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ avuso³' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kittāvata⁴ nu kho avuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavata⁵?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhū assutañ⁶ c'eva dhammam na sunāti, sutā⁷ c'assa⁸ dhammā sammosaṃ⁹ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe¹⁰ cetaso sampluṭṭhapubbā¹¹, te ca¹² na samudācaranti, aviññatañ¹³ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvata¹⁴ kho avuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavata. Kittāvata¹⁵ ca¹⁶ pañāvuso¹⁷ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavata?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhū assutañ¹⁸ c'eva dhammam sunāti, sutā¹⁹ c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ²⁰ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe²¹ cetaso sampluṭṭhapubbā²², te ca²³ samudācaranti, aviññatañ²⁴ ca²⁵ vijānāti. Ettāvata²⁶ kho avuso²⁷ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavata.

5. No ce avuso bhikkhū paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'²⁸ bhāvisāmi²⁹ ti. Evaṃ hi vo avuso sikkhūtabbap. Kathaṃ evuso bhikkhū sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

6. Seyyathā pi avuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yava maḍḍanakaṭṭhiyo³⁰ adase vā pariuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte³¹ sakam³² mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā āṅgaṇam³³ vā, iuss' eva rajassa vā āṅgaṇassa³⁴ vā pahanaya vāyupati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā āṅgaṇam³⁵ vā, ten' ev' attamano³⁶ hoti

¹ T. M, tenāvuso. ² M. Ph. ass' *āliya*.

³ T. sutāssa. ⁴ Ph. T. M, M, S. 'ham.

⁵ M, pubb' eva. ⁶ Ph. asampluṭṭha⁶

⁷ M. S. c'assa. ⁸ M, nu. ⁹ M. kho; omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M, S. 'ham. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. c'assa.

¹² M. Ph. c'evv; M, ce.

¹³ Ph. continues: sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā pi and so on.

¹⁴ Ph. S. 'ja. ¹⁵ Ph. M, S. 'mā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. 'ko. ¹⁷ S. udaka¹⁷ ¹⁸ T. M, M, āṅgaṇam.

¹⁹ T. M, M, āṅgaṇassa. ²⁰ Ph. tena c'att²⁰

paripuṇṇasaṅkappo 'lābha vata me, parisuddham vata me'¹ ti: evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno² paccavekkhaṇā³ bahu-karā⁴ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: anabhijjhānu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁵; ayaṇṇanacitto⁶ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁷; vigatathānamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁸; amuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁹; thaparikkiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no¹⁰; akkodhano¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no¹²; samkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no¹³; lābhi nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ dhammapāmojassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no¹⁴; lābhi nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no¹⁵; lābhi nu kho 'mhi adhipannādharmavipassanāya, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7. Sace āvuso¹ bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale² dhamme³ attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhuno⁴ sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalanāṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karantiyaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasmo vā tassa⁵ eva celassa vā sūassa vā nibbapaṇāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussojhiṃ ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhuno⁶ sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussojhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karantiyaṃ.

8. Sace paṇāvuso¹ bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. 'pā; M. Ph. 'māno.

³ M. Ph. 'ro. ⁴ M. S. add ti, and so throughout after no.

⁵ T. avya⁶. ⁶ M. Ph. ako⁷.

⁷ M. pana āv; Ph. S. paṇāvuso. ⁸ T. M, 'lesu.

⁹ T. M, dhammesu.

attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalessu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalanam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satti ca sampajāññāni ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittaceḥo vā ādittasāho vā tass' eva celassa vā sāsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appatīvāni ca satti ca sampajāññāni ca karaṇīya: evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalessu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalanam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satti ca sampajāññāni ca karaṇīyam.

9. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe¹ pi 'me' kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu² yeva³ imesu kusalessu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim⁴ āsavanam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

LV.1.

1. Dasa yimā¹ bhikkhave saṇṇā bhāvita bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyoṣanā². Katamā dasa³?

2. Asubhasaṇṇā, marapasasaṇṇā, āhāro patikkulasasaṇṇā⁴, subhaloke anabhiratasasaṇṇā, aniccasaṇṇā, aniccō dukkhasaṇṇā, dukkhe anattasaṇṇā, paṇāsaṇṇā, virāgasasaṇṇā, nirodhasaṇṇā.

Ima kho bhikkhave dasa saṇṇā bhāvita bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyoṣanā ti.

¹ T. sabbena. ² M. Ph. S. sabbeseva.

³ M. Ph. ti. ⁴ T. imā.

⁵ M. adds ti. then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No. LVIII.

⁶ M. Ph. patikula⁶



LVII.

1. Dasa yima bhikkhave sañña bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamaṃ dasa?

2. Anicca-sañña, anatta-sañña, maraṇa-sañña, āhāre paṭikkula-sañña*, sabbaloke anabhūratasañña, uttāhika-sañña, pulavaka-sañña*, vīṇḍakasañña, vicchiddakasañña, uddhū-mātakasañña.

Ima kho bhikkhave dasa sañña bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LVIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiya paribbajaka evaṃ pu-
ccheyyuṃ 'kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhava
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudaya sabbe dhammā, kimsamo-
saranaṃ sabbe dhammā, kimpamukha sabbe dhammā, kimp-
ādhipateyyā* sabbe dhammā, kimputtaraṃ sabbe dhammā,
kimsāraṃ sabbe dhammā, kimpogadhā* sabbe dhammā*,
kimpariyosānaṃ sabbe dhammā' ti; evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe
bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbajakanam kinti
vyākareyyatha* ti? 'Bhagavāmmulakā na bhante dhammā
Bhagavampūetika Bhagavampatisarana. Sādhu vata bhante
Bhagavantam yeva patibhāta etassa bhāsitaassa uttho, Bha-
gavato sutva bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave
anūtha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsessanti ti. 'Evaṃ
bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bha-
gavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiya paribbajaka evaṃ pu-
ccheyyuṃ 'kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhava
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudaya sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaranaṃ

* M. Ph. patikula*

* T. pulavaka*; M. Ph. S. pulavaka*

* M. Ph. S. adhi* omitted by T.

* M. 'yyatha; T. vyākareyyathā.

sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kimp-ādhi-
pateyyā¹ sabbe dhammā, kimp-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā
sabbe dhammā, kimp-ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpariyosānā
sabbe dhammā² ti: evaṃ puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam
paribhajakānam evaṃ vyākareyyāthā³ ti:
‘chandamūlakā avuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhava
sabbe dhammā, phassasamudaya sabbe dhammā, vedanā-
samosarapā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe
dhammā, satādhipateyyā⁴ sabbe dhammā, paññottarā sabbe
dhammā, vimuttisārā⁵ sabbe⁶ dhammā⁷, amātogadhā sabbe
dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā ti.

Evaṃ puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam
paribhajakānam evaṃ vyākareyyāthā⁸ ti.

LIX.

1. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

2. Yathāpabbajjāparicitaṃ⁹ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, na
c’¹⁰ uppannā pāpikā akusala dhammā cittaṃ pāriyādāya
thassanti, aniccasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati,
anattasaññāparicitaṃ¹¹ ca¹² no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubha-
saññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, ādinavaśāññāpari-
citaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa¹³ samaṇ’¹⁴ ca viśamaṇ
ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lo-
kassa sambhavaṇ ca vibhavaṇ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṃ
ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samudayaṇ ca atthaṅga-
maṇ¹⁵ ca ñatvā taṃ¹⁶ saññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bha-
vissati, pahānasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virā-
gasaññāparicitaṃ¹⁷ ca¹⁸ no¹⁹ cittaṃ²⁰ bhavissati²¹, nirodha-
saññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati²² ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M., S. adhi² ² T. vyākareyyatha.

³ T. samādhi⁴; M. samāuādhī⁵ ⁴ omitted by T. M.,

⁵ M., M., ‘yyathā; T. vyākareyyathā. ⁶ T. ‘ā.

⁷ S. ca; omitted by M., ⁸ T. ‘taṃ; omits ca.

⁹ T. lokānucassamaṇ (sic).

¹⁰ T. M., M., atthag¹¹ throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M., bhavissati, then anattasaññā¹³ and so on, as before.
repeating the whole sentence.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ¹ ca² cittaṃ³ hoti, na c'⁴ uppannā pāpaka akusala dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, aso-bhasaññāparicitañ⁵ ca⁶ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁸, adinavasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca visamañ ca hatvā tam saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ⁹ ca vibhavañ ca natva¹⁰ tam saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca hatvā tam saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ¹¹ ca¹² cittaṃ¹³ hoti¹⁴, virāgasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti.

Tassa dvinnam phalaṃ aṇṇataram phalaṃ paṭikā-kham¹⁵: diṭṭh' eva dhamme añña, satī va upādiseso anāgāmita ti.

LX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando¹ ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ² ni-vidi³. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Āyasmā bhante Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena āyasmā Girimānando ten' upasāṅkamatu anukampam upādāya ti.

Sace kho tvam Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasāṅkamitvā⁴ dasa sañña bhūseyyasā⁵, thānaṃ kho pañ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa sañña sūtra so ābādhō thānaṃ paṭipassambheyya. Katama dasa?

¹ T. M. pabbajja⁶ ² omitted by M.

³ S. ca; omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. bhavañ. ⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. *kha.

⁸ Ph. Giri⁷ and Giri⁸ ⁹ T. *yyasi.

3. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, adinavasaññā, palānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke anabbhīratasaññā, sabbhasāṅkhāresu aniccasaññā¹, ānāpānasati². Katamā c' Ānanda aniccasaññā?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgārāgato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā³ aniccā⁴, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāpaṃ aniccaṃ' ti. Iti imesu pañcasu⁵ upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassi viharati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda aniccasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?

5. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgārāgato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'cakkhū⁶ anattā, rūpaṃ⁷ anattā, sotam anattā, saddhā anattā⁸, ghāṇam anattā, gandhā anattā, jīvā anattā, rasa anattā, kāyo anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā' ti. Iti imesu chaṇu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anattānupassi viharati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pāḍa-ta⁹ adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappa-kārassa avucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmim kāye keṣā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsam nhāru¹⁰ atthi¹¹ atthimū-jam¹² vakkam hadayam yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pilakaṃ papphāsam¹³ antam antagunam udariyaṃ karisaṃ¹⁴ pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasa¹⁵ khelo¹⁶ sū-ghāpikā lasikā muttan¹⁷ ti. Iti imasmim kāye asubhānu-passi viharati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā. Ka-tamā c' Ānanda adinavasaññā?

7. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgārāgato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahudakkho kho

¹ Ph. aniccā; M. anicchā ² Ph. ānāpāsa

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₂ M₁ pañcas.

⁵ T. M₂ M₁ po 1 iti paṭi ⁶ M. Ph. cakkhu.

⁷ M. rūpā. ⁸ M. lānaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₂ ru ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₂ atthi.

¹¹ M. ōjā; M₂ atthimūjā; T. atthimūjā.

¹² M. Ph. pabbāsam. ¹³ Ph. T. M₂ kari

¹⁴ T. M₂ M₁ khelo.

ayam kāyo bahu-ādimavo' ti'. Iti imasmim kāye vitidhā ābādha uppañanti, seyyathādam caṅkharogo sotārogo ghānaro go jivhārogo kāyaro go āsarogo kapparo go mukharogo dantarogo' kāsō sāso' pināsō jāho' jaro kucchirogo mūcchā pakkhandika' sūla' visūcika' kuttham gaṇḍa kilāso soṣo apamāro daddu kaṇḍa kacchu rakhasā' vitacchika' lohita-pittam¹⁰ madhumeho amsa pilaka¹¹ bhagandala pitta-samutthāna ābādha sombasamutthāna ābādha vitasamutthāna ābādha sannipatika ābādha utuparipāmaja¹² ābādha viṣamaparilikhāraja ābādha opakkamika¹³ ābādha¹⁴ kamma-vipākaja ābādha sītam uḥham jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passaro ti. Iti¹⁵ imasmim kāye ādimavānupassī viharati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda ādimavasāñña. Katamā c' Ānanda pahānasāñña?

8. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti¹⁶ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam...¹⁷ uppannam vihiṃsavitakkam...¹⁸ uppannoppanno pāpako akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda virāgasāñña. Katamā c' Ānanda virāgasāñña?

9. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasañcikkharasamatho sabbupa-dhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhaya virāgo nibbāna' ti. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda virāgasāñña. Katamā c' Ānanda nirodhasāñña?

10. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato¹⁹ vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ santam,

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. adds oṭṭharogo. ³ T. kāsō.

⁴ M. Ph. jāho. ⁵ T. M. pakkaⁿ.

⁶ M. Ph. M. S. sūla. ⁷ M. Ph. M. viṣuⁿ.

⁸ Ph. rakhasā; M. pakhasā. ⁹ T. vikacchika.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. lohitaṃ pittaṃ. ¹¹ T. M. M. pilaka.

¹² T. M. M. parināmaja. ¹³ omitted by M.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M. vyantiⁿ; T. M. byantiⁿ; M. byantiṃ kaⁿ; Ph. byantiṃⁿ throughout. ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ Ph. pa + iti.

etam paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbu-
padhipaṭṭhiṇissaggo taphakkhayo nirodho nibbānaṃ¹ ti. Ayaṃ
vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaññā. Katama e' Ānanda sabba-
loke anabhiratasaññā²?

11. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ye loke upāyupādānā³ cetaso
adhittānābhinivesāmusaya, te pajahanto viramati⁴ na upā-
diyanto⁵. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sabbaloke anabhirata-
saññā⁶. Katama e' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā⁷?

12. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhārehi⁸ attiyati ha-
rayati jigucchati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu
aniccasaññā. Katama e' Ānanda ānupānasati⁹?

13. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato
vā suññagāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam abhujitvā¹⁰ ujum
kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā. So sato
'va¹¹ assasati, sato¹² passasati, diḥham vā assasanto 'diḥham
assasāmi' ti pajānati, diḥham vā passasanto¹³ 'diḥham
passasāmi' ti pajānati, rassam vā assasanto 'rassam assa-
sāmi' ti pajānati, rassam vā passasanto 'raesam passasāmi'
ti pajānati, 'sabbakāyapaṭisamvedi assasissāmi' ti sikkhati¹⁴,
'sabbakāyapaṭisamvedi passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pitipati-
samvedi assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pitipatisamvedi passa-
sissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'sukhapatisamvedi assasissāmi' ti sik-
khati, 'sukhapatisamvedi passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'citta-
saṅkhārapatisamvedi assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhāra-
paṭisamvedi passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāram assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāram passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisamvedi
assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisamvedi passasissāmi' ti

¹ M. Ph. anabhirati^a * M. upayu^a; Ph. upādāyu^a

² Ph. viharati. * T. M. rupā^a; M. ānupā^a for na upā^a

³ M. aniccha^a throughout; Ph. anicca^a * M. Ph. 'resu.

⁴ Ph. ānupāna^a alinaya. * M. abhujitvā.

⁵ omitted by M. * M. Ph. add 'va.

⁶ T. continues: pe : rassam vā.

⁷ T. continues: passambhayaṃ.

sikkhati, 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ' assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'samādahaṃ' cittaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . vinocayaṃ cittaṃ . . . pe² . . . aniccānupassi . . . pe³ . . . virāgānupassi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . nirodhānupassi . . . pe⁶ . . . paṭinissaggānupassi assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'paṭinissaggānupassi passasissāmi' ti sikkhati. Ayam vuccat' Ānanda anāpānasati.

14. Sace kho traṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasāṅkavitvā⁷ imaṃ dasa saṅṅa bhāseyyāsi⁸, tthaṃaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno imaṃ dasa saṅṅa sutvā so abhādho tthaṃaso paṭipassambheyya⁹ ti¹⁰.

15. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imaṃ dasa saṅṅa uggaḥetvā yaṇāyaṃ Girimānando ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkavitvā āyasmato Girimānandassa imaṃ dasa saṅṅa abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Girimānandassa imaṃ¹¹ dasa saṅṅa sutvā so abhādho tthaṃaso paṭipassambhi, uṭṭhahi¹² cāyasma¹³ Girimānando tambā abādha, tatha pahino ca paṇāyasmato Girimānandassa so abādho ahoṃ ti.

Sacittavaggo¹⁴ chaṭṭho¹⁵.

Tassa¹⁶ maddanāṃ:

Sacitta¹⁷-Sariputta¹⁸ ca¹⁹ ttiṭṭi²⁰ ca samathena²¹ ca.

Parihāṇa²² ca²³ dve saṅṅa mālā²⁴ pabbajitā²⁵ Giri²⁶ ti²⁷.

¹ Ph. S. *continue*; samādahaṃ cittaṃ; M. *has* la, then samādahaṃ cittaṃ; M₂ *has* asamādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmi; ti *instead of* abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi ti.

² omitted by T. M₂.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₂ passasissāmi ti sikkhati.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₂.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ T. 'yyasi. ⁸ T. 'yyati.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. S. *vu*.

¹¹ T. ca āy^o; S. āy^o ¹² Ph. T. M₂. M₁. *vaggo*.

¹³ M. Ph. S. *paṭhamo*. ¹⁴ M. *tassa*.

¹⁵ M₂ 'tiṭṭaṃ; M. Ph. 'tiṭṭa ca; T. M₂ *citta*.

¹⁶ M. 'putta; Ph. 'puttaṃ. ¹⁷ *only in* S.

¹⁸ Ph. ttiṭṭi; M. dhiṭṭi. ¹⁹ T. *sacettana*; M. *sathena*.

²⁰ M. Ph. 'no; T. 'naṃ; M₂ 'na. ²¹ omitted by T. M₂. M₁. S.

²² T. M₂ *saṃmālā*; M₂ *saṃmālā*. ²³ M. Ph. M₂ *'tiṭṭa*.

²⁴ T. M₂. M₁. *Giri*; S. *pabbajitabhādho*. ²⁵ omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Parima bhikkhave koṭi no paññāyati avijjāya 'ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi'; atha paecchā sambhavi'¹ ti. evaṃ² c'etam³ bhikkhave vocati⁴. Atha ca paṇa paññāyati 'idappaccaya avijjā' ti. Avijjam p'aham⁵ bhikkhave sūhāraṃ vadāmi, no anūhāraṃ. Ko cūhāro avijjāya? Pañca nivarāṇā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Pañca p'aham bhikkhave nivarāṇe sūhāre vadāmi, no anūhāre. Ko cūhāro pañcannam nivarāṇānam? Tīpi duccaritāni ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tīpi p'aham bhikkhave duccaritāni sūhārāni⁶ vadāmi, no anūhārāni. Ko cūhāro tippam duccaritānam? Indriyāsamvarā⁷ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sūhāraṃ vadāmi, no anūhāraṃ. Ko cūhāro indriyāsamvarasā? Asatāsampajaññaṃ⁸ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Asatāsampajaññaṃ⁹ p'aham bhikkhave sūhāraṃ vadāmi, no anūhāraṃ. Ko cūhāro asatāsampajaññasā? Ayoniso-manasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Ayoniso-manasikāraṃ p'aham bhikkhave sūhāraṃ vadāmi, no anūhāraṃ. Ko cūhāro ayoniso-manasikārasā? Assaddhiyaṃ¹⁰ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Assaddhiyaṃ p'aham bhikkhave sūhāraṃ vadāmi, no anūhāraṃ. Ko cūhāro assaddhiyasā? Asaddhammasavanan¹¹ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Asaddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhave sūhāraṃ vadāmi, no anūhāraṃ. Ko cūhāro asaddhammasavanasā? Asappurisa-samsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyam.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisa-samsevo paripuro asaddhammasavanam paripureti, asaddhammasavanam paripuraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripureti, assaddhiyaṃ paripuraṃ ayoniso-manasikāraṃ paripureti, ayoniso-manasikāro paripuro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripureti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripuraṃ

¹ T. M., na hosi; M., hoti.

² M. Ph. samabbh²

³ T. evaṃ eva kho naṃ.

⁴ Ph. na hoti.

⁵ M. Ph. pāham throughout.

⁶ T. M., insert evaṃ.

⁷ M. M., indriya-samvā; T. M., indriyānam⁷ throughout.

⁸ T. asatā⁸

⁹ T. asatā⁹

¹⁰ M. Ph. asā¹⁰ throughout.

¹¹ S. asavanam throughout.

Alagadda, part V.

indriyasamvaram paripureti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tñi duccaritāni paripureti, tñi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripurenti, pañca nivarane paripūrā avijjāni paripurenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca paripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pahbata thullapbositake deve vassante deva¹ galagalliyante² tam ulakam yathā-ninam pavattamānam palibatakandarapadarasākha³ paripūreti, pabbatikandarapadarasākhi paripūrā kussubbhe⁴ paripurenti, kussubbhā⁵ paripūrā mahasobbhe⁶ paripurenti, mahasobbhā⁷ paripūrā kummadiyo paripurenti, kummadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripurenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsammudda⁸ sāgarāni paripurenti; evam etassā mahāsammudda⁹ sāgarasā āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca paripūri; evam eva kho bhikkhave asappurisa-samseto paripūro asaddhammanasānam paripūreti, asaddhammasāvanam paripūram asaddhiyam paripūreti, asaddhiyam paripūram ayoniso-manasikāram paripūreti, ayoniso-manasikāro paripūro asata-sampajañña¹⁰ paripūreti, asatasampajañnam paripūram indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tñi duccaritāni paripūreti, tñi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nivarane paripūrenti, pañca nivarane paripūrā avijjāni paripurenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evaṇ ca paripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim¹ p'aham bhikkhave sūhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiya? Satta bojjhaṅgā ti 'ssa vacantīyam. Satta p'aham bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sūhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattānam bojjhaṅganam? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacantīyam. Cattāro p'aham bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sūhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam? Tñi uccaritanti

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. galā²; M. galagal³

² Ph. "sākhaṇi.

³ M. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe; M. Ph. kusumbhe.

⁴ M. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā; M. Ph. kusumbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. "sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. "sumbha.

⁷ M. T. M. sammudda; Ph. samudda.

⁸ Ph. "sammudda; omitted by T. M. M. ⁹ T. "ttam.

ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tīpi p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sacaritāni sākharāni vadāmi, no anāharāni. Ko cāhāro tīcāṃ sacaritanāṃ? Indriyasamvāro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Indriyasamvaram p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sākharāṃ vadāmi, no anāharāṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasamvārasa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Satisampajaññaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sākharāṃ vadāmi, no anāharāṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññasas? Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Yonisomanasikāraṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sākharāṃ vadāmi, no anāharāṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārasa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Saddham p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sākharāṃ vadāmi, no anāharāṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasāvanāṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Saddhammasāvanāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sākharāṃ vadāmi, no anāharāṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasāvanāsa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyam.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasāvanāṃ paripūreti, saddhammasāvanāṃ paripūraṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūra yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvāro paripūro tīpi sacaritāni paripūreti, tīpi sacaritāni paripūraṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūra satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅga paripūra vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etisā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripāri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphasitake deve vassanto deve galagalīyante¹ taṃ² udakam yathānannaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasakha paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasakha paripūrā kusubbhe³ paripūrenti, kusubbhā⁴ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gala²; M. galaga² and so always.

² omitted by T. M.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhe; T. kasubbhe; S. kusubbhe.

⁴ M. Ph. kusumbhā; T. kasubbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. sambbe. ⁶ M. Ph. sambbha.

mahāsamuddam¹ sāgaram paripūrenti; evaṃ etassa mahāsamuddassa² sāgarassa³ āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappurisa-samāsevo paripūro saddhammasāvacaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasāvaṇaṃ paripūraṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evaṃ etissā vijjāvimuttiya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri ti.

LXII.

1. Purima bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavataphāya⁴ 'to pubbe bhavataphā sūhosi', attha pacchā sambhavi⁵ ti, evaṃ e'tam bhikkhave vacceati. Attha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayaṃ bhavataphā' ti. Bhavatapham p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro bhavataphāya? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Avijjā p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nivaropā ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Pañca p'aham bhikkhave nivaropā⁶ sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannam nivaropānam? Tīni duccaritāni ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Tīni p'aham bhikkhave duccaritāni sāhāraṇi vadāmi, no anāhāraṇi. Ko cāhāro tūppam duccaritānaṃ? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Indriyasamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyasamvarasaṃ? Asatāsampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacantiyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññaṃ p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no

¹ M. T. M. samuddam; Ph. M. samudda.

² Ph. mahāsamudda. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ T. na hoti; M. na hosi. ⁵ M. Ph. samābhī.

⁶ M. Ph. S. put m^o after pañca.

anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṃsa? Ayoṇisoṃma-
nasikāro ti 'ssa vacantyaṃ. Ayoṇisoṃmanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ
bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro
ayoṇisoṃmanasikāraṃsa? Asaddhiyaṃ ti 'ssa vacantyaṃ.
Asaddhiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anā-
hāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhiyaṃsa? Asaddhammasavanaṃ
ti 'ssa vacantyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave
sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhamma-
savaṃsaṃsa? Asappurisaṃsevo ti 'ssa vacantyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisaṃsevo paripūro asad-
dhammasavanam paripureti, asaddhammasavanam pari-
pūram asaddhiyaṃ paripureti, asaddhiyaṃ paripūram
ayoṇisoṃmanasikāraṃ paripureti, ayoṇisoṃmanasikāro paripūro
asatāsampajaññaṃ paripureti, asatāsampajañnam paripūram
indriyāsamvaram paripureti, indriyāsamvaro paripūro tīṇi
duccaritāni paripureti, tīṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca
nivarane paripurenti, pañca nivarapā paripūrā avijjā
paripurenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripureti.

Evam etassa¹ bhavataṇhaya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphuṣṭake
devo vassante devo gulagalaṃyānto taṃ udakam yathāninnam
pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripureti,
pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripū-
renti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsubbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahā-
subbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo pari-
pūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā
mahāsamuddaṃ⁶ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahā-
samuddassa⁷ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri:
evam eva tko bhikkhave asappurisaṃsevo paripūro asad-
dhammasavanam paripureti, asaddhammasavanam paripūram

¹ M₂ etissāya; Ph. etassā; T. M₂ etassa.

² M. Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ M. Ph. *sumbhe; S. *kusubbhe.

⁵ M. Ph. *umbhā; S. *kusubbhā.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₂ M₁ samuddam.

⁷ Ph. *samudda.

assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayoṇiso-
manasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayoṇisomanasikāro paripūro
asātasampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asātasampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ
indriyasamvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīo
duccaritaṃ paripūreti, tīo duccaritaṃ paripūrāṇi pañca
nivarāṇe paripūrenti, pañca nivarāṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ
paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissa bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

4. Viññavimuttiṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no
anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro viññavimuttiya? Satta bojjhaṅga
ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Satta p'āhaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅga
sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattānaṃ bojjhaṅ-
gānaṃ? Cattāro satipatthāna ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Cattāro
p'āhaṃ bhikkhave satipatthāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre.
Ko cāhāro catummaṃ satipatthānaṃ? Tīo sucaritāṃ
ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Tīo p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāṃ sā-
hāraṇi vadāmi, no anāhāraṇi. Ko cāhāro tīnaṃ sucari-
tānaṃ? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Indriyasam-
varaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.
Ko cāhāro indriyasamvaraṇaṃ? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa
vacaniyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ
vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṇaṃ?
Yoniso-manasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Yoniso-manasika-
raṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.
Ko cāhāro yoniso-manasikāraṇaṃ? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacani-
yaṃ. Saddhā p'āhaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no
anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasāvaṇaṃ ti
'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Saddhammasāvaṇaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave
sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhamma-
sāvaṇaṇaṃ? Sappurisa-samsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisa-samsevo paripūro sad-
dhammasāvaṇaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasāvaṇaṃ paripuraṃ
saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yoniso-manasikāraṃ
paripūreti, yoniso-manasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ
paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaraṃ
paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīo sucaritāṃ pari-
pūreti, tīo sucaritāṃ paripūrāṇi cattāro satipatthāne
paripūrenti, cattāro satipatthānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅga

paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅga paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etassa vijjāvimuttiya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vaasante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam¹ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusumbhe² paripūrenti, kusumbhe³ paripūrā mahākumbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahākumbhe⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsannudilam⁶ sāgaram paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsannuddasa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasunnasavo paripūro saddhammasavananam paripūreti⁷, saddhammasavananam paripūram saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajāṇnam paripūreti, satisampajāṇnam paripūram indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tpi sucaritāni paripūreti, tpi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāno paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅga paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅga paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etassa vijjāvimuttiya āhāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripūri ti.

LXIII.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nittāgata¹, sabbe te dīṭṭhisampannā. Tesam² dīṭṭhisampannānam³ pañcannam⁴ idha nittā, pañcannam idha vihāya nittā. Katamesam pañcannam idha nittā?

¹ M. continues: pa + evam etassa mahāsannuddasa.

² Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusumbhe.

³ Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusumbhā.

⁴ Ph. *sumbhe; S. *kumbhe.

⁵ Ph. *sumbhā; S. *kumbhā. ⁶ Ph. T. sannudilam.

⁷ M. continues: pa + Evam etassa.

⁸ S. nittānam gata; T. M₂ M₃ nittāgata throughout.

⁹ omitted by S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆ M₇; M₂ omits also idha nittā.

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa¹, kolamkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmiassa, yo ca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nīṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥaya nīṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa², asaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa³, uddham-sotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥaya nīṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nīṭṭhagata, sabbe te dīṭṭhi-sampannā. Tesāṃ dīṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nīṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥaya nīṭṭhā ti.

LXIV:.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi avaccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nīṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha⁴ viḥaya⁵ nīṭṭhā⁶. Katamesaṃ⁷ pañcannaṃ⁸ idha nīṭṭhā?

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolamkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmiassa, yo ca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha⁹ nīṭṭhā¹⁰. Katamesaṃ¹¹ pañcannaṃ¹² idha viḥaya nīṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhārāparinibbāyissa¹³, uddham-sotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥaya nīṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi avaccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha nīṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha viḥaya nīṭṭhā ti.

LXV.

1. Ekam sammyaṃ āyasmaṃ Sāriputto Magadhese viharati Nālakagāmake¹. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni² paribbhājako

¹ S. "tūpa para" *ālaya*. ² T. *samkh*.

³ *is wanting in Ph.* ⁴ *omitted by M.*

⁵ *omitted by M.* ⁶ *omitted by T.* ⁷ T. *aganiṭṭhā*.

⁸ T.M. Nālakagāmake; M. nāma gāmake. ⁹ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako.

yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi¹, sammodantiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho Sāmaññakāni³ paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukkhaṃ kiṃ⁴ dukkhaṃ⁵ ti?

2. Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukha.

Abhinibbattiya āvuso sati idam dukkhaṃ paṭikankhaṃ: etam uhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisaṃphasso dandasaṃphasso satthaṃsaṃphasso⁶ satti pi naṃ⁷ mita pi⁸ saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ rosetti⁹.

Abhinibbattiya āvuso sati idam dukkhaṃ paṭikankhaṃ.

3. Anabhinibbattiya¹⁰ āvuso sati idam sukkhaṃ¹¹ paṭikankhaṃ: na etam na uhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisaṃphasso na dandasaṃphasso na¹² satthaṃsaṃphasso¹³ satti pi naṃ¹⁴ mita pi¹⁵ saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ na rosetti.

Anabhinibbattiya¹⁶ āvuso sati idam sukkhaṃ¹⁷ paṭikankhaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmaka¹⁸. Atha kho Sāmaññakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi . . . pe¹⁹ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho Sāmaññakāni²⁰ paribbājako āyas-

¹ omitted by T. M.

² M. Ph. sārā^a throughout.

³ Ph. Sāmaññakā.

⁴ omitted by T. M., M.

⁵ M. T. M., satta^a.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. adds naṃ.

⁸ T. dukkhenti rosemāgarayenti na, and it omits the following phrase; M., M., have dukkhaṃ ti rosetti.

⁹ M. abhi^a ¹⁰ T. M., dukkhaṃ.

¹¹ omitted by M.; M. T. satta^a.

¹² M. M., na anabhi^a; T. na danabhi^a (sic).

¹³ T. M., M., dukkhaṃ. ¹⁴ T. M., M., Nālakagāmaka.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁶ Ph. 'ka.

mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye sukkham kin dukkham' ti?

2. Anabhiratī¹ kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye² dukkhā, akhira³ti sukhā.

Anabhiratīyā āvuso sati idam dukkham patikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukkham sātam nādhigacchati, thito pi . . . nisinn⁴o pi . . . sayāno⁵ pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇa-gato⁶ pi . . . rukkhamaḷagato⁷ pi . . . suñṇāgaragato pi . . . abbhokāṣagato pi . . . bhikkhumaññhagato pi sukkham sātam nādhigacchati.

Anabhiratīyā āvuso sati idam dukkham patikaṅkham.

3. Abhiratīyā⁸ āvuso sati idam sukkham patikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukkham sātam adhigacchati⁹, thito pi . . . nisinn⁴o pi . . . sayāno pi . . . gamagato pi . . . araṇṇa-gato pi . . . rukkhamaḷagato pi . . . suñṇāgaragato pi . . . abbhokāṣagato pi . . . bhikkhumaññhagato pi sukkham sātam adhigacchati.

Abhiratīyā āvuso sati idam sukkham patikaṅkham ti.

LXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Kosalasa cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena¹ saddhim² yena Nalakapānam³ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigama tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nalakapāne⁴ viharati Palasavana. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah⁵ uposathe⁶ bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinn⁷o hoti. Atha kho Bhagava bahu-d-eva rattim bhikkhū⁸ dhammiya kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tugghabhūtam tugghabhūtaṃ⁹ bhikkhusaṅgham anuḷoketvā Ayaśmantam Sāriputtam amantesi¹⁰ 'rigata-tthnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, patibhūta tam¹¹'

¹ Ph. vinaye. ² M₂ sāno.

³ omitted by T. M₁. ⁴ T. M₁ anabhir⁵

⁶ T. gacchati; M₂ andhī⁶ salli⁶ ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M₁ M₂ Nal⁸; T. Nalaka⁸

⁹ M. Ph. bhikkhūnaṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by M₂ M₃.

¹¹ T. nam; M₂ patibhannaṃ for pati¹¹ tam.

Sāriputta bhikkhūnam dhammikaṭṭha¹; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati², tam ahaṃ ayamissāmi³ ti. 'Evaṃ bhānto' ti kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catuggama⁴ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dukkhiṇena passeva sṭha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde padam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna⁵ādānaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi: — Avuso bhikkhavo⁶ ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci avuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . pañña natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁷ yeva paṭikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁸. Seyyathā pi avuso kalāpakkhe⁹ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat¹⁰ eva vauvena, hāyati mundaḍena, hāyati abhāya, hāyati ārohapariyāhena; evaṃ eva kho avuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . pañña natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁷ yeva paṭikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁸. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, aliriko purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, anottappi purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, kusoto purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, duppanno purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, kodhano¹¹ purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, upanāhi purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, pāpiccho purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, pāpamitto purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ, micchādittāko purisapuggalo ti avuso parihaṇam etaṃ.

4. Yassa kassaci avuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . .

¹ M₁ dhamma²; M₂ dhammiya l² ² T. M₂ M₂ agi²

³ T. M₂ M₂ catuggama. ⁴ M. 've.

⁵ S. parihaṇi. ⁶ S. vuddhi.

⁷ M. S. kaḷa²; M₂ pakkhe 'va.

⁸ missing in T. down to Yassa kassaci.

⁹ T. M₂ M₂ pe.

pañña atthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no parihāmi². Seyyathā pi āvuso jubbapakkhe³ candassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaddhant⁴ eva vagnena, vaddhanti maṇḍalena, vaddhanti ābhaya, vaddhanti arohaparināhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalessu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . pañña atthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no parihāmi⁶. Saddhā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, hirimā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, ottappi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, ārauddhaviriyo purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, paññavā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, anapanāhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, appiecho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, sammāditthiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ ti⁷.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccutthāya: āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi: —

Saddhā saddhā⁸ Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . pañña natthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāmi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalessu dhammesu no vuddhi⁹. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe¹⁰ candassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat¹¹ eva vagnena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhaya, hāyati arohaparināhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalessu dhammesu . . . pe¹² . . . pañña natthi kusalessu dhammesu, tassa¹³ ya ratti vā divaso

¹ S. vuddhi. ² M. Ph. S. pari.

³ T. pūba. ⁴ S. vuddhi; M. Ph. paripuri.

⁵ S. pari throughout; M. Ph. pari and pari.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ T. paccupatthaya. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ S. vuddhi throughout. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kāla.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² S. pe; Assaddho; Ph. Assaddho; M. tassa ya r¹³ vā dī¹⁴ vā | la | no vuddhi.

vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ, ahiriko . . . anottappi . . . kṣito . . . dup-paṇṇo . . . kodhano . . . upanāhi . . . pāpiccho . . . pā-pamitto . . . micchādītthiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddha atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . pañña atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-hāni. Seyyatha pi Sāriputta jūṭhapakkhe¹ candassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat² eva vappena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati abhaya, vaḍḍhati ārohapari-pāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddha atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . pañña atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa ya ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-hāni. Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparīhānam etaṃ, hiri-mā . . . ottappi³ . . . araddhaviriyo . . . pañṇavā . . . akkodhano . . . anupanāhi . . . appiccho . . . kalyāṇamitto . . . sammādītthiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparīhānam etaṃ ti.

LXVIII.

1. Elom amayam Bhagavā Nalakapāne¹ viharati Pālā-savana. Teṇa kho pana samayeṇa Bhagavā tadah² upo-saṭṭha bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisīdno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva³ rattiṃ⁴ bhikkhū⁵ dhammiya kathāya sandāseṭvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampalameṭvā tuṇhībūtaṃ tuṇhībūtaṃ⁶ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā ayaṃmantam Sāriputtaṃ amāntesi 'vigatathamaniddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhata⁷ taṃ Sāriputta bhik-

¹ T. puma² * Ph. continues; pe³ sammādītthiko.

² T. M. M. Nalaka⁴ * omitted by T.

³ M. ratti⁵ * Ph. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁴ omitted by Ph T. M., * T. pari⁶

khānaṃ dhammikātha, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyasmāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugunam¹ saṃghātiṃ paṇḍapetrā dakkhiṇena² passena sīhasoyyaṃ kappesi paḍe paḍaṃ accādhaya onto saṃpajāno utthāna-sānaṃ manasikaritva.

2. Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi³: —
 Avuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Ayasma Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci avuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . sotāva-dhānam natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgaccha-ti, hāmi⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi avuso kālapakkhe⁶ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vappena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhaya, hāyati Arolaparivāheṇa: etum eva kho avuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paṇā natthi . . . sotāvadhānam⁷ natthi⁸ . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi⁹ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāmi yeva paṭikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

4. Yassa kassaci avuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paṇā atthi . . . sotāvadhānam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkha kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi avuso

¹ T. catuggunam; M. M. catuggunam.

² T. pada^a ³ T. M. M. continue; Yassa kassaci.

⁴ M. 're. ⁵ M. Ph. parihāni.

⁶ M. S. kala^a ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ T. M. add avadhānam natthi.

juphapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vajjhat' eva vaṇṇena, vajjhati maṇḍalena, vajjhati abhāya, vajjhati ārohaparipāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu¹, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . pañña atthi . . . sotāvadhaṇam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇa atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihantī ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhaya ayaṃmantam Sāriputtam āvantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . pañña natthi . . . sotāvadhaṇam natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇa natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kalapakkhe² candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati abhāya, hāyati ārohaparipāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe³ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . sotāvadhaṇam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇa atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juphapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vajjhat' eva

¹ M. continues: pa | appamādo.

² M. S. kāḷa^a ³ M. Ph. pa.

vaggena, vaddhati maṇḍalena, vaddhati abhaya, vaddhati
 ārohapariṇāhena: evaṃ eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci
 saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . po¹ . . . appamādo
 atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yaṃ ratti va divaso va
 āgacchati, vaddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
 parihaṃsi ti.

LXIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayeṃ
 sambhula bhikkhū pacchābhuttaṃ pūjapātapaṭikkanta
 upatthānasālayaṃ sammisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ ti-
 racchānakathaṃ anuyutta viharanti, seyyathidam rajakathaṃ
 corakathaṃ mahamattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ
 yuddhakathaṃ aspakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sa-
 yavakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yāsa-
 kathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ narakakathaṃ jama-
 padakathaṃ itthikathaṃ² sorakathaṃ³ viśikkakathaṃ
 kumbhatthānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nāmattakathaṃ lo-
 kukkhaṇikaṃ samuddakkhaṇikaṃ⁴ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ
 iti⁵ va⁶ ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagava āyāsohasamayaṃ paṭisallāna
 vutthito yen¹ upatthānasāla ten² upasankama, upasankamitva
 paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū
 ānantesi 'kāyaṃ nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathaya samm-
 ehiṇā, ka esā pana va antarakatha vippakata³ ti? 'Idha
 mayaṃ bhante pacchābhuttaṃ pūjapātapaṭikkanta upatthā-
 nasālayaṃ sammisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchā-
 nakathaṃ anuyutta viharāma, seyyathidam rajakathaṃ
 corakathaṃ . . . po⁴ . . . iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti⁵ va⁶ ti.
 'Na kho pan' etam⁷ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. add. parisakathaṃ.

³ M. Ph. sura⁴ ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. T. M₂, M₇ 'katha. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₂ tam instead of pan' etam.

kalaputtinam saddhā¹ agārasaṃ anagariyaṃ pabbajitaṃ,
yup² tuncā anekavihāraṃ tiracchānakathāṃ anuyutta vi-
hareyyatha³, ceyyathidaṃ rājakathāṃ vorakathāṃ mahā-
mattakathāṃ seṇakathāṃ bhayakathāṃ yuddhakathāṃ
annakathāṃ paṇakathāṃ vatthukathāṃ sayanakathāṃ
mulakathāṃ gandhukathāṃ ātikathāṃ yānakathāṃ gama-
kathāṃ nigamnakathāṃ nāgarakathāṃ janapadakathāṃ itthu-
kathāṃ⁴ sūrakathāṃ⁵ viśikhakathāṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathāṃ
pubbapetakathāṃ nānattakathāṃ lokakkhāyikāṃ samud-
dakkhāyikāṃ iti bhayaḥbhavakathāṃ iti vā. Dasa yimāni⁶
bhikkhava kathavattāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Appicchohakathā⁷ santatthikathā pavivekukathā⁸ asā-
saggakathā viriyarambhakkathā silakathā samādhikathā
paṇṇakathā vimuttikathā vimuttināpadassanakathā.

Imāni kho bhikkhava dasa kathavattāni.

4. Inesam⁹ pe tuncā bhikkhava dasannam kathavattā-
naṃ¹⁰ upādayupādaya¹¹ kathāṃ¹² katheyyatha¹³, Inesam pi
sammasuriyānaṃ evammahiddhikānaṃ evammahānubha-
vānaṃ tejasa¹⁴ tejaṃ¹⁵ pariyādiyeyyatha¹⁶, ko pana vado
aṇṇatitthiyanam¹⁷ paribhajakānaṃ¹⁸ ti.

LXX¹⁹.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhava pāsapaṇi²⁰ thānaṃ. Kats-
amāni dasa?

¹ M. saddhāya; omitted by M₂. ² T. 'yyatha.

³ M. adda purisakathāṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. surā²¹

⁵ T. M. imāni.

⁶ T. M₂. M₁ have ceyyathidaṃ before appiccha²²

⁷ T. driveka²³ ⁸ T. 'na. ⁹ T. upādaya.

¹⁰ T. M₂. M. kathā.

¹¹ M₁. M₂ bhāseyyatha; T. bhāseyyatha. ¹² M₂ tejaṃ.

¹³ T. M₂. M₁ add samasabrahmaṇānaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. repeat the introductory phrases as in LXIX, putting pe (M. la; Ph. pa) after mahāmattakathāṃ; M. Ph. have ti after iti vā and continue: Dasa yimāni, whereas S. repeats also the other phrases, also here putting pe after corakathāṃ in the first place and after rājakathāṃ at the repetition. ¹⁵ T. pa²⁴ and pa²⁵

Abhidhammā, part V.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiecho hoti appiechakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ hoti. Appiecho¹ bhikkhu appiechakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ ti pāsamsam etam thānam. Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ hoti. Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ ti pāsamsam etam thānam. Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ hoti. Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ ti pāsamsam etam thānam. Attanā ca asamsaṭṭho hoti asamsaṭṭhakathaṃ² ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ hoti. Asamsaṭṭho bhikkhu asamsaṭṭhakathaṃ³ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ ti pāsamsam etam thānam. Attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viṛiyārambhakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ hoti. Āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhu viṛiyārambhakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ ti pāsamsam etam thānam. Attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ hoti. Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ ti pāsamsam etam thānam. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ hoti. Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ ti pāsamsam etam thānam. Attanā ca paññasampanno hoti paññasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ hoti. Paññasampanno bhikkhu paññasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ ti pāsamsam etam thānam. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ hoti. Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ ti pāsamsam etam thānam. Attanā ca vimuttiānādaśasampanno hoti vimuttiānādaśasasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ hoti. Vimuttiānādaśasasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnam kattaṃ ti pāsamsam etam thānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dāsa pāsamsāni thānāni ti.

Yamavaggo⁴ antimo⁵.

Tatr'ā uddānam;

¹ S. *udda* ca, and so in every similar case.

² M. Ph. S. *asamsaṭṭha*. ³ Ph. *Vaggo*.

⁴ M. Ph. S. *datiyo*. ⁵ S. *taṃ*.

Avijā tapā mitta ca avecca¹ dve sukhaṇi ca
Najakapāne² dve vutta³ kathavatthu⁴ apāre dve⁵ ti⁶.

LXXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharatī Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu
amantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante¹ ti te bhikkhu
Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sampamassā bhikkhave viharatha² sampannapatti-
mokkha, pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragoca-
rasampannā, anumatteva³ vājjesu bhayadasāvino⁴ samā-
dāya sikkhatha sikkhapadesu. Akaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhu sabrahmacārināṃ piya e'assam manāpo ca⁵ garu
ca bhāvanīyo ca⁶ ti, silevev⁷ assa paripurakāri⁸ ajjhantaṃ
cetosamatham anuyutto anirakatajjhāno⁹ vipassanāya sam-
annāgato brūhetā sammāgarānam. Akaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhu 'lābhi assam civarapiṇḍapātasenāsannagilānappacca-
yabhesajjaparikkharānam' ti, silevev⁷ assa paripurakāri
ajjhantaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirakatajjhāno vipassa-
nāya sammānnāgato brūhetā sammāgarānam. Akaṅkheyya
ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'yesāham paribhūjāmi civarapiṇḍa-
pātasenāsannagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkharānam, tesam
te¹⁰ kara mahapphalā assu mahānisamsa¹¹ ti, silevev⁷ assa
... pe¹² ... brūhetā sammāgarānam. Akaṅkheyya ce

¹ M. M. āva.

² S. 'meva; T. kampana; M. kampeva; M. katamo panna.

³ M. vutta; S. ca. ⁴ T. vatthukathā; T. M. M. kathā.

⁵ M. Ph. dore. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁸ M. vihareyyātha.

⁹ S. agga¹⁰ ¹¹ S. 'ti.

¹² omitted by Ph. ¹³ M. S. paripuri¹⁴ always.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'ajjhāno; M. 'ajjāno throughout; T. 'thajjhāno.

¹⁶ Ph. ro. ¹⁷ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'ma' petā sātisaḥohitā kālakata¹
 pasannacitta² anussaranti, tesam³ tam mahapphalaṃ assa
 mahānisamsa⁴ ti, sileso⁵ve⁶ assa⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . brūheta
 sūnāgarāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'sa-
 tuṭṭho assaṃ itaritaracivaraṃ pūḍapāḍasaṃsaṃagāḷapaoca-
 yabhesajjaparikkhārena⁹ ti, sileso⁵ve⁶ assa⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . .
 brūheta sūnāgarāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
 'khamo assaṃ sitassa anhasa jighacchāya¹⁰ pipasāya da-
 ssaṃkaśavātātapasirimsapasaṃphassaṇaṃ¹¹ duruttānaṃ dur-
 ūcatānaṃ vuccaṃpathānaṃ uppaṇānaṃ¹² sāriraṇaṃ
 vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ¹³ kharānaṃ¹⁴ katukānaṃ
 āsatānaṃ¹⁵ amāṇāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakujātika¹⁶
 assa¹⁷ ti, sileso⁵ve⁶ assa⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . brūheta sūnāgarā-
 ṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratiratisaho¹⁸
 assaṃ, na ca maṃ aratirati¹⁹ saheyya, uppaṇaṃ arati-
 tiṃ²⁰ abhiḥbhuyya abhiḥbhuyya²¹ vihareyya²² ti, sileso⁵ve⁶ assa⁷
 . . . pe⁸ . . . brūheta sūnāgarāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce
 bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayaḥheravaśaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ
 bhayaḥheravo saheyya, uppaṇaṃ bhayaḥheravaṃ abhi-
 bhuyya abhiḥbhuyya²³ vihareyya²⁴ ti, sileso⁵ve⁶ assa⁷ . . . pe⁸
 . . . brūheta sūnāgarāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
 bhikkhu 'catuṇṇaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhiśeṭṭasikānaṃ²⁵ diṭṭha-
 dhammasaṅkhaḥvihārānaṃ nikamālābhi²⁶ assaṃ akāśchalābhi
 akasirālābhi²⁷ ti, sileso⁵ve⁶ assa⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . brūheta sūnā-
 garāṇaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'asavaṇaṃ
 khayaṃ anāsavaṃ oṭṭovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh²⁸ eva

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. kālankata.

³ T. paṇā cittaṃ.

⁴ T. M₁ M₂ add paripurakari; M. omits pe.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁶ M. di.

⁷ M. "sirina"; M. "sarisa"; Ph. "sarisaṇṇa".

⁸ M. tibbānaṃ. ⁹ T. M₁ assa; S. sa.

¹⁰ T. "vāmaṇa"; M₁ "vasika".

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁ M₂ S.

¹² Ph. aratisaho. ¹³ Ph. T. M₁ M₂ arati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₁ M₂ aratiṃ. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₁ S.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ¹⁷ S. ābhi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₁ S.

dhāme sayam abhiñña sacchikatva upasampajja vihareyya¹ ti, salesva² assa paripūrakāri ajjhataṃ cetosamatham amu-
yutto anirakatajjhāna vipassanāya samannāgato brūheta
cūṇāgārīnaṃ.

Sampamaṣṭi bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkha,
pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha acāragocarasampan-
nā, amunettesu³ vajesu bhayadassavino⁴ samādāya sikkhatha
sikkhapadesu ti itī yan taṃ vuttam⁵, līlam etam paṭicca
vuttan ti.

LXXII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahā-
vane Kuṭagārasālayaṃ sambahulehi abhiññatehi abhiññā-
tehi tharehi sāvakehi saddhim āyasmata ca Cālena⁶
āyasmata ca Upacālena⁷ āyasmata ca Kakkatena⁸ āya-
mata ca Kalimbhena⁹ āyasmata ca Nikatena¹⁰ āyasmata
ca Kaṭṭhasahena¹¹ āññehi ca abhiññatehi abhiññatehi tharehi
sāvakehi saddhim.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññatā
abhiññatā Lacchavi bhadrehi¹² bhadrehi¹³ yānehi carā-
parāya¹⁴ uccasaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvamaṃ ajjhogahanti
Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho tesam āyasmantānaṃ
etaḍ abosi¹⁵ ime kho sambahulā abhiññatā abhiññatā
Lacchavi bhadrehi¹⁶ bhadrehi¹⁷ yānehi carāparāya¹⁸ ucca-
saddā mahāsaddā Mahāvamaṃ ajjhogahanti Bhagavantam
dassanāya; saddakantaka kho pana jhāna¹⁹ vutta²⁰ Bha-
gavata; yaṃ nūna mayam yena Gosāgassalavannūlayo²¹

¹ S. *anā* ² S. *vi*. ³ M. *vuttan ti (end)*.

⁴ S. *Pa° and Upapa° throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. *Kakkat° throughout*.

⁶ T. M. *Kat° throughout*; M. *Kalimbona*.

⁷ T. M. *Katena* ⁸ T. *Kaṭṭhasahena*; M. *Kaṭṭhasahena*.

⁹ T. M. *bhaddehi*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *paraparāya*; M. *caparāya*; S. *paramparāya throughout*.

¹¹ T. *ne carāparaparāya (sic)*.

¹² T. *jhānaputtā*; M. *jhānaputtā*. ¹³ T. *ñāyo*.

ten' upasankameyyama, tattha mayam appasaddā appakinnā' phāṇa vihareyyama' ti.

3. Atha kho te āyasmanto' yena Gosīṅgasālavannadāyo ten' upasankamissa. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāṇa viharanti. Atha kho Bhagava bhikkhū imantesi 'kaṃ nu kho bhikkhave' Cālo, kaṃ Uṇṇālo, kaṃ Kakkālo, kaṃ Kalimbho, kaṃ Nikālo, kaṃ Kaṭṭhako, kaṃ nu kho te bhikkhave therā sarakā gata' ti? Idha bhanto te'va āyasmantānaṃ etad ahoṃ: ime kho sambhūta abhinūta abhinūta Lācchari bhaddrehi bhaddrehi yācehi carapuraya occasaddā mahāsaddā Mahāraṇaṃ ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantaṃ dassaṇṇa; sadda-kantaka, kho pana' jhānā vutta' Bhagavatā; yaṃ nūna mayam yena Gosīṅgasālavannadāyo ten' upasankameyyama, tattha mayam appasaddā' appakinnā phāṇa vihareyyama' ti. Atha kho te' bhante āyasmanto yena Gosīṅgasālavannadāyo ten' upasankamissa. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāṇa viharanti' ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave. Yathā te' mahāsāvaka sammā vyākaraṇāṇā' vyākareyyuṃ. Sāddakantaka hi bhikkhave jhānā vutta maya. Dasa yime bhikkhave kuppaka. Katama dasa?

5. Pavivēkārānaṃ saṅganikāraṇata kuppaka. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ' anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyoga' kaṭṭako. Indriyeṇ gūṭṭadvāreṇa viśukadassanaṃ kaṭṭako. Brahmācariyassa māṭugāmapaviccāro' kaṭṭako. Pāṭha-

¹ M. Ph. appā throughout.

² M. inserts la. Ph. pa.

³ Ph. Nigālo; T. M. omit kaṃ Ni'

⁴ M. Kalī' ⁵ T. M. bhaddrehi.

⁶ omitted by M. S.

⁷ T. vuttā. ⁸ T. 'yyama.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. bhante; T. M. bhante 'va.

¹² M. vyākaraṇā (sic); Ph. vyākaraṇam.

¹³ T. 'animittayogaṃ.

¹⁴ T. subhayanimittanuyoga.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'gāmopaviccāro; S. 'upacāro.

massa jhānassa¹ sūdo kappako. Dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kappako². Tatiyassa³ jhānassa pīti kappako⁴. Catutthassa jhānassa assāpasaṇṇa kappako⁵. Saññavedayitanirodhasamāpattiya⁶ sūdo ca vedanā ca kappako⁷. Itāgo kappako. Doso kappako. Moho⁸ kappako⁹.

Akanta¹⁰ bhikkhave viharatha, nikkanta¹¹ bhikkhave viharatha. akantakanikkanta¹² bhikkhave viharatha. Akantaka¹³ bhikkhave arahanto¹⁴, nikkanta¹⁵ bhikkhave arahanto¹⁶, akantakanikkanta¹⁷ bhikkhave arahanto¹⁸.

LXXIII.

1. Dasa yime¹⁹ bhikkhave dhammā ittha kanta manāpa dullabhā lokasmin. Katame dsa?

2. Bhoga²⁰ ittha kanta manāpa dullabhā lokasmin. Vanno ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmin. Arogyam ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmin. Sīlani²¹ itthāni kantāni manāpani dullabhāni lokasmin. Brahmacariyam ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmin. Mitta ittha kanta manāpa dullabhā lokasmin. Bāhusaccam ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmin. Pañña ittha kanta manāpa dullabhā lokasmin. Dhammā²² ittha kanta manāpa dullabhā lokasmin. Sagga²³ ittha kanta manāpa dullabhā lokasmin.

¹ T. continues: vitakkavicarakantako (sic) catutthassa adāso on. ² M. Ph. S. 'ka.

³ M_o. M₁ omit this phrase. ⁴ M. S. 'ka.

⁵ T. 'nirodham samā'; S. 'nirodham āpattiya'.

⁶ S. 'ka. ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. S. omit this phrase.

⁹ M. Ph. omit this phrase; M_o has nikkanta bh^o vi^o.

¹⁰ T. akantakanikkanta; S. akantaka nikkanta.

¹¹ M. Ph. viharatha.

¹² M. Ph. akantaka; S. omits this phrase.

¹³ M. adds bhikkhave arah^o; Ph. nikkanta bh^o arah^o.

¹⁴ T. M_o. M₁. S. 'hā ur^o. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ T. M₁. ime. ¹⁷ T. M₁. M₂. labhā.

¹⁸ Ph. sīlā; M. T. M_o. M. sīlā. ¹⁹ S. dhamma.

²⁰ Ph. magga; S. sattiā and so always.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave dāsa dhammā itthā kanta manāpā dullabha lokasmin.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dāsaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmin dāsa dhammā paripanthā². —

4. Alassaṃ³ utthānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ paripantho. Amapāna⁴ avibhūsaṇa⁵ vaṇṇasa⁶ paripantho⁷. Asappāyakiriya ārogyassa paripantho. Papamittata⁸ vānaṃ paripantho. Indriyasaṃvaro⁹ brahmacariyassa paripantho. Visamvādana¹⁰ mittānaṃ paripantho. Asajjhāyakiriya¹¹ bahusaccassa paripantho. Asussusa¹² aparipucchā paññāya paripantho. Ananyogo¹³ paccavekkhanā¹⁴ dhammanam paripantho. Micchāpaṭipatti¹⁵ saḍḍanaṃ paripantho.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dāsaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmin ime dāsa dhammā paripanthā.

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dāsaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmin dāsa dhammā āhārā¹⁶. —

6. Anāhāsaṃ¹⁷ utthānaṃ¹⁸ bhogaṇaṃ āhāro. Mapāna¹⁹ vibhūsaṇa²⁰ vaṇṇassa āhāro. Sappāyakiriya²¹ ārogyassa āhāro. Kalyāṇamittatā²² vānaṃ āhāro. Indriyasaṃvaro²³ brahmacariyassa āhāro. Avisaṃvādana²⁴ mittānaṃ āhāro. Sajjhāyakiriya²⁵ bahusaccassa āhāro. Sussusa²⁶ aparipucchā paññāya āhāro. Anyogo²⁷ paccavekkhanā²⁸ dhammānaṃ āhāro. Sammāpaṭipatti²⁹ saḍḍanaṃ āhāro.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dāsaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmin ime dāsa dhammā āhārā ti.

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase.

² M. Ph. paribandhā, and so throughout.

³ M. Ph. alassaṃ throughout.

⁴ S. omits all from Amapāna to Asajjhāya.

⁵ T. vanna⁵. ⁶ M. indriya-asavaro; T. M₂ indriyasam⁶.

⁷ T. assu⁷. ⁸ M₆ M₇ 'na; T. apaccavekkhamānā.

⁹ T. M. anāhāsaṃ.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. put utth¹⁰ before anā¹⁰.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ 'nā.

LXXIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhiḥi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyaya vaḍḍhiya vaḍḍhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyassa'. Katamahi dasahi?

2. Khettavattūhi¹ vaḍḍhati, dhanadhammāna vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāṇakammakiraporiṣehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paṇḍaya vaḍḍhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyaya vaḍḍhiya vaḍḍhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyassa ti.

Dhanena dhammena ca yo 'dha' vaḍḍhati
 puttēhi dārehi ca catuppadehi ca,
 abhogavā² hoti jāṇassi pajito
 aññihi mittēhi attho pi rajabhi³.
 Saddhāya silena ca yo 'dha' vaḍḍhati
 paṇḍaya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ.
 so tūliso sappuriso vicakkhāno
 dīṭṭhi' eva dhamme ubhayaṃ vaḍḍhati ti.

LXXV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Sāvattihīyaṃ ciharatī Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍitissaṃ ārame. Atha kho ayaṃsā Anando pūbbāgghasamāyamaṃ nivasetvā pattaṭṭharam ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesantaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā pūbbāntaṃ āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yonāsaṃsā Anando ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyamaṃtaṃ Anandaṃ abhiyaḍeṭṭvā ekamaṃtaṃ nandi. Ekamaṃtaṃ nisīnaṃ kho Migasālā upāsikā āyamaṃtaṃ Anandaṃ etad avoca:—

2. Kathaṃkathā⁴ nāmaṃyamaṃ bhante Ananda Bhagavatā

¹ T. adda bheda. ² T. M. M. 'na. ³ T. merts ma.

⁴ S. so bhagavā. ⁵ T. M. M. rajahā.

⁶ M. M. N. kathaṃkatham.

dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sammāsammagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyam? Pita me bhante Paraso¹ brahmacāri ahośi ācārī² virato mehiṃṃ gāmadhammā. So kalakato Bhagavato vyākato sakadāgami³ sutto⁴ Tusitā⁵ kayam⁶ upapanno⁷ ti. Peta⁸ piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahośi sudārasanuttūho, so pi kalakato Bhagavato vyākato sakadāgami³ sutto⁴ Tusitā⁵ kayam⁶ upapanno⁷ ti. Kathamkathā⁹ nāmayam bhante Ananda Bhagavato dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sammāsammagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyam ti? 'Evaṃ¹⁰ kho pan' etam¹¹ bhagavā Bhagavato vyākato¹² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Anando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gaheṭṭvā utṭhāyāsuṇā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasma Anando pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātāpatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadeta¹³ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho āyasma Anando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ihahaṃ¹⁴ bhante pubbaṃhasamāgāṃ nivaṭṭeva¹⁵ puttācivaram adāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanāṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paṇaṭṭe asane nisīdāṃ¹⁶. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yenaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā maṃ abhivadeta¹³ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho bhante¹⁷ Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etad avoca: 'kathamkathā¹⁸ nāmayam bhante Ananda Bhagavato dhammo

¹ Ph. Pā; T. M., M., 'no. ² M. Ph. hoti.

³ T. ācārīcarim; M. Ph. ānācārī; M., ācāra; M., ācārī.

⁴ M. Ph. kalam¹ throughout.

⁵ T. sutto; M. Ph. patto. ⁶ Ph. Tusita²; M. Tussita².

⁷ T. M., M., S. uppanno throughout.

⁸ S. pita; M., pitupita; M. Ph. pitāmaḥ for pettā piyo.

⁹ M. Ph. patto.

¹⁰ M. M., kathamkatham; T. M., katham.

¹¹ S. addh eva; M., omits eva. ¹² T. M., pana tam.

¹³ M., idha. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M., M., S. 'di.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁶ M. T. M., M., kathamkatham.

desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatika bhaviesanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pita me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacāri ahoṃ arācāri² virato meṭhama gamadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi sutto³ Tusitaṃ⁴ kayam⁵ upapanno⁶ ti. Peta⁷ piyo⁸ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri ahoṃ sadārasaṃ-tuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato sakadāgāmi sutto Tusitaṃ⁴ kayam⁵ upapanno⁶ ti. Kathaṃkatha⁹ nā-māyaṃ bhaute Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama-samagatika bhaviesanti abhisamparāyaṃ¹⁰ ti? Eyaṃ vutte aham bhante Migasūlam upāsikam etad avocaṃ¹¹ 'evaṃ kho paṇ' etam bhāgini Bhagavatā vyākato¹² ti.

Ka¹³ c' Ānanda Migasūla upāsika hāla ayyatta ambhaka¹⁴ ambhaka-paṇḍita¹⁵ ke ca purisa-puggala-pare-puriya¹⁶ nāpe¹⁷!

Dasa yime Ānanda puggala santo suppiṇḍamāna loka-saṃ. Katamo dasa?

1. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dassilo hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paṇḍāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ dassiḷyaṃ¹⁸ apariseṣaṃ¹⁹ nīrujhati. Tassa saṃvaneṃ pi akataṃ hoti, bahusaccaṃ pi akataṃ²⁰ hoti²¹, diṭṭhiya pi appativeddham hoti, sāmaṃyikam²² pi²³ vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā hānāya pa-veṇi no viśeṣaya, hānagāmi yeva²⁴ hoti no viśeṣagāmi.

2. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dassilo hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paṇḍāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

¹ M. Pa^o; T. M., "no. ² M. Ph. anācari; M. ācāra.

³ M. Ph. patto. ⁴ M. Tusita.

⁵ M. Ph. pitamaho.

⁶ M. T. M., M. kathamkatham.

⁷ M. kim. ⁸ M. appaka; Ph. amma; S. andhaka.

⁹ M. appaka; Ph. appa; S. andhaka.

¹⁰ T. M., S. "puggala; T. M., M., S. "pariya."

¹¹ M. Ph. dassiḷyaṃ; T. M., M. dassiḷam throughout.

¹² T. apariseyya. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. sama; S. sama; T. samāsakam.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M., M.

¹⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. nera; M. r-eva.

yattā' assa tam dussīlyam¹ aparissesam nirajjhati. Tassa saṅganena pi katam hoti, bahusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiya² pi suppaṭividdham³ hoti, sāmāyikam⁴ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā viśesaya paroti no hānāya, viśesagami yeva⁵ hoti no hānagami.

Tatā' Ānanda pamāṇika⁶ pamāṇanti⁷; 'imassāpi⁸ te 'va⁹ dhamma aparassāpi¹⁰ te 'va¹¹ dhamma, kaṃma nesaṃ¹² eko līho eko paṇito¹³ ti? Tam hi tesam¹⁴ Ānanda hoti digha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatā' Ānanda yvāyam¹⁵ puggalo dussīlo hoti, tañ ca ceto vimuttim pañhavimuttim yathā-bhūtam pajanāhi, yattā' assa tam dussīlyam¹⁶ aparissesam nirajjhati. Tassa saṅganena pi katam hoti, bahusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiya¹⁷ pi suppaṭividdham¹⁸ hoti, sāmāyikam¹⁹ pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amhā puri-mena puggaleṇa abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hoti? Imam hi²⁰ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto²¹ nibbhahati. Tad anantaram²² ko jāneyya²³ aññatra Tathā-gatena? Tasma ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇika²⁴ aluṇatīha²⁵, mā puggaleṇa pamāṇam gaphittha²⁶. Khat-tanti²⁷ h' Ānanda puggalo²⁸ puggalesu pamāṇam gaphanto, ahañ o' Ānanda²⁹ puggaleṇa pamāṇam gaphēyyam³⁰, yo vā pañ' assa mādiso.

¹ M. Ph. dussīlyam; T. M₁ M₂ dussīlam.

² M. Ph. T. M₁ M₂ paṭi.

³ S. sāmā³; T. samā³; M₁ sāmā³ and samā³; M₂ samā³ and samā³.

⁴ M. d-eva; Ph. nava; T. M₁ r-eva; M₂ r-eva.

⁵ T. M₁ M₂ nika.

⁶ T. pamāṇanti; M₁ M₂ pamāṇanti.

⁷ M. Ph. imassa pi. ⁸ omitted by M. T.

⁹ M₁ parassāpi; T. omits apa⁹ pi te dh⁹.

¹⁰ T. M₁ M₂ tesam. ¹¹ T. M₁ nesaṃ.

¹² T. M₁ M₂ so 'yam.

¹³ M₁ dussīlyam; M₂ dussīlam; T. dussīlasam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. ca. ¹⁵ T. dhammā.

¹⁶ T. M₁ M₂ 'raṇam; M. Ph. tadantaram.

¹⁷ T. M₁ ja¹⁷ ¹⁸ T. āhu¹⁸ ¹⁹ T. M₁ gaphitvā; M₂ gahi.

²⁰ T. M₁ S. mānati; M₂ tasma. ²¹ omitted by M. Ph.

²² M₁ vā for o' An²²; M₂ vā An²² ²³ T. M₁ 'yya; M₂ 'yyā.

6. *Idha pan' Ananda ekacco puggalo silava' hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppa-jānāti, yattñ' asā tam' silam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa sava-nena pi akatam hoti, bahusaccena pi akatam hoti, diṭṭhiya pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam¹ pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya pareti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva² hoti no viśesagāmi.*

7. *Idha pan' Ananda ekacco puggalo silava' hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yattñ' asā tam' silam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa sava-nena pi katam hoti, bahusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiya pi suppa-tiveddham³ hoti, sāmāyikam⁴ pi vimuttim labhati. So kā-yassa bheda parammaranā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, vi-sesagāmi yeva⁵ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ananda⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ahañ c' Ananda puggalesu paññanam ganheyyam, yo vā pan' asā mādiso.*

8. *Idha pan' Ananda ekacco puggalo tibharāgo⁸ hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppa-jānāti, yattñ' asā so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa sava-nena pi akatam hoti, bahusaccena pi akatam hoti, diṭṭhiya pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam⁹ pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya pa-reti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹⁰ hoti no viśesagāmi.*

9. *Idha pan' Ananda ekacco puggalo tibharāgo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yattñ' asā so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa sava-nena pi katam hoti, bahusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiya pi suppa-tiveddham hoti, sāmāyikam¹¹ pi vimuttim labhati. So*

¹ T. M. *add' mūlam*.

² S. *sāma*^o; T. M. *sama*^o; M. *sāma*^o.

³ M. d-eva; Ph. *nova*; T. M. M. r-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M. M. *pati*^o, and so in every similar case.

⁵ S. *sāma*^o; T. M. *sama*^o; M. *sama*^o and *sāma*^o.

⁶ M. *addo* *paññāgika* *paññanti*. T. M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. Ph. *tippa*^o *throughout*.

⁸ M. d-eva; Ph. *no*; T. M. r-eva.

⁹ T. S. *sāma*^o; M. *sama*^o.

kāyassa bheda parammarupā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe³ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu paṇḍaṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo eā pañ' assa mādiso.

10. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-
jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appatīviddham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā hānāya pa-
reti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁶ hoti no viśesagāmi.

11. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kutaṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kutaṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appatīviddham hoti, sāmāyikam⁷ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva⁸ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr' Ānanda⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ahañ c'¹¹ Ānanda pugga-
lesu paṇḍaṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo eā pañ' assa mādiso.

12. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-
jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appatīviddham hoti, sāmāyikam¹² pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā hānāya pa-
reti no viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva¹³ hoti no viśesagāmi.

13. Idha pañ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kutaṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kutaṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā

¹ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M., M. r-eva.

² M. Ph. add paṇḍaṇaṃ paramanti; T. M., M., add paṇḍaṇa.

³ M. Ph. pa. T. M., M. ca.

⁴ S. sāmā; T. samā.

⁵ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M. r-eva; in T. M. is a blunder.

⁶ S. sāmā; M. samā.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. T. ryya.

pi suppaṭṭividdham¹ hoti, sāmāyikam² pi vimuttim labhati. So kassapa bheda parammarāṇa viśeṣaṃ paroti no hānaya, viśeṣagami yeva³ hoti no hānagāmi.

Tatr⁴ Ānanda pamaṇikā paṇinanti: 'ima⁵ sapaṭi te 'va⁶ dhammā aparassapaṭi te 'va⁷ dhammā, kasmā nesaṃ eko hino eko punto⁸ ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti digha-rattam⁹ aditṭiya dukkhāya. Tatr¹⁰ Ānanda yvāyama¹¹ puggalo uddhato hoti, taṃ ca oṭṭevimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim yathābhūtam paṇaṇāti, yatt¹² assa tam adihaccaṃ aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa satupama pi katam¹³ hoti, bahusaṃcena pi katam¹⁴ hoti, ditṭhiya pi suppaṭṭividdham¹⁵ hoti, sāmāyikam¹⁶ pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggaleṇa abhikkantataro¹⁷ ca paṇitataro¹⁸ ca. Tam kissa hetu¹⁹? Imam hi²⁰ Ānanda puggaleṇa dhammasoto nibbhoti. Tadanantaram²¹ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti²² h' Ānanda mā puggaleṇa pamaṇikā abhavaṭṭha, mā puggaleṇa pamaṇam gaṇhitṭha. Khaṇṇi²³ h' Ānanda puggalo²⁴ puggaleṇa pamaṇam gaṇhanto, abha²⁵ c'²⁶ Ānanda puggaleṇa pamaṇam gaṇheyyam²⁷, yo vā pa²⁸ assa modiso.

Ka c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bala ariyatā ambakā²⁹ ambakapaṇṇā³⁰ ko ca parisapuggalaparopariye³¹ āṇe!

Ime kho Ānanda dasa puggala santo samvijjamaṇa lokasamīni.

Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samamagato abhāsi, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samamagato abhaviṣsa. Na yidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim³² pi aññassa. Yathārū-

¹ S. sāma²

² M. ā-eva; Ph. neva; M. r-eva; in T. M. is a blunder.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ S. sāma⁶; T. M. samā⁷

⁸ T. M. h' etam; M. Ph. c'; M. omits hi.

⁹ M. Ph. tadantaram; M. tadantaranam; T. M. add tam.

¹⁰ T. M. S. manṇati; M. tasmā ti. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹² T. M. M. vā. ¹³ T. yya.

¹⁴ M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. appakā; S. andhakā¹⁶

¹⁷ S. puggala paropariya¹⁸ ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. gati.

pāya e' Ānanda paṇḍāya Isidatto sammānāgato ahesi,
tathārūpāya paṇḍāya Purāṇo sammānāgato abhūvissa.
Na yidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatiṃ¹ pi aññassa. Iti kho
Ānanda ime puggala ubhato² ekaṅgahinā³ ti.

LXXVI.

1. Tayo⁴ bhikkhave dhammā loke na samvijjeyyunt, na
Tathāgato loke appajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na
Tathāgatappavedito dhammarūpāyo loke dippeyya⁵. Ka-
tame tayo?

2. Jāti ca⁶ jara ca⁷ maraṇaṃ ca. Ime kho⁸ bhikkhave
tayo dhammā loke na samvijjeyyunt, na Tathāgato loke
appajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappa-
vedito dhammarūpāyo loke dippeyya⁹. Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke samvijjanāti, tasmā
Tathāgato loke appajjati araham sammāsambuddho, tasmā
Tathāgatappavedito dhammarūpāyo loke dippati¹⁰.

3. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ
pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam¹² pahātum¹³. Katame
tayo?

4. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya,
ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ
pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam¹⁴ pahātum¹⁵.

5. Tayo¹⁶ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgam
pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum¹⁷. Katame tayo?

6. Sakkayaditthim appahāya vicikiccham appahāya si-
lakhetuparāmāsam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo
dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahi-
tūm moham pahātum.

¹ Ph. S. gati. ² M. abha. ³ S. ekanta⁴

⁴ M. Ph. S. add 'me.

⁵ M., M., S. dippeyya; M. Ph. dibbeyya throughout.

⁶ omitted by T. M., ⁷ omitted by T. M.,

⁸ T. M., M. ca; omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ T. M. addipeyya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dippati.

¹¹ M. Ph. add 'me, and so throughout.

7. Tāyo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāya-dīṭṭhīṃ pahātum vicikicchāṃ pahātum silabbataparāmasaṃ pahātum. Katame tāyo?

8. Ayoṇisoṃmanasikāraṃ appahāya kummaggasevanāṃ¹ appahāya cetaso imattam appahāya², ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadīṭṭhīṃ pahātum vicikicchāṃ pahātum silabbataparāmasaṃ pahātum.

9. Tāyo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoṇisoṃmanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanāṃ pahātum cetaso imattam pahātum. Katame tāyo?

10. Mutṭhasaccaṃ appahāya asampajaññaṃ appahāya cetaso vikkhepaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoṇisoṃmanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanāṃ pahātum cetaso imattam pahātum.

11. Tāyo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutṭhasaccaṃ pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. Katame tāyo?

12. Ariyānaṃ addassanakamyatāṃ³ appahāya ariyadhammaṃ⁴ asotukamyatāṃ⁵ appahāya upārambhacittatāṃ⁶ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutṭhasaccaṃ pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum.

13. Tāyo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ addassanakamyatāṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ pahātum upārambhacittatāṃ⁷ pahātum. Katame tāyo?

14. Uddhaaccaṃ appahāya asamvaraṃ appahāya dassi-yaṃ⁸ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tāyo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ addassanakamyatāṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyatāṃ⁹ pahātum upārambhacittatāṃ¹⁰ pahātum.

¹ M. Ph. kumagga⁶ always.

² T. addi cetaso vikkhepaṃ and continues as in § 10.

³ Ph. *kāmatāṃ; T. *kaṃmatāṃ throughout.

⁴ T. M. M. *dhammaṃ. ⁵ M. only here *kāmatāṃ.

⁶ T. *cittāṃ. ⁷ T. *cittakāṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. dassiṃ; M. dassiṃ throughout.

⁹ T. *kāmyakāṃ.

Anguttara, pari V.

15. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum. Katame tayo?

16. Assaddhiyam¹ appahāya avadaññutam appahāya kosajjam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum.

17. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum. Katame tayo?

18. Anādariyam appahāya dovaccassatam appahāya pāpamittatam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum.

19. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovaccassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. Katame tayo?

20. Ahirikam² appahāya anottappam appahāya pamādam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovaccassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum.

21. Ahiriko³ yam bhikkhave anottappi pamatto⁴ hoti. So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovaccassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam⁵ pahātum⁶. So kusilo samāno abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam⁷ pahātum. So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānam adāsana-kamyatam⁸ pahātum ariyadhammam⁹ asotukamyatam¹⁰ pahātum upārambhacittatam¹¹ pahātum. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajāñnam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam¹² pahātum. So vikkhitta-

¹ M. Ph. *asa*² throughout.

² T. M_s. M_s anādariyam.

³ T. M_s. M_s pāpamitto.

⁴ omitted by T. M_s.

⁵ Ph. *here* dussilyam.

⁶ T. *henceforth* ⁷kamyatam.

⁷ Ph. ⁸dhamme.

⁹ T. M_s. M_s ¹⁰cittam.

¹¹ Ph. vikkittam; S. vikkhittacittatam.

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram¹ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso hnattam pahātum. So hincitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum alabbataparāmāsam pahātum. So vicikiccho² samāno abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātīm pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

22. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātīm pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum. Katame tayo?

23. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātīm pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

24. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

25. Sakkāyaditthim pahāya vicikiccham pahāya alabbataparāmāsam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

26. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum alabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

27. Ayonisomanasikāram pahāya³ kummaggasevanam pahāya cetaso hnattam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum alabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

28. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso hnattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

29. Mutthasaccam pahāya asamvajāṇam pahāya cetaso vikkhepam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso hnattam pahātum.

¹ M. sakkāyaditthim and so on as below.

² S. ro⁴

³ T. pahātum, then it continues: Katame tayo? Mutthasaccam and so on as in § 29.

30. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanukāmyatāṃ pahāya ariyadhammaṃ asotukāmyatāṃ pahāya upārambhacittatāṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum.

31. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyanāṃ adassanukāmyatāṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukāmyatāṃ pahātum upārambhacittatāṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

32. Uddhaecāṃ pahāya asaṃvaraṃ pahāya dussilyaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyanāṃ adassanukāmyatāṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukāmyatāṃ pahātum upārambhacittatāṃ pahātum.

33. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaecāṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

34. Assaddhiyaṃ pahāya avadaññutaṃ pahāya kosajjaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaecāṃ pahātum asaṃvaraṃ pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum.

35. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

36. Anādariyaṃ pahāya dovacassatāṃ pahāya pāpamittatāṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

37. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ. Katame tayo?

38. Ahirikaṃ pahāya anottappaṃ pahāya pamādam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ pahātum.

39. Hirima'yaṃ bhikkhave ottappi appamatto hoti. So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassatāṃ pahātum pāpamittatāṃ pahātum. So kalyāṇamitto

samāno bhābbo asaddhiyāṃ paṭāṭuṃ avadānūtaṃ paṭāṭuṃ koṣajjāṃ paṭāṭuṃ. So āradhaviṛiyo samāno bhābbo uddhācāṃ paṭāṭuṃ asañvarāṃ paṭāṭuṃ dussilyāṃ paṭāṭuṃ. So silavā samāno bhābbo ariyānaṃ adassanākam-yatāṃ paṭāṭuṃ ariyadhammāṃ asotukam-yatāṃ paṭāṭuṃ upārambhacittatāṃ paṭāṭuṃ. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhābbo mutthasaccāṃ paṭāṭuṃ asampajāṇāṃ paṭāṭuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ paṭāṭuṃ. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhābbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ paṭāṭuṃ kummaggassavanāṃ paṭāṭuṃ cetaso lūttāṃ paṭāṭuṃ. So alūtacitto samāno bhābbo sakkāyaditthiṃ paṭāṭuṃ vicikicchāṃ paṭāṭuṃ siddhataparamāsaṃ paṭāṭuṃ. So avicikiccho samāno bhābbo rāgaṃ paṭāṭuṃ dosaṃ paṭāṭuṃ māhaṃ paṭāṭuṃ. So¹ rāgaṃ paṭāṭuṃ dosaṃ paṭāṭuṃ māhaṃ paṭāṭuṃ bhābbo jāṭuṃ paṭāṭuṃ² jaraṃ paṭāṭuṃ³ maraṃ paṭāṭuṃ⁴ ti.

LXXVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko Katamehi dasahi?

2. Dhamsi ca pagabbho ca tintino¹ ca mahagghaso ca luddo² ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravita³ ca muttha-sati ca necayiko⁴ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Dhamsi ca pagabbho ca tintino¹ ca mahagghaso ca luddo² ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravita³ ca muttha-sati ca necayiko⁴ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. insert bhābbo.

³ M. Ph. nillajjo. ⁴ M. Ph. S. luddho.

⁵ M₁ dhiravito erroneously for ora⁶; Ph. oravita; T. oravato; S. oravi; M₂ omits dubbalo ca oravita ca.

⁶ T. M₂ M₃ necayiko; M₄ (Com.) nevāsiko ti nīvāsakaro.

⁷ T. oravika; Ph. oravita; S. oravi.

LXXVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigantūhā¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Asandhā² bhikkhave Nigantūhā, dussitā bhikkhave Nigantūhā, ahirikā bhikkhave Nigantūhā, anettappino bhikkhave Nigantūhā, asappurissasambhattino³ bhikkhave Nigantūhā, attukkamsakaparavambhaka⁴ bhikkhave Nigantūhā, sanditthiparāmaśā⁵ ādānagāhiduppaṭṭissaggino⁶ bhikkhave Nigantūhā, kuhaka⁷ bhikkhave⁸ Nigantūhā⁹, pāpicchā bhikkhave Nigantūhā, micchādītthika¹⁰ bhikkhave Nigantūhā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigantūhā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti¹ āghātam² bandhati³, 'anattham me carati' ti⁴ āghātam⁵ bandhati⁶, 'anattham me carissati' ti⁷ āghātam⁸ bandhati, 'piyassa me manāpessa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissati' ti⁹ āghātam¹⁰ bandhati¹¹, 'appiyassa me amanāpessa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati' ti¹² āghātam¹³ bandhati, atthāne ca kuppati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavatthūni ti.

LXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātapāṭivīnaya. Katame dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam

¹ Ph. Nigandhā throughout. ² M. Ph. M₁ asa²

³ T. asampurissambhattino; S. asappurissabh²

⁴ M. Ph. attukkamsana² ⁵ S. 'si.

⁶ T. ādānagāhiduppaṭṭissaggino.

⁷ omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

⁸ M. Ph. papamitta.

paṭivineti¹, 'anattam me carati, tam ku'etthā labbhā' ti
 aghātam paṭivineti. 'anattam me carissati, tam ku'etthā
 labbhā' ti aghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpasa
 anattam acari . . . anattam² carati . . . anattam³ ca-
 rissati, tam ku'etthā labbhā' ti aghātam paṭivineti, 'appi-
 yassa me amanāpasa attam acari . . . attam carati
 . . . attam carissati, tam ku'etthā labbhā' ti aghātam
 paṭivineti, attāne ca na kuppati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa aghātapāṭiviniyā ti.

Akāṅkharaggo⁴ attāmo⁵.

Tatr⁶ uddānam:

Ākāṅkho⁷ kantako itthā vadḍhi⁸ ca Migasālaya

Abhaṅgo⁹ c'eva¹⁰ kaho ca Nigantṭha dya¹¹ ca¹² vatthuni¹³ ti¹⁴.

LXXXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gagga-
 rāya pokkharaniyā¹⁵ tūre. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno¹⁶
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
 tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno
 kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kaṭhi nu
 kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippa-
 mutto vimariyādikatena¹⁷ cetasa viharati' ti?

¹ M. 'vinayeti uluaya. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M. M. Bhikkharaggo; Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo. ⁵ S. tassa.

⁶ in T. M. M. the uddāna itself is missing.

⁷ M. Ph. vadḍhi.

⁸ M. Ph. visamaññāgo.

⁹ Ph. nava; S. dasa.

¹⁰ M. vatthuni. ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² T. M. 'ntiyā.

¹³ S. Vāhuno; M. Bāhino; M. Ph. Vāhano throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vipa¹⁵ throughout.

2. Dasahi kho Bahuna¹ dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

3. Rūpena kho Bahuna Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Vedanāya kho Bahuna . . .² Saṅkhāya kho Bahuna . . . Saṅkhārehi kho Bahuna . . . Viññāṇena kho Bahuna . . . Jātiyā kho Bahuna . . . Jarāya kho Bahuna . . . Marapena kho Bahuna . . . Dukkhehi kho Bahuna . . . Kilesēhi kho Bahuna Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.

4. Seyyathā pi Bahuna uppalamā³ vā padumamā⁴ vā punda-rikamā⁵ vā udake jātam udake samvaddham udake accuggama⁶ ti⁷ tīṭhati⁸ anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho Bahuna imehi dasahi dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno¹ kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho² samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim³ virūḥim vepullam apajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dussilo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḥim vepullam apajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḥim vepullam apajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dubbacco⁴ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye

¹ T. M. pama. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. accuggamati; M. Ph. paccuggama.

⁴ M. Ph. tītam. ⁵ M. Ph. nisīnam.

⁶ M. Ph. asā⁷

⁷ S. vuddhim throughout; M. vuddhim and mostly buddhim.

⁸ T. dummedham; M. dumodham vā.

vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū pāpamitto samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū kusto samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū mūṭhassati samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū asantūṭho samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū pāpiecho samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū micchādītthiko samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū *īvehi*¹ *dasahi*² dhammehi samannāgato imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

3. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū saddho samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū silaro samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū bahussuto santudharo samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū svaco samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū araddhaviriyo samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhū upatthitasati samāno imasmīṃ dhammavinaye vuddhīm virūḥīm vepullāṃ āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

¹ S. adds *kho*. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M₄ omits this sentence.

apajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So va¹ Ānanda bhikkhu santuṭṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ repullam apajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So va² Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho³ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ repullam apajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati⁴. So va⁵ Ānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ repullam apajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

So va⁶ Ānanda bhikkhu imehi⁷ dasahi dhampehi sammāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ repullam apajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇḍiyo yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasankami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Puṇḍiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhaṇte hetu ko paccayo yena app ekada² Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekada³ na⁴ paṭibhāti⁵ ti?

2. Saddho ca Puṇḍiyo bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasankamita⁶, neva⁷ tava⁸ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇḍiyo bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasankamita⁹ ca, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca Puṇḍiyo bhikkhu hoti upasāṅkamita¹⁰ ca, no ca payirupāsita . . . pe¹¹ . . . payirupāsita ca, no ca paripucchita . . . paripucchita¹² ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammam supāti . . . ahitasoto¹³ ca¹⁴ dhammam supāti, no ca sutvā dhammam dhāreti . . . sutvā ca¹⁵ dhammam dhāreti, no ca dhatānaṃ¹⁶ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhati . . . dhatānaṃ ca¹⁷ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhati, no ca attham

¹ Ph. apāpiccho.

² T. 'ti ti, and *herewith concludes this Sutta.*

³ S. adds kho. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M₂ na ca tā instead of neva tava; M₁ no va ca.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁷ M₂ omits ohita¹⁸ ca dha¹⁹ so²⁰

⁸ omitted by T. M₂ M₃. ⁹ M. Ph. dha²¹ throughout.

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti . . . attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti²; no³ ca⁴ kalyāṇavāco⁵ hoti⁶ kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁷ anelagajāya⁸ atthassa viññāpaniyā, kalyāṇavāco ca⁹ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagajāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, neva¹⁰ tāva¹¹ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

3. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasāṅkamitā ca payirapāsita¹ ca² paripucchitā ca okitasoto ca dhammam supāti sutvā ca³ dhammam dhāreti dhatānā ca dhammānam attham upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagajāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imhi kho Puṇṇiya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantaṃ paṭibhānam¹ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti² ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū amātesī: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmāto Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca: —

2. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aññam vyākaroṭi¹ 'khaṇa jāti, vasitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam iṭṭhattāya ti pajānāmi² ti. Tam evaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathā-

¹ omitted by Ph. T. M., M., S. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. viṃs° throughout.

⁴ T. M., M., galāva throughout.

⁵ omitted by T. M., M. ⁶ T. no ca.

⁷ omitted by M., ⁸ M. Ph. 'nā; omitted by S.

⁹ S. paṭibhāti; omitted by M., ¹⁰ T. vya°

gatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyūñjati samanugaheti¹ samantbhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyina samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena² paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyūñjiyamāno³ samanugāhiyamāno⁴ samantbhāsiyamāno⁵ irinam⁶ āpajjati, vijjanam⁷ āpajjati, anayam⁸ āpajjati⁹, vyasanam āpajjati, anayavyasamam āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹⁰ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññam vyākaroti 'khiṇṇa jati, ruxitam brahmacariyam, katam karanīyam, nāparam itthattaya ti pejānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹¹ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti: Kodhano kho panāyam¹² āyasmā kodhapariyutthitena cetasa bahulam viharati, kodhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Upanālo kho panāyam āyasmā upanāhapariyutthitena cetasa bahulam viharati, upanāhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Makkho kho panāyam āyasmā makkhapariyutthitena cetasa bahulam viharati, makkhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Palāso kho panāyam āyasmā palāsapariyutthitena cetasa bahulam viharati, palāsapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Issuko kho panāyam āyasmā issāpariyutthitena cetasa bahulam viharati, issāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Maccherō kho panāyam āyasmā maccherapariyutthitena cetasa bahulam viharati, maccherapariyutthānam

¹ T. M, *gayati; omitted by M. ² omitted by M.

³ T. *jissamāno. ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M. M, irinam; Ph. S. irinam.

⁶ T. vijjanam; M. Ph. S. vicinam. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M.

⁹ M. Ph. S. pana ayam throughout; M. Ph. omit pana in the first sentence.

¹⁰ T. M. M, pal* throughout.

kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Saṭho¹ kho paṇāyam āyasmā sātheyyapariyutthitena² cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, sātheyyapariyutthānam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Mayavi kho paṇāyam āyasmā mayāpariyutthitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, mayāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpiccho kho paṇāyam āyasmā icchāpariyutthitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, icchāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Mutthasanti⁴ kho paṇāyam āyasmā uttarikarunīye oramattakena viśeṣādhiḡamena antarāvosānam āpaṇuso, antarāvosānamānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vataṇuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ repullāṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. So vataṇuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ repullāṃ āpajjissati ti thānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXV.

1. Ekuṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisa viharati Sahajatiyaṃ⁵. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhu amantesi: — *Āvuso bhikkhavo!* ti. *Āvuso!* ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosun. *Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca:* —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kattiḥ hoti vikatti⁶ adhigamesu⁷ 'aham' paṭhamam⁸ jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham duttiyaṃ jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham tatiyaṃ jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham catuttham jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham

¹ M. saṭho; Ph. sato. ² M. Ph. sātheyya^o

³ T. M. M. eati. ⁴ T. Sa^o ⁵ M. M. ^{ve}.

⁶ T. M. M. have pe instead of this phrase.

⁷ T. M. katti. ⁸ T. so aham.

⁹ T. M. M. paṭhamajjhānam and the like everywhere.

ākhaṇḍaṇḍāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ
 vinūḍḍaṇḍāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ
 ākhaṇḍāṇḍāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ
 nevassāṇḍāṇḍāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi,
 ahaṃ sabbāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi
 pi¹ ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi
 samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo² paracittapariyāyakasalo
 samannayūñjati samanugāhāti samanubhāsati. So Tathā-
 gatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyituṃ samāpattikusa-
 lena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samann-
 yūñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iri-
 vāṃ³ āpajjati, vijināṃ⁴ āpajjati, anāyaṃ āpajjati, vyaśanāṃ
 āpajjati, amāyavyāśanāṃ⁵ āpajjati⁶. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracitta-
 kusalo⁷ paracittapariyāyakasalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca
 mana-ikaroti: Kin nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā kattha hoti⁸
 vikatthi adhigamessu⁹ 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhāmaṃ samāpajjāmi
 pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi . . . pe'¹⁰ . . . ahaṃ sabbāvedayitanirodham
 samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi¹¹ ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracitta-
 kusalo paracittapariyāyakasalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca
 pajasāti: Digharattāṃ kho¹² ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakāri
 chiddakāri sabhalakāri kammaśakāri na santatākāro¹³ na
 santatavutti¹⁴ vāleṇa. Dussilo ayaṃ āyasmā, dussilyaṃ¹⁵ kho
 pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.
 Assaddho¹⁶ kho paṇḍiyāṃ āyasmā¹⁷, assaddhiyaṃ kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Ap-
 passuto kho pana ayaṃ āyasmā anācāro, appassuccaṃ¹⁸
 kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

¹ omitted by T. M.

² T. M, *irinam*; M, *irinam*; Ph. S. *irapam*.

³ all MSS. ex. M, have *vicinam*.

⁴ omitted by T. M., M₂. ⁵ omitted by M₂.

⁶ M, *adhigamatiṇu*.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. M., M₂ add *pana*.

⁹ M. *santa*; T. *sataka*; S. *satta*. ¹⁰ M. *dussī*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *asa*. ¹² S. add *anācāro*.

¹³ M, *appassutari*.

etaṃ. Dubhaco kho paṇāyam āyasmā¹, dovacassatā² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho paṇāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuṇṭho kho paṇāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Mutthasaccatā³ kho paṇāyam āyasmā, mutthasaccatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kubhako kho paṇāyam āyasmā, kubhātā⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁵ kho paṇāyam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho paṇāyam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. Seyyathā⁷ pi āvuso saḥāyako⁸ saḥāyakam evaṃ vadeyya 'yadā te samma dhanena⁹ dhanakaraṇṭṭyaṃ assa¹⁰, yacissasi¹¹ maṃ dhanam, dassāmi te dhanan¹² ti. So kismiñci¹³-d-eva dhanakaraṇṭṭye samuppanne saḥāyako saḥāyakam evaṃ vadeyya 'attho me samma dhanena, dehi me dhanan¹⁴ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'tena hi samma idha khaṇāhi¹⁵ ti. So tatra khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So¹⁶ evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakam maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhi¹⁷ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakam avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹⁸ idha khaṇāhi¹⁹ ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakam maṃ samma²⁰ avaca: idha khaṇāhi²¹ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakam

¹ S. *addā* anācāro. ² T. *tam.

³ M. Ph. *mutthasatā*. ⁴ M. Ph. *kohaññam*.

⁵ M. Ph. *dubh*; T. *dubbharakāra*. ⁶ M. Ph. *dubh*.

⁷ M. *omits all from Seyyathā pi to me dhanan* ti.

⁸ T. *saḥāyo*. ⁹ M. Ph. *bandho*. ¹⁰ T. *assa*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *parajeyyāpi*; S. *pavedeyyāsi*.

¹² T. M. *kismiñci*.

¹³ M. M. *khan* throughout; T. *khaṇ* and *khaṇ*.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. ¹⁵ T. *samma*.

¹⁶ *omitted by* M.

avacam, teṇa hi samma' idha khaṇāhi' ti. So' tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ mama samma avaca, tucchakaṃ mama samma avaca: idha khaṇāhi' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhaṃ tam samma alikaṃ avacam, tucchakaṃ avacam, api ca ahaṃ eva ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetasa vipariyāyaṇ' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhū katthi hoti vikatthi adhiḡameso 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi, ahaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi, ahaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākāsañāṇaṇḍāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi, ahaṃ vīmaṇaṇḍāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiñcaṇḍāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākāsañāṇaṇḍāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitaṇiroadham samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi'¹ ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyūṇṇatī samannagahatī samannabhāsati. So Tathāgataṇa vā Tathāgatasāvakeṇa vā jhāyina samāpattikusaleṇa paracittakusaleṇa² paracittapariyāyakusaleṇa samanuyūṇṇiyamāṇo samannagahiyamāṇo samannabhāsiyamāṇo iriṇaṃ³ āpajjati, vījaṇaṃ⁴ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyāsaṇaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasaṇaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasma katthi hoti⁵ vikatthi⁶ adhiḡameso 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi⁷ pi⁸ . . . pa⁹ . . . ahaṃ saññāvedayitaṇiroadham samāpajjāmi pi vuttahāmi pi¹⁰ ti¹¹? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti:

¹ T. samma. ² T. M, atha so; M, atha kho.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M, iriṇaṃ; Ph. S. iranaṃ.

⁵ T. vījaṇaṃ; M. Ph. M, S. vījaṇaṃ.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Digbarattam kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakāri chiddakāri
 sabhākāri sammāsakāri na santatakāri¹ na santatavutti²
 ahesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam³ kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho⁴
 kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam⁵ kho pana Tathāga-
 tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appasanto
 kho panāyam āyasmā andāro, appasaccam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dub-
 haco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovaccassatā kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto
 kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāga-
 tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kasanto kho
 panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Mutthasati⁶ kho panāyam
 āyasmā, mutthasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kūhako kho panāyam
 āyasmā, kūhanā⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-
 vinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁸ kho pana ayam
 āyasmā, dubbharatā⁹ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham-
 mavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dappahūo kho pana ayam
 āyasmā, dappahūtā¹⁰ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham-
 mavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

4. So ratavuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya
 imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam apaj-
 jissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. So ratavuso bhikkhu ime
 dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim
 virūḷhim vepullam apajjissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākassapo Rajagaho viha-
 ratī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā

¹ Ph. sata^o; S. satata^o.

² Ph. S. satata^o.

³ M, Ph. dussilyam; T. M., M., dussiliham.

⁴ M. Ph. assa^o; M. mutthasati.

⁵ M. kohaṇṇam; Ph. kūhato; T. kūna.

⁶ M. Ph. dubb^o.

⁷ Anguttara, part I.

Mahākassapo bhikkhū amantesi': — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū ayyamato Mahākassapassa paccasovum. Āyasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhū aññam vyākaroti: 'khinā jātī, vusitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi'² ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalō paracittapariyāyakusalō samanuyūjati samanugāhāti samambhāsati. So Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyissā samāpattikusaleṇa paracittakusaleṇa paracittapariyāyakusaleṇa samanuyūjissamāno samanugāhissamāno samambhāssissamāno irinam³ āpajjati, vijinam⁴ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyaśanam⁵ āpajjati⁶, anayavyasanam āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalō paracittapariyāyakusalō evaṃ cetassā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin na kho ayaṃ āyasmā aññam vyākaroti 'khinā jātī, vusitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi'⁷ ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalō paracittapariyāyakusalō evaṃ cetassā ceto paricca pajānāti: Adhimāniko⁸ kho⁹ ayaṃ āyasmā adhimānasacco⁹ appatto pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigato adhigatasaññi adhimāneṇa aññam vyākaroti 'khinā jātī, vusitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya ti pajānāmi'¹⁰ ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalō¹¹ paracittapariyāyakusalō evaṃ cetassā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin na kho ayaṃ āyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatto pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigato adhigatasaññi adhimāneṇa aññam vyākaroti 'khinā

¹ T. M₂. M, *continues*; Āyasmā Mahā-

² M. Ph. *ve.* T. vya⁴ *always*.

³ M₂ irinam; M₁ irinam; Ph. S. irapam.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vicinam; M₂ omits *vi* &

⁵ omitted by M₂. T. M₂ adhigamaniko.

⁶ omitted by T. M₂. M₁; S. adds *pana*.

⁷ T. adhigamāna⁸

¹¹ omitted by T.

jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karāṇiyam, nāparam
 itthattāya ti pajānāmi¹ ti? Tam enam Tathāgato vā
 Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paricittakusalo
 paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti:
 'Bhikkhuto kho paṇāyam² āyasma³ utadharo sutasannicayo,
 ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṇakal-
 yāṇā sattham savyañjamaṃ kavalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham
 brahmacariyam abhiradanti, tathārūpaṇṇa⁴ dhammā ba-
 hussuta dhātā⁵ vacasā paricita manasānpekkhitā⁶ ditthi-
 yā suppaṭividdhā, tasmiṃ nyam āyasma⁷ adhimānūko adhimana-
 sacco apputte pattasaṇṇi akate katasaṇṇi anadhigate
 adhigatasaṇṇi adhimānena aññam vyākaroti⁸ khetta jati,
 vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karāṇiyam, nāparam
 itthattāya ti pajānāmi¹ ti. Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathā-
 gatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paricittakusalo⁹ pa-
 racittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti:
 Abhiññāto kho paṇāyam āyasma¹⁰ abhiññāpariyutthitena
 cetasa bahulam viharati, abhiññāpariyutthānam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Vyā-
 pādo¹¹ kho paṇāyam āyasma¹² vyāpādapariyutthitena¹³ cetasa
 bahulam viharati, vyāpādapariyutthānam¹⁴ kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Thinamiddho¹⁵
 kho paṇāyam āyasma¹⁶ thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasa
 bahulam viharati, thinamiddhapariyutthānam kho pana
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Ud-
 dhato kho paṇāyam āyasma¹⁷ uddhaccapariyutthitena cetasa
 bahulam viharati, uddhaccapariyutthānam kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Vicikicchho¹⁸
 kho paṇāyam āyasma¹⁹ vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasa ba-
 hulam viharati, vicikicchāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathā-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kammārāmo
 kho paṇāyam āyasma²⁰ kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto,

¹ T. M., M., ayam. ² M. T. M., "paṇān.

³ M. Ph. dha⁴ ⁴ T. M., manasa pa⁵

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S. vyāpādo; T. vya⁸

⁹ T. vya¹⁰ ¹¹ Ph. "maddham; S. "maddhi.

¹² S. vā; Ph. "cehi.

kammāramatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedīte dhammavināye parihaṇam etaṃ. Bhassāramo kho paññāya āyasmā bhassārato bhassāramatam anuyutto, bhassāramatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedīte dhammavināye parihaṇam etaṃ. Niddāramo kho paññāya āyasma niddārato niddāramatam anuyutto, niddāramatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedīte dhammavināye parihaṇam etaṃ. Saṅganikāramo kho paññāya āyasmā saṅganikārato saṅganikāramatam anuyutto, saṅganikāramatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedīte dhammavināye parihaṇam etaṃ. Mutthassati* kho paññāya āyasmā uttarikarantiye* oramattakena viśeṣadhigameṇa antarāvosānam āpanno, antarāvosānagumanam* kho pana Tathāgatappavedīte dhammavināye parihaṇam etaṃ.

3. So ratāvuso bhikkhu ime dāsa dhamme appahāya naasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vīrūḥim vepullam apajjissati ti n'etaṃ thūnam vijjati. So ratāvuso bhikkhu ime dāsa dhamme pahāya naasmim dhammavināye vuddhim vīrūḥim vepullam apajjissati ti thūnam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakam* bhikkhūna āraṭṭha* bhikkhū* āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante* ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū adhikarapiko hoti adhikarassamathassa na vaggavādi. Yam pē bhikkhave bhikkhū adhikarapiko hoti adhikarassamathassa na vaggavādi, ayaṃ pi dhammo na piyattāya* na garuttāya* na bhāvanāya na sammābhāya* na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

* all MSS. etc. S. have sati.

* T. M. uttarin ka* * M. 'vosānam ga'

* M. Kālakam; M. Ph. Kalaṅkatam; T. Kalandakam;

S. Kālakabhikkhū.

* omitted by T. M. * M. Ph. bhaddante.

* Ph. piyattāya; M. S. piyattāya; T. M. piyattā.

* Ph. garuttāya; M. S. garuttāya throughout.

* T. sammābhāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhakamo hoti¹ sikkhasamadanassa² na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhakamo hoti sikkhasamadanassa³ na vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁴ na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sammānāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho⁵ hoti icchāvinayassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁶ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁷ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkho hoti makkhavinayassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkho hoti makkhavinayassa na vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁸ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁹ hoti saṭheyyavinayassa¹⁰ na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho¹¹ hoti saṭheyyavinayassa¹² na vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe¹³ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyavi hoti māyavinayassa na vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyavi hoti māyavinayassa na vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe¹⁴ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ T. M. M. *inert*; na.

² T. *dayanassa*; M. Ph. *sikkhākāmassa*.

³ M. Ph. *kāraṇassa*.

⁴ Ph. *piyatthāya*; M. S. *piyatāya throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ M. Ph. *satho*; T. M. *saṭṭho*.

⁷ M. Ph. *satho*.

⁸ M. Ph. *satho*.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam na nisāmakajātiyo¹ hoti dhammanisantiya na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam na nisāmakajātiyo² hoti dhammanisantiya na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisaṅkāno hoti paṭisaṅkānessa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisaṅkāno hoti paṭisaṅkānessa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁴ . . . ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam na paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na samānāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcapi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacāri sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyū' ti. Atha kho naṃ⁶ sabrahmacāri na c'eva⁷ sakkaronti na⁸ garukaronti na⁹ mānenti na¹⁰ pūjenti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave vānā sabrahmacāri to pāpake akusale dhamme appalāne samanupassanti.

13. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave assakhaluṅkassa¹² kiñcapi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam manassa ajānīyatthāne¹³ thapeyyum ajānīyahhojanā ca bhojeyyum ajānīyaparimajjanā ca parimajjeyyū' ti. Atthi kho naṃ manassa na c'eva ajānīyatthāne thapenti na ca ajānīyahhojanam bhojenti na ca ajānīyaparimajjanam parimajjenti¹⁴.

¹ M. nisāmana^a; T. nandisāmaka^a; M. Ph. S. *have the ending in ko*.

² M. nisāmana^a; T. nandisāmaka^a.

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁴ M. Ph. "andh^a alucay^a.

⁵ M. tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. Tathagatassa.

⁹ Ph. "pāḷakassa; S. "mūḷhakassa; M_o. M. "khalulokassa

¹⁰ S. *adda ca*. ¹¹ M_o. "majjenti.

'Tam kissa hetu? 'Tatha hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññā manussa tāni saṭṭheyyāni¹ kūṭheyyāni² jimbheyyāni³ vaṭṭheyyāni⁴ appahinani samānupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kīlcapī evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri vakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyān' ti. Atha kho maṃ sabrahmacāri na c'eva⁵ sakkaronti na⁶ garukaronti na⁷ mānenti na⁸ pūjenti. Tam kissa hetu? 'Tatha hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññā sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme appahine samānupassanti.

14. Idha pana⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹⁰ adhikaraniko¹¹ hoti adhikarapasamathassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹² adhikaraniko¹³ hoti adhikarapasamathassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁴ vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya . . .¹⁶ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹⁷ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹⁸ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹⁹ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .²⁰ pe²¹ . . . ekibhāvāya samvattati.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi²² hoti makkhavinayassa²³ vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi²⁴ hoti makkhavinayassa²⁵ vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .²⁶ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. sātth^o ² M. Ph. T. M₁ ku^o

³ M₁ parijimbheyyāni. ⁴ M₁ kaseyyāni.

⁵ M₁ tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ T. M₁ M₁ nādhi^o; T. 'ni.

⁹ T. M₁ M₁ nādhi^o; T. 'yo; Ph. 'ni.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'kāmassa. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹³ M. Ph. ako^o

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ T. M₁ M₁ makkhi^o ¹⁶ M. la; S. pe.

19. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho¹ hoti antheyyavinayassa² vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho³ hoti sathheyyavinayassa⁴ vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .⁵ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

20. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyavi hoti māyavinayassa⁶ vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyavi hoti māyavinayassa vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .⁷ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

21. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakajātiyo⁸ hoti dhammanisantiya⁹ vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakajātiyo¹⁰ hoti dhammanisantiya¹¹ vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹² ekibhāvaya samvattati.

22. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu patisaḷḷāno hoti patisaḷḷanassa¹³ vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu patisaḷḷāno hoti patisaḷḷanassa vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹⁴ ekibhāvaya samvattati.

23. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam patisaṇṭhārako¹⁵ hoti patisaṇṭhārakaassa¹⁶ vappavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam patisaṇṭhārako¹⁷ hoti patisaṇṭhārakaassa¹⁸ vappavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattaya garuttaya bhāvanaya samahāyaya ekibhāvaya samvattati.

24. Evurupassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiccapi na evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyum garakareyyum māneyyum pajjeyyū' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garakaronti mānenti pajjenti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave vinnū sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme pahine samanupassanti.

25. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assajāntiyassa kiccapi na evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ manussā ajānīyatthāne¹⁹ thapeyyum' ajānīyabhojanāṃ ca bhojeyyūṃ ajānīyaparimogananā ca parimajjeyyū' ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā ajānīyatthāne²⁰ thapenti ajānīyabhojanāṃ ca

¹ M. Ph. asatho. ² M. Ph. satho.

³ M. la; S. pe. ⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ko.

⁵ T. 'no; M. 'no and 'ko. ⁶ S. add. ca.

⁷ S. thā²¹. ⁸ M. Ph. S. add. ca.

bhojenti ajānīyaparimajjanā ca parimajjanti. Tam kīssa heṭṭi? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññā manussā tāni antheyyāni¹ kuteyyāni² jimbheyyāni³ vankeyyāni⁴ palināsi samanupassanti. Etan⁵ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpaṃ bhikkhuno kiñcapā na⁶ avap⁷ icchā appajjeyya⁸ 'aho vata maṃ saḥbrahmacari sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pajeyyū'⁹ ti. Attha kho naṃ saḥbrahmacari sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pajenti. Tam kīssa heṭṭi? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññā saḥbrahmacari te pāpake akusale dhamme pahine samanupassanti ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsenko¹ ariyupavādi saḥbrahmacārinam, aññānam etaṃ anavakāso², yam so³ dasannam vyasanānam aññataram⁴ vyasanam na⁵ nigaccheyya. Katamesam dasannam?

2. Anadhigatam nādhigacchati⁶, adhigatā⁷ parihāyati⁸, saddhammassa na rodhāyati⁹, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato¹⁰ vā brahmacariyam carati, aññataram vā saṅkiliṭṭham kpatthi¹¹ apajjati, galham vā rogātaḍḍkam phusati, ummādam vā pāpunāti cittaḍḍhepam, sammālo kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapajjati¹².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsenko ariyupavādi saḥbrahmacārinam, aññānam etaṃ anavakāso¹, yam so² imesam dasannam vyasanānam aññataram³ vyasanam na⁴ nigaccheyya ti.

¹ M. Ph. sātṭe ² M. Ph. T. M₂ ku²

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₂ na.

⁵ M₁ 'ko pari²; T. M₁ akkosakaparibhāsenko (T. 'to).

⁶ M. ava² ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. S. aññataraññataram. ⁹ omitted by M. T. M₂ M₃.

¹⁰ T. 'gacchanti; M₂ 'gaccheyyati.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'taṃ ¹² T. M₁ M₂ 'yanti.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ M₃ S. 'yanti; T. rodhananti.

¹⁴ T. anadhīrato.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ T. M₁ M₂ uppajjati.

LXXXIX.

1. Atha kho Kokālika¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten² upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Kokālika bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhaṇte Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gaṭṭh' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā h'evaṃ³ Kokālika', pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesala Sāriputta-Moggallānā⁴ ti. Duttiyaṃ pi kho Kokālika bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kaṇṇaṃ me bhaṇte Bhagavā saddhāyiko paṇḍariko, atha kho pāpicchā⁵ va⁶ Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gaṭṭh' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesala Sāriputta-Moggallānā⁷ ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho Kokālika bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca '... pe⁸ ... pesala Sāriputta-Moggallānā⁹ ti.

2. Atha kho Kokālika bhikkhu uttāyusānā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ hutvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno saṁsāpamattihi¹⁰ pilakāhi¹¹ sabbo kāyo phuttho¹² ahoj. Sāṁsāpamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo¹³ ahesuṃ, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo¹⁴ ahesuṃ, Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolatthimattiyo¹⁵ ahesuṃ, Kolatthimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo¹⁶ ahesuṃ, Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo¹⁷ ahesuṃ, Āmalakamattiyo¹⁸ hutvā beluvasalāṭṭakamattiyo¹⁹ ahesuṃ, Beluvasalāṭṭakamattiyo²⁰ hutvā billamattiyo²¹ ahesuṃ, Billamattiyo hutvā pabbhijjinsu.

¹ Ph. 'yo throughout; T. M_o, M_s 'ko and 'yo.

² Ph. vadehi. T. vā; omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. S. in full. T. M_o 'mattahi.

⁴ M_o, M_s pila^a; T. pilikāhi; Ph. pilikāhi.

⁵ S. phuttho.

⁶ M. Ph. ka^a; S. ka^a; M, ka^a and ka^a.

⁷ M. tinḍuka^a.

⁸ S. ve^a; M_s 'salāṭṭuka^a; T. velusāṭṭuka^a; M. peluvasalāṭṭuka^a; Ph. tinḍuka^a.

⁹ S. villa^a; M. bilā^a; Ph. beja^a; M_s bilā^a.

Pubbañ ca lobhitañ ca pagghariman¹. Svāssudam² kada-
lipattea³ seti⁴ maccho va risagili⁵.

3. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā⁷ yena Kokālika
bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā vebhāse tathvā
Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca 'pasadehi Kokālika
Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, passā Sāriputta-Moggal-
lānā' ti. 'Ko 'eī tvaṃ āvuso' ti? 'Ahaṃ Tuduppacceka-
brahmā' ti. 'Nana tvaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi vyā-
kato⁸, atha kiṃcara⁹ idhagato, passa¹⁰ yāva¹¹ te idam
aparaddha¹² ti. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā Kokāli-
kam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhahasi:

Parivassa hi jātassa kuthari¹³ jāyate mukhe
yāya chindati¹⁴ attānam bālo dubbhasitam bhanam.
Yo nindiyam pasame¹⁵ti
tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
vicināti mukhena so kalin¹⁶
kalinā¹⁷ tena sukham na vindati.
Appamatto¹⁸ ayam kali
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
sabbhassapī sahāpi attanā
ayam eva mahattaro¹⁹ kali
yo sugatesu²⁰ manam padosaye²¹.
Satam sahasśamāpi urabbudānam
chattimsati²² pañca²³ ca²⁴ abhudāni²⁵
yam arīyagarahi²⁶ nirayam upeti
vācam manā²⁷ ca²⁸ paṇidhāya²⁹ pāpakan ti.

¹ Ph. pagghari. ² Ph. svassudam; M₁, M, sossudam.

³ M. kaddali³. ⁴ T. so. ⁵ T. M₁, M₂, S. 'kalikato.

⁶ S. Tudi pa⁶; M. Ph. Turi pa⁶ throughout.

⁷ T. rya⁷. ⁸ T. 'rah'. ⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. yavañ ca; M₁, yāva va.

¹¹ Ph. M₁, S. 'ri; M. Ph. S. kudh¹¹.

¹² T. paṇdati; M, nāti. ¹³ T. M, Kokālikam.

¹⁴ T. kali. ¹⁵ M. 'mattako; M₁ has a blunder.

¹⁶ T. mantataro, ¹⁷ T. 'tu.

¹⁸ M₁ padesayo; M. Ph. padūsaye.

¹⁹ S. chattimsa, but adds ca; M₁, chattim.

²⁰ T. paccamañ. ²¹ T. M₁, 'lā. ²² M. M₁ 'ti.

²³ omitted by M₁. ²⁴ T. M₁, M₂, pañ²⁴.

4. Atha kho Kokaliko bhikkhu ten' evābaddhena kalam akasi. Kalakato ca Kokaliko bhikkhu padumanirayam¹ upapajjati² Sariputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ aghāteva³. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantarappo⁴ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam tūto kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokaliko bhante bhikkhu kalakato, kalakato ca bhante Kokaliko bhikkhu padumanirayam⁵ upapanno⁶ Sariputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ aghāteva⁷ ti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatrā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa rattiya accayena bhikkhu amantesi: Imam bhikkhave rattaṃ Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantarappo⁸ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam tūto kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati maṃ etad avoca 'Kokaliko bhante bhikkhu kalakato, kalakato ca bhante Kokaliko bhikkhu padumanirayam upapanno⁹ Sariputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ aghāteva¹⁰ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam vatrā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

6. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kva¹¹ digham¹² nu kho bhante padumaniraye¹³ āyuppanāna¹⁴ ti? 'Digham kho bhikkhu padumaniraye¹⁵ āyuppanānam, tam¹⁶ na¹⁷ sukaram samkhātam ettakāni

¹ M. Ph. padumam nī^o

² Ph. S. upapajjati; T. M. M. upajji.

³ Ph. S. aghā^o M. M. ^ovaṇṇā; T. M. ^ovaṇṇa.

⁴ T. M. M. uppanno.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M. ^ovaṇṇā; M. ^ovaṇṇa.

⁶ T. M. M. uppanno. ⁷ S. aghā^o oluaya.

⁸ T. kiva^o ca; M. kiva; Ph. kiva; M. kiva.

⁹ Ph. ciraṇi; omitted by M. ¹⁰ M. paduma nī^o

¹¹ M. paṭa tam after na. ¹² omitted by T.

vassāṇi¹ ti itī² vā -ettakāni vassasatāṇi³ ti itī² vā -ettakāni vassasahassāṇi⁴ ti itī² vā -ettakāni vassasatavassāṇi⁵ ti itī² vā⁶ ti. 'Sakkā pana bhante upama katun' ti? 'Sakkā bhikkhū' ti. Bhagavā avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visatikkhariko Kosalako tilavāha, tato⁷ puriso vassasatāṇa⁸ vassasatāṇa⁹ accayena¹⁰ ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya. Khippataram kho so bhikkhu visatikkhariko Kosalako tilavāho¹¹ iminā upakkamema parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam gaccheyya, na¹² tveva¹³ eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati abbuda niraya¹⁴, evam eko¹⁵ nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati nirabbuda niraya¹⁶, evam eko abhavo¹⁷ nirayo¹⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati abhavo¹⁹ niraya²⁰, evam eko atato nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati atato niraya²¹, evam eko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati kumuda niraya²², evam eko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati sogandhikā niraya²³, evam eko uppalako²⁴ nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā²⁵ niraya²⁶, evam eko pundariko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu visati pundarikā niraya²⁷, evam eko padumo nirayo. Padumaṃ kho pana bhikkhu nirayaṃ Kosaliko bhikkhu upapanno²⁸ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam ughātetvā ū.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatrāna²⁹ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. ti te.

³ M. vassasatāṇa vassasahassa; M. vassasatavassāṇa vassasahassa (sic); S. vassasatavassāṇa.

⁴ S. paco³ ⁵ T. addā ti. ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ Ph. yo. ⁸ T. M. M. eva kho throughout.

⁹ M. M. S. abhavo; T. abbudo.

¹⁰ T. addā Seyyathā pi bhī¹¹ vā abbuda¹² nī¹³, evam eva kho abbudo nī¹⁴.

¹¹ S. ababbhā; T. abbuda.

¹² T. M. M. abhavo.

¹³ S. uppalā. ¹⁴ S. uppalā.

¹⁵ T. M. M. uppanno.

¹⁶ M. vatrā na; T. M. M. vatrā.

Purisassa hi jatassa kuthari¹ jāyato mukho
 yāya chindati attanam halo dubbhasitam bhagava.
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati
 tam va mindati yo pasamsiya
 vicināti mukhena so kalim
 kalina² tena³ sukham na⁴ vindati.
 Appamatto⁵ ayam kali
 yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 sabhassāpi sahāpi attanā
 ayam eva mahattaro⁶ kali
 yo sugatesu manam padosaye⁷.
 Satam⁸ sahasśanam⁹ nirabbudānam
 chattiṃsati¹⁰ pañca ca¹¹ abbudāni
 yam ariyagarahi¹² nirayam upeti¹³
 vācam manā ca paṇidhāya¹⁴ pāpakaṇ ti.

XC.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten¹ upa-
 sākami, upasākamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ākaṃ-
 antam niṇdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ
 Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kati nu kho Sāriputta
 khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato
 khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayato patijānāti 'khinā me
 āsavā' ti? Dasa bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni,
 yehi balehi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ
 khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti. Katamāni dasa?
 2. Idha bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe
 saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappañhāya sudiṭṭhā hoti.

¹ M₁ S. "ri; M. Ph. S. kudh¹

² T. kalina ni; M₁ kalina nu (sic).

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. "tako. ⁵ T. mahantataro.

⁶ M. Ph. padosaye; M₁ M₂ padesaye.

⁷ S. chattiṃsa ca. ⁸ omitted by M₁.

⁹ M. T. M₁ "hi. ¹⁰ T. upadapeti.

¹¹ T. M₁ M₂ paṇ¹¹

Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudittā honti. Idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgamaṃ khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

3. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno āgārakāsupama kāmā¹ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudittā honti. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno āgārakāsupama kāmā² yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudittā honti, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgamaṃ khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

4. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapeṇaṃ³ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekattham⁴ nekkhammābhiraṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavatthāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapeṇaṃ⁷ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekattham⁸ nekkhammābhiraṃ⁹ vyantibhūtaṃ¹⁰ sabbaso āsavatthāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgamaṃ khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

5. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita honti subhāvita. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita honti subhāvita, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgamaṃ khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti.

6. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvita honti subhāvita . . . po¹ . . . cattāro iddhippada bhāvita honti subhāvita . . .² pañco³ indriyāni bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁵ subhāvitāni⁶ . . . pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by T. M_o.

³ Ph. T. M_o M_o 'ponam. ⁴ M. Ph. sakatthano.

⁵ M. Ph. nikkhamā⁶ ⁶ S. 'tr'

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

bhāvitaṃ honti subhāvitaṃ . . . sattha bojjhaṅgā bhāvitaṃ honti subhāvitaṃ . . . ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khināsavaṃsa bhikkhuno ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khināsavaṃsa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam agamma khināsavo bhikkhu ācāvanam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me ācāvā' ti.

Imāni kho bhante dasa khināsavaṃsa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balāni sammānāgata khināsavo bhikkhu ācāvanam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me ācāvā' ti.

'Theravaggo' natthuno*.

Tatr† uddānam:

Rāhuno‡ c' Anando ca† Pubbiyo ca‡ vyākaraṇam§

Kaṭṭhi: aññādhikaraṇam§ Kekāliko ca balāni ca* ti.

XCI.

1. Ekam sammyam Bhagavā Savatthiyyam viharati Jetavanene Anāthapiṇḍikassa āramo. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīnuṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etad avoca:—

* Ph. T. M, Vaggo; M, Tass' uddānam, then Vaggo.

† M. Ph. S. catuttho.

‡ S. tass'; is missing in Ph. T. M, M₂; the udd' itself also in Ph. T. M₂.

§ S. Vāṇuno; M. Vahanānanda instead of Ba' c' A*;
M, Pabbānam A*.

§ omitted by M. M₂; M, has Purāṇiyo Moggallānatthera-munena paṇḍamam for the first line instead of Pubbiyo and so on. * M. "karam.

† M. katti; M, has for this line Kassapa kulabhikkhu vyasanam Kekāliyam balena te dasā ti.

‡ M. has māṇiko na piyakkoṣo Kekāli khināsavabaleṇa ca ti. * S. ca (without ti).

2. Dasa yima gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī¹ santo savvijjamaṇa lokaminā. Katame dassa?

3. Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pineti,² na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

4. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti,³ na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

5. Idha! pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññaṃ karoti.

6. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādharmmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

7. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādharmmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

8. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādharmmena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññaṃ karoti.

9. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti.

10. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

¹ S. 'bhogino.

² M. Pl. S. pi² throughout; T. M. pi² and pi³.

³ M. omits this sentence.

asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

11. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhlito¹ amuechito² ajjhāpanno anādi-matadasavāni anisāraṇapapañño paribhujati.

12. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhlito³ amuechito⁴ anajjhāpanno adhinatadasavāni nisāraṇapapañño paribhujati.

13. Tatra gahapati yāyam⁵ kāmabbhogi adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi tīla⁶ thānehi gārayho. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā paṭhamena thāneha gārayho, na attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thāneha gārayho, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thāneha gārayho.

Avam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho.

14. Tatra gahapati yāyam⁷ kāmabbhogi adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi dvīhi thānehi gārayho, ekena thāneha pāsāṃso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā paṭhamena thāneha gārayho, attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā ekena thāneha pāsāṃso, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thāneha gārayho.

Avam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho, iminā ekena thāneha pāsāṃso.

¹ T. M., adhgato; M., agathito.

² M., 'achito throughout. ³ T. na.

⁴ M., yo 'yam; M., 'āyam.

⁵ T. M., M., imehi tīhi.

⁶ T. M., M., yo 'yam.

15. Tatra gahapati yvayam¹ kāmabhogi adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attanam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti; ayam gahapati kāmabhogi ekena thānena garayho, dvitthi thānehi pāsamsa. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā ekena thānena garayho, attanam sukheti pineti ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsa, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsa.

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogi iminā ekena thānena garayho, imehi dvitthi thānehi pāsamsa.

16. Tatra gahapati yvayam¹ kāmabhogi dhammadhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammadhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena² pi³ na attanam sukheti pineti⁴, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti; ayam gahapati kāmabhogi ekena thānena pāsamsa, tithi thānehi garayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā ekena thānena pāsamsa, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā pathamena thānena garayho, na attanam sukheti pineti⁵ ti iminā dutiyena thānena garayho, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānena garayho.

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogi iminā ekena⁶ thānena pāsamsa, imehi tithi thānehi garayho.

17. Tatra gahapati yvayam¹ kāmabhogi dhammadhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammadhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attanam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti; ayam gahapati kāmabhogi dvitthi thānehi pāsamsa², dvitthi thānehi³ garayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsa, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena ti iminā pathamena thānena garayho⁴,⁵ attanam sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsa, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thānena garayho.

¹ T. M₂. M₁ yo 'yam. ² omitted by T. ³ M. na pi⁴

⁵ S. pathamena. ⁶ omitted by T. M₁.

⁷ T. pāsamsa.

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsāṃso, imehi dvīhi thānehi garayho.

18. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabbhogi dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesati sāsāseṇa pi asāsāseṇa pi, dhammādharmena bhoge pariyesitva sāsāseṇa pi asāsāseṇa pi attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññaṃ karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi tihi thānehi pāsāṃso, ekena thāneṇa garayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsāseṇa ti iminā paṭhamena thāneṇa pāsāṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāsāseṇa ti iminā ekena thāneṇa garayho, attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti iminā duttiyena thāneṇa pāsāṃso, samvibhajati puññaṃ karoti ti iminā tatiyena thāneṇa pāsāṃso.

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi imehi tihi thānehi pāsāṃso, iminā² ekena³ thāneṇa⁴ garayho⁵.

19. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsāseṇa, dhammena bhoge pariyesitva asāsāseṇa na attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi ekena thāneṇa pāsāṃso, dvīhi thānehi garayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsāseṇa ti iminā ekena thāneṇa pāsāṃso, na attānaṃ sukheti pineti² ti iminā paṭhamena thāneṇa garayho, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti ti iminā duttiyena thāneṇa garayho.

Ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi iminā ekena thāneṇa pāsāṃso, imehi dvīhi thānehi garayho.

20. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsāseṇa, dhammena bhoge pariyesitva asāsāseṇa attānaṃ sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti: ayam gahapati kāmabbhogi dvīhi thānehi pāsāṃso, ekena thāneṇa garayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāsāseṇa ti iminā paṭhamena thāneṇa pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti iminā duttiyena thāneṇa pāsāṃso, na samvibhajati na puññaṃ karoti ti iminā ekena thāneṇa garayho.

¹ T. M₁ M₂ yo 'yam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M₁. ⁴ M. na pi⁵

Ayaṃ gaḥapati kāmabbhogi imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsāṃso.
imīnā ekena thānena gārayho.

21. Tatra gaḥapati yvāyam* kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge
pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitva asāha-
sena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti,
te ca bhoge gadhito[†] mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi
anissaraṇapannaṃ paribhujjati: ayaṃ gaḥapati kāmabbhogi
tīhi thānehi pāsāṃso, ekena thānena gārayho. Dhammena
bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti imīnā paṭhamena thānena
pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pineti ti imīnā dutiyena thānena
pāsāṃso, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti imīnā tatiyena
thānena pāsāṃso, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno
anādinavadassāvi anissaraṇapannaṃ paribhujjati ti imīnā
ekena thānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gaḥapati kāmabbhogi imehi tīhi thānehi pāsāṃso,
imūnā ekena thānena gārayho.

22. Tatra gaḥapati yvāyam* kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge
pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitva asāha-
sena attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti,
te ca bhoge agadhito[†] amucchito ajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi
nissaraṇapannaṃ paribhujjati: ayaṃ gaḥapati kāmabbhogi
catūhi thānehi pāsāṃso. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asā-
hasenā[†] ti imīnā paṭhamena thānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ
sukheti pineti ti imīnā dutiyena thānena pāsāṃso, sam-
vibhajati puññāni karoti ti imīnā tatiyena thānena pāsāṃso,
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-
dassāvi nissaraṇapannaṃ paribhujjati[†] ti imīnā catutthena
thānena pāsāṃso.

Ayaṃ gaḥapati kāmabbhogi imehi catūhi thānehi pāsāṃso.

Ime kho gaḥapati dasa kāmabbhogi[†] vanto samvijjāmaṇḍi
lokaṃmin.

23. Imesaṃ kho gaḥapati dasaṃnaṃ kāmabbhoginaṃ
yvāyam* kāmabbhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena,

* T. M., M., yo 'yam. † T. M., M., gathito throughout.

† T. 'na, then attānaṃ sukheti pineti, samvi[†] puññāni
karoti, te ca.

* T. 'ti, ayaṃ, as before, and then as is given in our text.

† S. bhagino. * M., yo ayaṃ; M., vāyam.

dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti piṇeti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito anuucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadaṣṣavi nissaraṇapañño paribhujati: ayaṃ imeṣaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogināṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹ ca² uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi gahapati garā khuraṃ³ khiramaḥ dadhu dadhimha navaṇṭaṃ navaṇṭamaḥ sappi sappimha sappimaṇḍo tattha aggaṃ akkhayati, evaṃ eva kho gahapati imeṣaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogināṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogi dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti piṇeti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito⁵ anuucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadaṣṣavi nissaraṇapañño paribhujati: ayaṃ imeṣaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogināṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁶ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca⁷ ti.

XCII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariya-sārakassa paṇca bhayāni verāni vupasantāni honti⁹, eutāhi sotāpattiyāgehi sammānāgate hoti, ariyo c'assa nāyo puññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭi-viddho, so ākaṭṭhamāno attano¹⁰ 'va¹¹ attanāṃ vyākareyya¹² 'khāsanirayo 'mhi khippatiracchanayoni¹³ khipapattivāso¹⁴ kīmaṇāyaduggatavinipāto, sotāpanno 'haṃ aṃsi avinipata-dhammo niyaṭo sambodhiparāyaso¹⁵ ti. Katamāni paṇca bhayāni verāni vupasantāni honti?

¹ M. M. mokkha ca; omitted by T.

² omitted by Ph. M. : T. M. M. yo 'yaṃ.

³ T. M. M. agathito. : T. M. M. mokkha.

⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. : omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ omitted by T. M. : T. 'ya'.

⁶ T. M. M. 'yoniyo; M. Ph. 'yoni' mhi.

⁷ M. Ph. S. 'pitti'; M. Ph. 'yo' mhi.

⁸ T. sambodhu.

3. Yam gahapati pānatipati pānatipatamaccaya diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, saṃparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pānatipatā paṭivirato neta diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na saṃparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pānatipatā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vāpasantaṃ hoti.

4. Yam gahapati adinnādāyi . . . pe¹ . . . kāmeṃ micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . .² surāmerayamañjapamādatṭhāyi surāmerayamañjapamādatṭhānapaccaya diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, saṃparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamañjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neta diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na saṃparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamañjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vāpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vāpasantāni honti. Kāmaṃbhi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi sammānāgato hoti?

5. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena sammānāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham' saramāsam-buddhe vijjācarasāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddhe Bhagavā' ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena sammānāgato hoti 'avakkhāto Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko' paccattam veditabbo viññāhi' ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena sammānāgato hoti 'upaṭiṭṭhāno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, upaṭiṭṭhāno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, āyapaṭiṭṭhāno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ānāpāṭiṭṭhāno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idam cattari purisayugāni, attha purisapuggala; esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo paṇḍita-kkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Ariyakantehi ehihi sammānāgato

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M., M., insert Yam gahapati.

³ M. hi; Ph. pa + buddho. ⁴ M. Ph. opaneyiko.

hoti akhandehi acchiddhehi asabalehi¹ akūmmasehi bhujjisehi² viññāppasatthehi³ aparāmatthehi⁴ samādhikamvattanti⁵ kahi.

Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti. Katama⁶ c'assa ariyo hāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho?

5. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ti maggimi⁷ sati idam hoti, imas⁸ uppāda idam uppajjati, imasmiṃ⁹ asati idam na hoti, imassa nirodha idam nirujjhati. Yaṃ idam avijjāpaccaya saṅkhāra, saṅkhārapaccaya viññānam, viññānapaccaya nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccaya saḥayatanam, saḥayatanapaccaya phasso, phassapaccaya vedanā, vedanāpaccaya taṇhā, taṇhāpaccaya upādānam, upādānapaccaya bhavo, bhavapaccaya jāti, jātipaccaya jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhamdomanassupāyasa¹⁰ sam-bhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirūḍḍhānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho, viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḥayatananirodho, saḥayatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedananirodho, vedananirodhā taṇhanirodho, taṇhanirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhamdomanassupāyasa¹¹ nirujjanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ayaṃ c'assa¹² ariyo hāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni hanti, imehi catuhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti, ayaṃ¹³ c'assa¹⁴ ariyo hāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so¹⁵ akusāhamāno attāna¹⁶ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya¹⁷ 'khamanirayo¹⁸ 'mhi khamatiracehānayo¹⁹ 'khamapettivisa²⁰yo²¹ khamapāyaduggatīvinipāto, sotāpanno²² 'ham asemi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano²³ ti.

¹ T. dasabalehi. ² S. bhujj²; T. M₁ M₂ bhujj².

³ M. Ph. S. "pasatthehi. ⁴ M. continues: pa | Evam.

⁵ M₁ tassa. ⁶ T. M₁ M₂ ayam assa. ⁷ T. M₁ ya.

⁸ T. vya. ⁹ T. M₁ M₂ yonīyo; M. Ph. "yoti 'mhi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. "pitti²; M. Ph. "yo 'mhi.

XCIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Savatthiyam viharati Jetavanane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divasiyassa Savatthiyaṃ nikkhamaṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiyassa etad ahoṃ akālo kho tava Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisaṃlīno Bhagava, manobhāvanīyaṃ¹ pi² bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisaṃlīno manobhāvanīyaṃ bhikkhū, yaṃ nānāhaṃ yena añnatitthiyaṃ paribbajakaṃ āramo ten' upasāṅkameyyaṃ³ ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena añnatitthiyaṃ paribbajakaṃ āramo ten' upasāṅkamaṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayam añnatitthiya paribbajaka saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ⁴ unnādiḃo saccasiddha mahāsaddha anekavihāraṃ tiracchānukathāṃ kathentaṃ uisinnaṃ honti. Addasaṃsu⁵ kho te añnatitthiya paribbajaka Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato⁶ va āgacchantam, divāsaṃ⁷ aññam aññam saṃhāpesuṃ⁸; 'Appasadda bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddhaṃ akattha. Ayam Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āgacchati samānassa Gotamassa sāvako⁹. Yavāta kho pana samānassa Gotamassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanaṃ¹⁰ Savatthiyam pavasanti¹¹, ayam tesam aññataro Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinā appasaddassa tanhātthino, app eva nāma appasaddam parisum viditvā upasāṅkamatābham maññeyya¹² ti. Atha kho te paribbajaka tūhi ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te paribbajaka ten' upasāṅkamaṃ, upasāṅkamitvā tehi añnatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhīm sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ

¹ T. no bhāvanīyaṃ hi. ² M. samāsa.

³ Ph. M. addassamaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₂ M, divā.

⁵ Ph. T. M₁ M₂ S. saṃha.

⁶ M₂ 'ka, then ni odātavasanaṃ sū hi paribbajakehi saddhīm as in § 3, omitting all the rest.

⁷ T. odātavasana. ⁸ T. M₂ pavasanti.

sārāṇiyam¹ vitikāreṭvā ekamantam maṇḍi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim te² paribbājaka etad avocaṃ 'vadehi gahapati kimditthiko samaṇo Gotamo' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato sabbhaṃ dīṭṭhū jānāmi' ti. 'Iti³ kira tvam gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbhaṃ dīṭṭhū jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthiko bhikkhū' ti. 'Bhikkhūnaṃ pi kho ahaṃ bhante na sabbhaṃ dīṭṭhū jānāmi' ti. 'Iti kira tvam gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbhaṃ dīṭṭhū jānāsi, na pi bhikkhūnaṃ sabbhaṃ dīṭṭhū jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthiko 's⁴ tvaṃ' ti. 'Etam kho bhante ambehi na dukkaram vya-kātaṃ⁵ yanditthika mayā ti, āgāha tava āyasmanto⁶ yathā sakāni dīṭṭhigatāni vyākarentu⁷, pacceha p'etum⁸ ambehi no dukkaram bhavissati vyākātaṃ⁹ yanditthika mayā' ti.

4. Evam vutte aññataro paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca 'sassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti evanditthiko¹⁰ ahaṃ gahapati' ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti evanditthiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca 'antava loko . . .¹¹ amantava¹² loko¹³ . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññaṃ sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapa¹⁴ . . . na¹⁵ hoti¹⁶ Tathāgato¹⁷ parammarata¹⁸ . . . hoti ca na ca¹⁹ hoti Tathāgato parammaranā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti evanditthiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti.

5. Evam vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājako etad avoca: —

Yvayam²⁰ bhante ayasmā evam aha 'sassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti evanditthiko ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. sara² ² S. adds aññatitthiyā.

³ S. ilāni. ⁴ T. M₁, M₂, tvam.

⁵ T. vya⁶ ⁶ T. M₁, M₂, add 'va.

⁷ M₁ tam. ⁸ T. M₁, evamvādiko; M₁, evamvādītthiko.

⁹ M₁ pa. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. M₁. ¹² T. M₁, yo 'yam; M₁, yayam.

gahapati' ti, imassa' ayam' āyasmato diṭṭhi attano va
 ayoniso manasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccaya va.
 Sā kho pan' esa diṭṭhi bhūta saṃkhata cetayitā^{*} patieca-
 samuppanna[†]; yam kho pana kiñci bhūtam saṃkhatam
 cetayitam patiecasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam,
 tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tad eva[‡] so[§] āyasma allino,
 tad eva so āyasma ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyam bhante
 āyasma evam aha 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham
 aññam ti evandiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti, imassa pi
 ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano va ayoniso manasikārahetu
 uppannā paraghosapaccaya va. Sā kho pan' esa diṭṭhi
 bhūta saṃkhata cetayitā patiecasamuppanna[†]; yam kho
 pana kiñci bhūtam saṃkhatam cetayitam patiecasamup-
 pannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam
 dukkham, tad eva so āyasma allino, tad eva so āyasma
 ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyam bhante āyasma evam aha 'antava
 loko . . .^{*} anantava loko . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . .
 aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato paramma-
 raṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā . . . hoti ca[‡]
 na ca[§] hoti Tathāgato parammaranā . . . neva hoti na
 na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mo-
 gham aññam ti evandiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti imassa pi
 ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano va ayoniso manasikārahetu
 uppannā paraghosapaccaya va. Sā kho pan' esa diṭṭhi
 bhūta saṃkhata cetayitā patiecasamuppanna[†]; yam kho
 pana kiñci bhūtam saṃkhatam cetayitam^{*} patiecasamup-
 pannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam
 dukkham, tad eva so āyasma allino, tad eva so āyasma
 ajjhūpagato ti.

^{*} T. M₁ M₂ imassāyasmato.

[†] M. 'ka and 'ta; Ph. 'kā throughout; T. M₂ ocatika
 mostly, cetayitā sometimes.

[‡] T. 'ppannam, tad aniccam and so on.

[§] omitted by T.

^{*} M. Ph. ev' eso throughout; M₂ eva so and ev' eso.

[‡] M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₂ M. pe.

[§] M. na ca na ca instead of ca na ca.

^{*} omitted by Ph. * T. M₂ vidayitam.

6. *Evam vutte te paribbajakā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avocum 'vyākutaṃ' kho gahapati nibbhehi sabbehi'eva yathā sakāni dīṭṭhigatāni, vadehi gahapati kumdiṭṭhiko 'si tvaṃ' ti. 'Yaṃ kho bhante kiñci bhūtam saṃkhatam cetayitam¹ paticevasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, tam 'n'etam mama n'eso 'ham ami na me so attā' ti examdiṭṭhiko kho nham bhante' ti. 'Yaṃ kho gahapati kiñci bhūtam saṃkhatam cetayitam paticevasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati allino, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati ajjhāpago' ti. 'Yaṃ kho paṇa bhante kiñci bhūtam saṃkhatam cetayitam paticevasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, tam 'n'etam mama n'eso 'ham ami na me so attā' ti: evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya sandiṭṭham, tassa ca uttarim² missarānam yathābhūtam pajānam' ti. *Evam vutte te paribbajakā tuṃhikkhātā maggakkhattā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭi-bhina³ niddipeu.**

7. *Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbajake tuṃhikkhātā maggakkhattā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyante appaṭibhūte viditvā utthāyasana yena Bhagava ten' upasankanti, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam⁴ abhivādetrā ekamantam nesi. Ekamantam nemiṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yavatako ahozi tēhi aññasiṭṭhiyehi⁵ paribbajakehi saddham kathasallapo, tam sabbam Bhagavato arocesi. 'Sadda sādhu gahapati, evam kho te gahapati moghaparisa kileṇa kileṇa saha dhammena samiggahutam niggaheṭabbā' ti. *Atha kho Bhagava Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādaspeṇī samuttejeseṇī sampahamsese. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavata dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito**

¹ T. *vya* ² T. *M*, *tran*.

³ S. *adda* pana. ⁴ *M*, *vedayitam*.

⁵ M. Ph. 'ri.

⁶ S. 'pā, and so throughout with v.

⁷ omitted by T. *M*.

ottāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivadetvā padakkhimaṃ katvā
pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkanta Anāthapiṇḍike
gahapatimhī bhikkhū āmanesi:—

Yo pi so¹ bhikkhūre bhikkhū vasaasatupasampanno²
maṃsima dhammatināya, so pi evaṃ evaṃ aññatitthiye
paribbājake saha dhammena saniggahitaṃ niggaheyya³;
yathā taṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ niggaḍḍā ti.

XCIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gaggā-
raya pekkharaniya tīre. Atha kho Vajjīyamāhito⁴ gahā-
pati divadivassa Campāya mikkhamaṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya.
Atha kho Vajjīyamāhitassa⁵ gahapatissa etulā nhesi 'akālo
kho tvaṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallino Bhagavā,
manobhāvanāyaṃ pi⁶ bhikkhūnam akālo dassanāya, paṭi-
sallinaṃ manobhāvanāya⁷ bhikkhū, yaṃ aññāham yena aññā-
titthiyaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ āramo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ'
ti. Atha kho Vajjīyamāhito⁸ gahapati yena aññatittthiyaṇaṃ
paribbājakaṇaṃ āramo ten' upasaṅkāmi.

2. Tenā kho pama samayam aññatittthiya⁹ paribbājaka
saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ¹⁰ unnādinā uccasadda mahasadda
anekavilītaṃ tiracchānakathāṃ kathaṃtā nisīmaṃ honti.
Addasamaṃ kho te aññatittthiya paribbājaka Vajjīyamāhi-
taṃ¹¹ gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, divasaṃ¹² aññā-
sāmaṃ saṃthapeṃ¹³; 'Appasadda bhonto honto, mā
bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Vajjīyamāhito gahapati
āgacchati samayassa Gotamassa sāvako, Yāvatā¹⁴ kho

¹ S. kho. ² S. digharattam vedhiddhamo.

³ S. niggaheyya. ⁴ T. M. Vajjīyapahito.

⁵ T. Vajjīyamaṃ; M. Vajjīyapaṃ. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. adds pi. ⁸ T. M. Vajjīyapahito; M. Vajjīropaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. to aṇṇa. ¹⁰ M. samma.

¹¹ M. 'mahitaṃ and 'mapit'; M. Vajjīyapahitaṃ, 'mapit'
or 'mahit' henceforth, T. Vajjīyapahitaṃ.

¹² T. diva. ¹³ S. saptha. ¹⁴ T. yavakutam; M. yavatako.

pana sammagassa Gotamassa' sāvaka gñu odātavaṇṇaṃ
Campāyam paṭivasanti. ayaṃ tesam aññataro Vajjīyamāhito
gahapati. Appasaddakāmaṃ kho pana te āyasmanto appa-
saddarūṇita appasaddassa vānnavādīna. App eva nāma
appasaddam parimāṇaṃ vūḍṭva upasankamītabbesu mañheyyā'
ti. Atha kho te paribbājaka turohi ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Vajjīyamāhito' gahapati yena paribbājaka
ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā tehi aññatittihīyehi pa-
ribbājakehi saddham sammodi, sammolaṇṭhiyaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ
sārāṇiyam' vihesaretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
mesinnaṃ kho Vajjīyamūḷitaṃ gahapatim te paribbājaka
etad avocaṃ 'saccaṃ kira gahapati, sammā Gotama
sabbhaṃ tapam garahati, sabbhaṃ tapassim lakkhāvīṃ
ekamsema upakkosati upavadatī' ti? 'Na kho bhante'
Bhagavā sabbhaṃ tapam garahati, na pi sabbhaṃ tapassim
lakkhāvīṃ ekamsema upakkosati upavadatī. Garayham
kho' bhante Bhagavā garahati, pasamsiyam' pasamsati,
gārayham kho pana bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasam-
siyam' pasamsanto vibhajjavādo' Bhagava, na so Bhagavā
eitha ekamavādo' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjīyamāhitam'
gahapatim etad avoca 'āgamaṃhi tvam' gahapati', yassa
tvam sammagassa Gotamassa 'ayam bhikkhū, so' sammā
Gotama venayiko appaṇṇattiko' ti. 'Etha paṭham bhante
āyasmanto vakkhāmi saba dhammema: idam kusalan ti
bhante Bhagavatā paṇṇattam, idam akusalan ti bhante
Bhagavatā¹¹ paṇṇattam'. Iti kusalaṃ kusalan¹² Bhagava
paṇṇāpuyamāno¹³ appaṇṇattiko Bhagavā¹⁴, na so Bhagavā
venayiko appaṇṇattiko¹⁵ ti. Evaṃ vutte te¹⁶ paribbājaka

¹ T. M. insert sāsaṇa. ² T. Vajjīyama'

³ M. Ph. sara^o ⁴ T. M. M. paṇ' etam.

⁵ T. M. M. add pana. ⁶ M. 'sitabham; Ph. T. M. M. 'sati.

⁷ S. 'di. ⁸ T. Vajjipahitam.

⁹ M. tam. ¹⁰ T. repeats ag' tvam ga'

¹¹ T. ya; omitted by M. Ph. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. kusalan kusalan ti. ¹⁴ S. paṇṇāyamaṇo.

¹⁵ omitted by S. ¹⁶ T. M. pa'

tupphibhūta maṅkubhūta patikkhamāha adhomukhā pajjha-
yanta appatibhānā nisidimā.

5. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito¹ gahapati te paribbajake
tanubhūte maṅkubhūte patikkhamāha adhomukhe pajjha-
yante appatibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena 'Bhagavā te'²
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Vajjiyamāhito³
gahapati yavatako ahoṣi tehi annatittihicchi paribbajakehi
saddhīm kathaṃsallāpa, tam sabham Bhagavato āroceti.

6. Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati mogha-
pariśa kalena kalam saha dhammena samaggahitaṃ nigga-
hataṃbha. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabham tapam tapitabban ti
vadāmi. Na⁴ paṇāham⁵ gahapati sabham tapam na tapi-
tabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabham samādānam
samaditabban ti vadāmi. Na paṇāham gahapati sabham⁶
samādānam na samaditabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati
sabham padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Na paṇāham
gahapati sabham padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi.
Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbo⁷ paṇissaggo⁸ paṇissajjitabho⁹ ti
vadāmi. Na¹⁰ paṇāham gahapati sabbo¹¹ paṇissaggo¹²
na paṇissajjitabho¹³ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbā¹⁴
vimutti¹⁵ vimuccitabha¹⁶ ti vadāmi. Na paṇāham gahapati
sabbā¹⁷ vimutti¹⁸ na vimuccitabha¹⁹ ti vadāmi.

7. Yam hi gahapati tapam tapato akusala dhammā
abhivaddhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ
tapam na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvassa²⁰ gaha-
pati²¹ tapam tapato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala

¹ T. Vajjama² ³ T. Vajjiyama³

⁴ M. Ph. add ca. ⁵ M. paṇa.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ Ph. T. M. S. S. sabham.

⁸ Ph. T. M. S. S. 'nissaggaṃ. ⁹ Ph. M. 'bham.

¹⁰ T. omits this phrase.

¹¹ Ph. M. M. S. sabham; omitted by S.

¹² Ph. M. M. S. 'nissaggaṃ. ¹³ T. M. M. S. sabham.

¹⁴ T. M. M. S. 'ttim. ¹⁵ M. Ph. vimucceti¹⁶ aluṃpa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. khvassa throughout; M. c'assa instead of ca
kh, but only here.

¹⁷ T. M. continue; samādānam samādiyato akusala dham-
ma parihāyanti and so on, then evarūpaṃ tapam te¹⁸

dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ tapitabbhaṃ ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gaḥapati samādanam samādiyato¹ akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ samādanam na samāditabbhaṃ ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa gaḥapati samādanam samādiyato² akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ samādanam samāditabbhaṃ ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gaḥapati padhānam padahato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ padhānam na padahitabbhaṃ ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa gaḥapati padhānam padahato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ padhānam padahitabbhaṃ ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gaḥapati paṇissaggam paṇissajjato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ paṇissaggam paṇissajjato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ paṇissaggam paṇissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gaḥapati vimuttim vimuccato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ vimutti na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa³ gaḥapati vimuttim vimuccato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ vimutti vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁴ gaḥapati Bhagavata dhammāya kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampalamsito utthāyassena Bhagavantam abhivaḍḍetvā padakkhigam katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagava acirapakkante Vajjiyamāhito⁵ gaḥapatimhi bhikkhū amantesi⁶ : —

Yo pi so⁷ bhikkhu digharattam appajakkho⁸ (na) mīm dhammavinaye, so pi evam evam⁹ amhatitthiye paribbajake eha dhammena niggahitā niggahēyya¹⁰, yatha tam Vajjiyamāhitena¹¹ gaḥapatina niggahito ti.

¹ S. "dayato. ² T. kho 'ssa; M. *oww*.

³ T. "mhi" ⁴ S. kho.

⁵ S. "ajakkho; M. *asara* ⁶ M. Ph. T. M., M., *eva*.

⁷ S. *niggah*"

XCV.

1. Atha kho Uttiyo paribbajako yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vñisaṃveva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīdāno kho Uttiyo paribbajako Bhagavantam etadā avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Aryākatam kho etam' Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Kin pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko' . . . 'anantavā' loko' . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti' ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'avyākatam kho etam Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko' . . . 'anantavā' loko' . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puttḥo

* T. M., evam. * Ph. adds ti.

* M. la. * omitted by T.

* T. omits this phrase. * omitted by Ph. T. M.,

Anguttara, part V.

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya ayyākatam mayā: nova hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapaṇa, idam eva saccam, mogham añña' ti vadesi. 'Atha kiṇcarahi' bhoto Gotamena vyākatan' ti? 'Abhināsa' kho: ahaṃ Uttiya sāvakaṇam dhammam desemi sattānam viuddhiya soka-paridevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaagāmayā¹ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya² ti. 'Yaṃ paṇ' etam³ bhavam Gotamo abhināsa⁴ sāvakaṇam dhammam desesi⁵ sattānam viuddhiya sokaparidevānam⁶ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaagāmayā⁷ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, sabbo ca⁸ tena loka niyyi⁹ssati¹⁰ upadgho¹¹ va tibhago¹² vā¹³ ti'. Evam vutte Bhagavā tuṭṭhi ahesi.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Anandassa etad ahoṣi 'mā h'evaṃ¹⁴ kho Uttiya paribbajako pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ paṭilabbhati¹⁵ sabba¹⁶ānukkamsikam¹⁷ vata me¹⁸ samano Gotamo paṇham puttho samsādeti¹⁹ no visarjjeti na²⁰ nāna visahati ti, tad²¹ = aṇṇa²² Uttiyassa paribbajakassa digharattam ahitaya dukkhāya²³ ti. Atha kho āyasma Anando Uttiyam paribbajakam etad avoca: —

4. 'Teṇa²⁴ h'āvuso²⁵ Uttiya upamaṇa te karissāmi, upamaṇyaṃ²⁶ idh²⁷ ekacce viṇṇu purisa bhāsitaṃsa attham añjananti. Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya raṇho paccantimam nagaram dāluddāpam²⁸ dālhapākātorapam ekadvaram. Tatr²⁹ assa dovariko paṇḍito vyatto medhavi amātanam³⁰ nivāreṭṭa

¹ Ph. kiṃ vadesi.

² M., S. abhināsa.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ T. M., M., atthaga¹

⁵ T. M. n'otam.

⁶ M., M., twice.

⁷ T. M., M., 'ti

⁸ T. M., M., 'paridda'

⁹ S. vā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M., niyya¹ssati.

¹¹ T. 'dgha.

¹² T. 'ge.

¹³ S. omits ti; M. Ph. add vadehi. ¹⁴ T. M., M., S. h'eva.

¹⁵ S. 'abhi. ¹⁶ S. sabhūp sā²

¹⁷ T. M., M., add 'va.

¹⁸ M. Ph. 'sāreṭi.

¹⁹ S. puts on after nāna.

²⁰ Ph. tan tassa.

²¹ T. M., M., tenā³

²² omitted by M.

²³ S. tap dāluddālaṇa.

²⁴ T. amātanam; M., M., amāthanam.

ñāṭṭhaṃ pavosetā, so tassa nagarassa samantā ampariyā-
yapatham anukkamanāno¹ na passeyya pākārasandhā²
vā pākāravivarato vā antamaso bilāranissakkamattam³
pi, no⁴ ca⁵ khvassa⁶ evaṃ āṇam hoti 'ettaka pāṇa imaṃ
nagaram pavasiṃti vā nikkhamanti vā'⁷ ti⁸. Atha khvassa⁹
evaṃ ettha hoti 'ye kho¹⁰ keci olārika pāṇa imaṃ nagaram
pavasiṃti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvārena
pavasiṃti vā nikkhamanti vā'¹¹ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso
Uttiya¹² na¹³ 'Tathāgatassa evaṃ¹⁴ asukkataṃ¹⁵ hoti 'sabbe
ca¹⁶ tena loka niyyissati¹⁷ upaddho vā tibhago vā'¹⁸ ti.
Atha kho evam ettha Tathāgatassa hoti 'ye kho keci
lokamhā niyyiṃtu¹⁹ vā niyyanti vā niyyassanti²⁰ vā, sabbe
te paṇa nivarago pabāya cetaso upakkilesa paṇṇāya
dubbahikarāno catāsa satipatthānaṃ upatīṭṭhitacittā²¹
satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhavetvā evaṃ ete²² lokamhā
niyyiṃtu²³ vā niyyanti vā niyyassanti²⁴ vā' ti. Yad eva
kho²⁵ tvam²⁶ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam²⁷ paṇham
apucchī²⁸, tad eva²⁹ tam³⁰ paṇham Bhagavantam³¹ aññena
pariyāyena apucchī. Tasmā te³² tam³³ Bhagavā³⁴ na
vyākasi³⁵ ti.

¹ M. 'mati, then ampariyāyapatham anukkamanāno.

² T. M., M., 'cehiddam.

³ Ph. S. 'nissakana'; M. 'nūcchamana'; M., 'nikkamattam.

⁴ T. M., M., neva. ⁵ T. M., kho 'ssa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. adds yam.

⁸ T. M., add tam; M. omits na.

⁹ omitted by T. M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. usakam. ¹¹ S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyassati; T. M., niyyassanti.

¹³ T. M., M., niyyassu.

¹⁴ S. niyyassanti; M., niyyassanti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. pa¹⁶ ¹⁷ M. Ph. ete na.

¹⁸ T. M., niyyassanti; S. niyyassanti.

¹⁹ M. Ph. khvetha.

²⁰ M. Ph. 'vā ca; M. Ph. S. add imaṃ.

²¹ T. ap²² both times; M., apucchati.

²² M. Ph. S. ev²³ etam; M., devatā for tad ev²⁴ etam.

²⁵ Ph. tesam; T. M., M., te vā tam or neva tam.

²⁶ omitted by T. ²⁷ T. vya²⁸

XCVI.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anando Rājagaho¹ viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando rattiya² paccūsa-samayam paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasāṅkami gattāni parisīncitum. Tapodāya³ gattāni parisīncitvā paccuttaritsā akacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbapayamāno⁴. Kokanudo⁵ pi kho paribbājako rattiya⁶ paccūsasamayam paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasāṅkami gattāni parisīncitum. Addasa⁷ kho Kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantam Ānandam dērato⁸ va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna⁹ āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca¹⁰ 'kvattha¹¹ āvuso¹² ti? 'Ambāvuso¹³ bhikkhū¹⁴ ti. 'Katumesaṃ¹⁵ āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ¹⁶ ti? 'Samaṇānaṃ āvuso Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ¹⁷ ti. 'Puccheyyāna¹⁸ mayam āyasmantam kiñci-l-eva deasaṃ, sace āyasmā okāsam karoti paṇḍassa veyyakaraṇāya¹⁹ ti. 'Pucchāvuso, sutva²⁰ vedissāma²¹ ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho²²: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi²³ bhavaṃ²⁴ ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti. 'Kin pana²⁵ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ²⁶ ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .²⁷ anantavā loko . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti ca na ca

¹ S. omits Rā² . . . Ān³ ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₁ M₂ de.

⁵ T. pubbaya⁶; Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; M₁ sukkapa⁷

⁸ T. M₁ M₂ nado throughout. ⁹ M. na

¹⁰ T. M₁ M₂ disvā.

¹¹ T. M₁ ko te'ttha; M₂ ko tattha; S. kvattha.

¹² M. Ph. M₁ M₂ S. aham āv¹³

¹⁴ S. katame, also bhikkhū, samānā, puttiya.

¹⁵ T. 'yyama. ¹⁶ T. M₁ M₂ add veditaḥho.

¹⁷ omitted by T. ¹⁸ S. diṭṭhiko throughout; M. only here.

¹⁹ S. nu kho. ²⁰ M. pa

hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditthi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Tena hi bhavam na janāti na jessati' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso na janāmi na passāmi, jānāmi' aham' āvuso passāmi' ti.

3. 'Kin nu kho bho: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditthi bhavan' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kimp' pana' bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti evamditthi bhavan' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho: antava loko . . . ' anantavā loko . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditthi bhavan' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamditthi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Tena hi bhavam na janāti na passati' ti iti puttḥo samāno 'na kho aham āvuso na janāmi na passāmi, jānāmi' aham āvuso passāmi' ti vadesi. 'Yathākatham panāvuso iṇassa bhāsitassa attho dajjhabbo' ti?

4. 'Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso dīṭṭhigatam etam, 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso dīṭṭhigatam etam, 'antava loko . . . ' anantavā loko . . . tam jivam tam sariram . . . aññam jivam aññam sariram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarapā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā, idam eva saccam,

¹ S. 'mi' lamp. ² T. M., M., kiñci.

³ S. nu kho; M., *amāsa* pana. ⁴ M. pa.

mogham aññam' ti kho āvuso ditthigatam etam. Yāvata āvuso ditthigata, yāvata ditthihāna-adbhittāna-pariyuṭṭhāna¹-samuṭṭhāna²-samugghāto³, tam aham jānāmi tam aññam passāmi⁴, tam aññam jānanto⁵ tam⁶ aññam⁶ passanto⁷ kyāham⁸ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na passāmi' ti? Jānām' aham āvuso passāmi ti. 'Ko nāmo⁹ āyasma, kathaṃ ca paṇāyasmantam sabbrahmacāri jānanti'¹⁰ ti? Anando ti kho me āvuso nāman, Anando ti ca paṇa man sabbrahmacāri jānanti'' ti. 'Mahācariyena vata¹¹ kira bhoto¹² saddhim mantayamāna¹³ na jānimha¹⁴; āyasma Anando ti. Sace hi mayam sañjāneyyāma¹⁵; āyasma¹⁶ Anando ti, etakam pi no na ppaṭibhāseyya¹⁷, khamatu ca me āyasma Anando' ti.

XCVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samaneagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹ pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karāṇṇaṃ suttarāṇaṃ paññakkhettam lokassa². Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ulāsa hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasampvato viharati acāragocarasampanno, anumatteṣu³ vājṇeṣu bhayaḍḍheṣu; samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu.

3. Bahuvanto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhamma adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sattham

¹ M. ditthipari¹ ² M. ditthi²; omitted by S.

³ M. ditthiham³; only Ph. M., M., have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS. have 'tthāna with the anusvāra.

⁴ M. *mi ti. ⁵ Ph. S. adda jānāmi ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; S. adda passāmi ti.

⁸ M., M., tyāham; T. tyaham.

⁹ T. passāmi (without ti).

¹⁰ S. nāma; T. nām' aham; M., nāmam.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² M. Ph. S. bho. ¹³ S. sañj¹³

¹⁴ Ph. M., S. *ha. ¹⁵ M. Ph. ja¹⁵; T. *yyama. ¹⁶ M. mantiy¹⁶

¹⁷ M. Ph. S. ayam āy¹⁷ ¹⁸ M. *yyama.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M., *ssa ti. ²⁰ S. apu²⁰

saṃyāñjamaṃ kevalapuripuppaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃsa¹ dhammā bahussutaṃ honti dhātā² vacasā paricittaṃ manasānupekkhūṃ dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
viddha.

4. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammāḍassanena sammānāgato.

6. Anekavihitaṃ iddhividdhaṃ paṇṇubhoti: eko pi hutva bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavaṃ tirobhavaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropakāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja-māno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhavīyā pi ummaṃja-nimmaṃjaṃ karoti, seyyathā pi udako, udako pi abhijja-māno gacchati, seyyathā pi paṭhavīyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkiṭṭi sakupo, ime pi candimasuriyo evamaṇahiddhiko evamaṇānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati³ parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi⁴ kāyena 'va samvatteti.

7. Dibbaya⁵ cetadhatuṃ viśuddhaya⁶ atikkantaṃānusakāya⁷ ubho sadde suṇāti dīḷhe ca mānuse ca yo dāre santiko ca.

8. Parasattanāṃ parapuggalanāṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saragaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, vitaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, zadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . .⁹ samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ¹⁰ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ¹¹ vā cittaṃ . . . va-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asamaḷūtaṃ¹² vā cittaṃ . . . samahūtaṃ¹³ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ¹⁴ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ¹⁵ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti.

9. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ amesurati, seyyathidhaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo

¹ S. yathārūpaṃsa. ² M. Ph. dha²

³ T. adde hoti. ⁴ T. M₀ M₁ pari^o

⁵ omitted by T. M₀

⁶ T. M₀ sakāya; Ph. ⁷ sakāya; M. ⁸ sakāya.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₀ S. transpose this sentence.

¹¹ M. S. transpose this sentence.

¹² M. S. transpose this sentence; M₀ omits vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti.

pañca pi jātiyo dāsa pi jātiyo vasaṃ¹ pi² jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattalisam³ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāṭisatam pi jāṭisahasam pi jāṭisatasahasam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāṇi evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃmāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto, so tato euto amutra udapadī⁴, tatra⁵ p'āsi⁶ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃmāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto, so tato euto idh'upapanno⁷ ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

10. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamaṇusakena⁸ satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne⁹ hīne paṇite suraṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammaṇṇapage satte pajānāti 'ime vata' bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgata vacchuccaritena¹⁰ samannāgata manoduccaritena samannāgata ariyānaṃ uparādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammaṇasamādanā, te kāyaassa bheda parammaruṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vimpatāṃ nirayaṃ upapanna¹¹, ime vā paṇā bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgata vacchuccaritena¹² samannāgata manoduccaritena samannāgata ariyānaṃ uparādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammaṇasamādanā, te kāyaassa bheda parammaruṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapanna¹³ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamaṇusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne¹⁴ hīne paṇite suraṇṇe dubbhaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammaṇṇapage satte pajānāti.

11. Āsarāpaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttīṃ pañhāvimuttīṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā saccāhikatrā nipaṃpajja viharati.

¹ T. M., M., vasaṃ. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M., M., *risam.

⁴ T. M., M., uppādī. ⁵ T. tatra.

⁶ T. uppanno.

⁷ M. Ph. "sakena throughout.

⁸ T. M., M., uppaṇṇa. ⁹ M. adds kho.

¹⁰ T. M., M., vaci-mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

¹¹ T. M., M., uppanna.

¹² T. M., vaci-mano-sucaritena; M., mano-sucarī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu ahaṇeyyo hoti¹ pajāneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalika-
raṇṇyo anuttaram paññakkhettam lokassa ti.

XCVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō²
bhikkhu yassam yassam³ diṣṣāya viharatī phassa yeva vi-
haratī. Kutamehi dasahi?

2. Therō hoti rattaṇṇū ciraṇapabbajito, añjavā hoti . . .⁴
samādhaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu, bahussuto hoti . . .⁵
dittaya suppaṭividdhā, ulhayanī kho paṇ⁶ assa pātimok-
khaṇī vitthāreṇa svāgatāni honti sūvibhūttāni supparattinī⁷
suvinnicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, sādharapassasamappā-
davāpasamakusalo hoti, dhammakamo hoti piyasamudāharo⁸
abhidhamme abhivinayo ularapāmuḍḍo⁹, sātuttho hoti
itaritaracivarapaññāpātasena¹⁰ anagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-
kkharena, paṣādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkanto¹¹ susampvuto¹²
antaragharo pi¹³ nisajjāya, catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasī-
kaṇam¹⁴ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhi hoti¹⁵
akicchehalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavāna ca¹⁶ khayā anāsavaṇ
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh¹⁷ eva dhamme sayam
abhihiṇṇa vacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
therō bhikkhu yassam yassam¹⁸ diṣṣāya viharatī phassa
yeva viharatī ti.

XCIX.

1. Atha kho āyasma Upālī yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅ-
kami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva dhamaṇṇam

¹ omitted by T. M.

² M. la.

³ M. la; S. in full.

⁴ S. 'tāni; omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M., M., 'daccaro.

⁶ M. Ph., 'mojjo.

⁷ M. Ph. 'to.

⁸ T. M., M., samv.

⁹ omitted by M. M.

¹⁰ S. abhi.

¹¹ omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M., M.

¹³ omitted by T. M.

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca 'iechāmi' ahaṃ bhante araṇhe' vaṇapatthāni'
pantāni saṇṇasanāni patisevitum' ti.

2. Durahhisambhavāni* kho Upālī araṇhe vaṇapatthāni
putāni saṇṇasanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivakaṃ durabhiramaṃ
ekatte¹, haranti² maṇhe mano vaṇāni samādhim³ alabha-
mānassa bhikkhū. Yo kho Upālī evaṃ raḍeyya 'ahaṃ
samādhim alabhamāno araṇhe vaṇapatthāni pantāni saṇṇa-
sanāni patisevissāmi' ti, taso' etam paṭikaṅkham⁴ samat-
dissati vā uppalavissati⁵ vā.

3. Seyyathā pi Upālī maha-udakarahado. Atha āgaccheyya
hatthināgo sattaratano vā attharatano' vā. Tassa evaṃ
assa 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadam ogāhetvā kappas-
sandhovikam⁶ pi khuddaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhasandhovikam pi
khuddaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, kappasandhovikam pi khuddaṃ kiḷitvā⁷
piṭṭhasandhovikam pi khuddaṃ kiḷitvā nahatvā⁸ ca pivitvā
ca paecuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyaṃ'⁹ ti. So taṃ
udakarahadam ogāhetvā kappasandhovikam pi khuddaṃ
kiḷeyya, piṭṭhasandhovikam pi khuddaṃ kiḷeyya, kappasa-
ndhovikam pi khuddaṃ kiḷitvā piṭṭhasandhovikam pi khuddaṃ
kiḷitvā nahatvā ca pivitvā ca paecuttaritvā yena kāmam
pakkameyya. Tam kiṃsa hetu¹⁰? Mahā h' Upālī¹¹ attabhavo
gambhīre gādham vīdati¹². Atha āgaccheyya taso¹³ vā
hiḷāro vā. Tassa evaṃ assa 'ho cāham ko ca hatthināgo?
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadam ogāhetvā kappasandho-
vikam pi khuddaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhasandhovikam pi khuddaṃ

* M. Ph. S. araṇhava^o; M. Ph. ^opattāni throughout.

¹ M. Ph. S. *idā* hi. ² T. akanto; M₆ ekamtena.

³ T. M. viha^o ⁴ T. *inserts* alabhamānāni samādhim.

⁵ Ph. T. uppalāpissati; M₂ uppalassati; M. uplavissati;
M₆ pilāpissati.

⁶ M. Ph. S. addhattha^o; M. abbatthama^o.

⁷ Ph. ^osampodhikam; M₆ ^osandhopikam throughout, T.
M. *swetty*.

⁸ M. Ph. kiḷitvā throughout.

⁹ S. nahatvā; M. Ph. nahatvā; M₂ nāh^o throughout.

¹⁰ Ph. ^oyya, then Tam kiṃsa hetu.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. Up^o (without h'). ¹² T. M. vīdati.

¹³ M₆ allo.

kileyyam, kappasandhovicam pi khuddam kilitsā piṭṭhi-
sandhovicam khuddam kilitsā nahitsā ca pivitsā ca
paccettaritvā yena kammaṃ pakkameyyan' ti. So tam uda-
karahadam¹ sahasi appatisamkhāya² pakkhandeyya³. Tass'
etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: sammiddessati vā uppalavissati⁴ vā⁵. Tam
kissa hetu? Paritto h' Upāli⁶ attabhāvo gambhīro gādham
na vindati⁷. Evaṃ eva kho Upāli yo evaṃ vadeyya
'aham sammādhim alakkhamāno arāhṇo vanapatthāni pantāni
senāsanaṇi paṭiserissāmi' ti, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: sam-
maddessati vā uppalavissati⁸ vā.

4. Seyyathā pi Upāli daharo kumaro⁹ mando uttama-
seyyako sakena mattakarmena kilati. Tam kim maññasi
Upāli nanvāyam¹⁰ = koralā pariparā bālakhuddā¹¹ ti? Evaṃ
bhanta. Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena
vuddhim anvāya indriyaṇaṃ paripākam anvāya¹², yaṇi
tāni kumārakāṇaṃ kilāpanakāṇi bhavanti, seyyathudam
vaṅkam¹³ ghatikam mokkhaeikam¹⁴ ciṅgulakam¹⁵ pattā-
lham rathakam dhanukam, tehi kilati. Tam kim maññasi
Upāli 'nanvāyam¹⁶ khuddā parimāya khuddāya¹⁷ abhikkha-
taraṃ ca¹⁸ paṇitaraṃ ca' ti? Evaṃ bhanta. Sa¹⁹ kho²⁰
so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya
indriyaṇaṃ²¹ paripākam²² anvāya²³ pañcahi kāmāgūhehi
samappāto samaṅgibhūto paricāreti²⁴; cakkhaviññeyyehi
rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmāpasam-
lūthehi rajantyehehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddhehi . . . ghanaviññey-
yehi gandhehi . . . jīvhaviññeyyehi rashehi . . . kāyaviññeyyehi

¹ T. *ulde* upasamhitvā; M. upasamkamitvā; M. upasam-
yitvā. ² M. Ph. 'khā. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ Ph. uppalāvi²; T. M. uppalāp²; M. upalāvi²; M. omits upp² vā.

⁵ M. Ph. *add* ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M. S. Up² (without h').

⁷ T. M. vināti.

⁸ Ph. uppalāvi²; M. upalāvi²; T. M. M. uppalāp².

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ T. nanvāyam; M. nanvāyam.

¹¹ M. Ph. 'kijā. ¹² T. M. katvā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. vaṅkakam. ¹⁴ T. mokkhi²; M. mokkhatikam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. ciṅka²; T. ciṅg²; S. piṅgulikam; M. gulakam.

¹⁶ M. nanvāyam; T. na tāyam; M. nanvāyam.

¹⁷ omitted by Ph. ¹⁸ T. ko; M. kho.

¹⁹ omitted by M. ²⁰ T. M. 'vareti.

phoṭṭhabbehi itthehi kaṇṭhehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasaphitehi rajasyehi. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṃ? Upāli 'naṃ-vāyam' khiḍḍa parimāhi khiḍḍahi abhikkantatarā ca paṇṇatatarā ca? ti? Evaṃ bhante.

5. Idha kho pana vo: Upāli Tathāgato loka uppaṇāti araham samuddāsamuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammacārathī Saṭṭhā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevaṃkam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṃabrahmanini¹ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavēdeti². So dhammam deveti adikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośāṇakalyāṇam sāttham ayyañjanam kēvalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Taṃ dhammam supāti gahapati-vā gahapatiputto vā aśvātarasmin vā kule paccājato³. So taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgato saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati 'sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho', abbhokāso pabbajjā; na yidam⁴ sukaram agāram ayyhārasatā ekanta-paripuṇṇam ekantapariśuddham saṅkhalikkhitam brahmacariyam caritum; yā nāñham kesamassam ohāretvā kāsāyaṃ vatthāṇi acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyā⁵ ti. So apareṇa samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā nātīparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā nātīparivaṭṭam pahāya kesamassam ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāṇi acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam⁶ sikkhāsājavasamāpanno paṇātipātam pahāya pācātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nīhitadāṇḍo nīhitasattho laṇṇi dayāpanno saḥbapāgabhūtabhīṇakampā vīharati. Adinnādānam⁷ pahāya⁸ adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, dinuādāyā dinnapaṭikāṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā vīharati. Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti,

¹ T. maññaṭha. ² M. navvayam; T. na tram.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. uddā ti.

⁵ T. 'niyam. ⁶ T. M. 'ek.

⁷ Ph. S. pacchā⁹ ⁸ Ph. raja⁹; T. M. raja⁹; M. raja⁹

⁹ T. idam. ¹⁰ T. M. bhikkhū. ¹¹ omitted by M.

ārācārī¹ virato meḥmaṃ gamadhammā. Musāvādā pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, piṇḍaṃ² vācāṃ pahāya piṇḍāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; na ito sūtra amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā³ sūtra na⁴ imesaṃ akkhātā amesaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitaṇaṃ vā anuppadāta samaggārāma⁵ samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ⁶ vācāṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāṃ vācāṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sū vācā nola⁷ kaṇṇasankha pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī balaṇa-nakanta bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ⁸ vācāṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kalavādi⁹ bhūtavādi¹⁰ atthavādi¹¹ dhammavādi¹² viṇayavādi¹³, nidhānavatipi vācāṃ bhāsita hoti¹⁴ kalena sūpadesaṃ pariyaṇtavatipi atthasamhitam. So hī jagāma bhūtagāmasam-arambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhāttiko hoti rattiparato virato vikālabhojana. Naccagītavaditavisūkadassanā¹⁵ paṭivirato hoti. Mālagandhavilepanadhāraṇamanāṇavaribhūsa-natthānā¹⁶ paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamāhāsyaṇā¹⁷ paṭivirato hoti¹⁸. Jātarōparajatapāṭiggahāṇā¹⁹ paṭivirato hoti. Amakadhaññapaṭiggahāṇā²⁰ paṭivirato hoti. Amakamaṇsa-paṭiggahāṇā²¹ paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumarikapāṭiggahāṇā²² paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsa-paṭiggahāṇā²³ paṭivirato hoti. Ajeṣakapaṭiggahāṇā²⁴ paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasākarapaṭiggahāṇā²⁵ paṭivirato hoti. Hatthīgavassavaḷarāpaṭiggahāṇā²⁶ paṭivirato²⁷ hoti²⁸. Khettavattṭhapaṭiggahāṇā²⁹ paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahīṇaṅgamaṇānuyoga³⁰ paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkaya paṭivirato hoti. Tulakūṭakameṣkēṭamānakūṭā³¹ paṭivirato

¹ T. ācārī; M. Ph. ana²; Ph. *ra.

² M. Ph. S. piṇḍa³ throughout. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ omitted by T. M_o. M_u. ⁵ Ph. T. *at.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ Ph. *pi.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M_u. ⁹ T. uccāsayaṇā na¹⁰

¹¹ T. M_u continue: Khettavattṭh¹² paṭi¹³ hoti. Amaka-maṇsa¹⁴ paṭi¹⁵ hoti and so on, repeating Khetta¹⁶ in due place.

¹⁷ S. *kumārīpati¹⁸; M_u puts itthikumarā¹⁹ (sic) after dāsi²⁰

²¹ T. M_u omit this phrase.

²² T. *pahīṇaṅg²³; M_u *pahīṇānuy²⁴; M. Ph. M_u. S. *pahīṇa²⁵

hoti. Ukkotānavañcaannikatisāciyogā¹ paṭisīrato hoti. Chedanavādhabandhanaviparāṃsa²-ālopaśahasakārā³ paṭisīrato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena⁴ cīvarena kūcchiparihārikena piṇḍapāteṇa yena yen⁵ eva pakkamati samāday⁶ eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhi sakko yena yen⁷ eva deti saputtābhāro⁸ 'va⁹ deti, evam eva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kūcchiparihārikena piṇḍapāteṇa yena yen¹⁰ eva pakkamati samāday¹¹ eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhātam anavajjasukham paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. So cakkhūna rūpaṃ diṣṭvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi, yatrādhiakaranam¹² enam¹³ cakkhundriyam¹⁴ saṃpūtam viharantam abhiññādomanassa¹⁵ pāpaka akusala dhammā anāssaṃveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam¹⁶ sutva . . . ghāṇena gaṇḍham ghāyitvā . . . jivhaya rasam¹⁷ sayitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbham phusitvā . . . manasa dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi, yatrādhiakaranam¹⁸ enam¹⁹ manindriyam²⁰ saṃpūtam viharantam abhiññādomanassa²¹ pāpaka akusala dhammā anāssaṃveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvareṇa samannāgato ajjhātam ariyasekasukham²² paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. So abhikkanto patikkanto sampajānakāri hoti, alokito vilokito sampajānakāri hoti, sammisijjite²³ paṇārite sampajānakāri hoti, saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti, asite²⁴ pite khāyite sayite sampajānakāri hoti, uccārapassāvakamma sampajānakāri hoti, gāte thīte nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakāri hoti. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca

¹ Ph. ukkotāvañca. ² S. 'bandavi'.

³ M. Ph. 'sāha'; T. 'sahasāryakārā'; M, 'sahavyākārā'; S. 'sāhassa'.

⁴ M. Ph. 'pāri' throughout. ⁵ T. saputtābhāro.

⁶ T. M₁ yeva. ⁷ T. M₂ etam.

⁸ T. ariyasekkham. ⁹ M. Ph. samāceta.

¹⁰ T. omits this phrase.

ariyeṇa indriyasamvareṇa samannāgato iminā ca ariyeṇa
satissampaññeṇa samannāgato vittham senāsanaṃ bhajati
araññaṃ rukkhamaḍḍhaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ girigūhaṃ¹
saśanaṃ vanapatthanaṃ abbhokasam palālapuṇyaṃ. So
araññagato vā rukkhamaḍḍhagato vā saññāgūragato vā nemi-
dati pallaṅkaṃ abhujitvā² ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya³ pari-
mukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya
vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ pari-
soḍheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ⁴ pahāya avyāpānna-citto⁵ viharati
sabbapāpābhātāldāsaṅkampa, vyāpādapadosā⁶ cittaṃ pari-
soḍheti, thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati
ālokasaññi sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisōḍheti,
uddhaecakukkuccaṃ pahāya amuddhato viharati ajjhattam
vūpasanta-citto, uddhaecakukkuccho cittaṃ parisōḍheti, vicī-
kiechaṃ pahāya tiṇaviekiechieho viharati akathāsaṅkatlo
kusalesu dhammesu vicīkiechaya cittaṃ parisōḍheti.

8. So⁷ imo paṇca āvāseṇa pahāya cetaso upakkilese
paṇhāya dubbalikarane vivieco⁸ eva kāmehi vivicca akusa-
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekaññaṃ pitissukhaṃ
paṭhamam⁹ jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati. Tam kim
maññasi Upālī 'nanvāyam¹¹ vihāro purimehi¹² vihārehi¹³
abhikkantataro ca paṇṇatataro ca¹⁴ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam
pi kho Upālī mama āvaka attani dhammaṃ sampassa-
mānā¹⁵ arahāṇe vanapatthāni pentāni senāsanaṇi paṇisevanti,
nō ca kho tāva anuppatasadatthā viharanti.

9. Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vā-
pasamā . . .¹⁶ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tam
kim maññasi Upālī 'nanvāyam¹⁷ vihāro purimehi¹⁸ vihārehi¹⁹
abhikkantataro ca paṇṇatataro ca²⁰ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam
pi kho Upālī mama āvaka attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā

¹ M. Ph. "gūhaṃ.² M. Ph. abhujāṃ.³ T. M₁, M₂ par.⁴ T. vya² and avya².⁵ omitted by T. M₁.⁶ T. M₁, M₂ "majjhā" and likewise in every similar case.⁷ T. na vāyam.⁸ T. M₁, M₂ purimāhi (T. "mā" khuddāhi.⁹ T. M₁, M₂ "sūphā" always. "M. pa.¹⁰ T. M₁, nanvāyam. "T. M₁, M₂ "mena" rema.

araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tva anuppatasadatthā viharanti.

10. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu pūtiya¹ ca viraga . . .² tatīyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇṇatataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attāni dhammam sampassamāna araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tva anuppatasadatthā viharanti.

11. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahāna . . .³ catuttham jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇṇatataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho mama sāvakā attāni dhammam sampassamāna araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tva anuppatasadatthā viharanti.

12. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā⁶ nānatta-saññānam amanasikarū 'ananta ākāso' ti akāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam' vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇṇatataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attāni dhammam sampassamāna araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti, no ca kho tva anuppatasadatthā viharanti.

13. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamā 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁷ po' . . . sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamā 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamā 'santaṃ' etiā paṇṇitam etan'

¹ M. pa. ² T. M. nanvayam. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. continues; la, Ph. pa. Puna. ⁵ T. 'kkammā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₂ atthag.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁸ T. natthi kiñci ti; M₂ only natthi; M₃ omits the words between inverted commas.

ti ovvasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tam kim maññasi Upāsi 'manvayaṃ' viharo purimehi viharēhi abhikkantataro ca paṇṇatataro ca' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāsi mama sāvaka attani dhammam sampassamāna¹ arañhe vanapatthāni paṇṇāni seṇṣanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasaddatthā viharanti.

14. Puna ca parāṃ Upāsi bhikkhū saḅbase ovvasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkhama saḅbase dayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa dīṣṭā assa parikkhānā honti. Tam kim maññasi Upāsi 'manvayaṃ' viharo purimehi viharēhi abhikkantataro ca paṇṇatataro ca' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāsi mama sāvaka attani dhammam sampassamāna² arañhe vanapatthāni paṇṇāni seṇṣanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasaddatthā viharanti.

lōgha evaṃ Upāsi saṅghe viharāhi³, saṅghe⁴ te⁵ viharato phāsu⁶ bhariṣṣati ti.

C.

1. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arāhattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

2. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷasaṃ² issam macchariyaṃ māman.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arāhattaṃ sacchikātum³.

3. Dasa⁴ yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arāhattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

4. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham paḷasaṃ⁵ issam⁶ macchariyaṃ māman.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arāhattaṃ sacchikātum ti.

¹ T. M. manvayaṃ. ² M. here samph²

³ T. here samph², M. samph²

⁴ omitted by T.; M. M. omit only te.

⁵ T. M. M. sum. ⁶ M. me. ⁷ T. M. M. paḷ

⁸ S. add ti.

⁹ Ph. only has Ime and so on.

¹⁰ M. icchaṇi.

Agguttara, part V.

Upasakavaggo¹ dasamo².

Tatr³ uddanap:

Kamabbhogi⁴ veram⁵ ditti⁶ Vajjiya⁷-Uttiya⁸ ubbo⁹

Kokanudo¹⁰ ahuniyo¹¹ thero¹² Upali abhahbo¹³ ti¹⁴.

Dasiyapannāsako¹⁵ nitthito¹⁶.

CL

1. Tisso¹⁷ bhikkhave samannasānā bhāvita bahulikata
satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

2. Vevanīyamhi ajjhūpagato, parapatibaddha¹⁸ me jvi-
kā¹⁹, āhā me ukappo karaniyo ti²⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samannasānā bhāvita bahulikata
satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katame satta?

3. Niccam²¹ satatakāri hoti satatavutti²² silesu, anabhi-
jñālu hoti, avyāpajjho²³ hoti, anantimāni hoti, sikkhakamo

¹ M. Upali¹; Ph. Vaggo. ² M. Ph. S. pañcamo.

³ M. Ph. S. tass³.

⁴ M. Ph. bhogi; T. kodho; M₂ M. kodha.

⁵ M. bhayam; T. ve; M₂ ve; omitted by M₁.

⁶ M. kimditthiko; T. M₂ M₁ add ca.

⁷ Ph. T. M₂ Vajji; M. sabbam garahi.

⁸ M. Ph. 'yo; T. M₂ M₁ 'ko. ⁹ Ph. T. M₂ M₁ ca.

¹⁰ M. Kokakanado; T. Katado; omitted by M₂.

¹¹ M. M₂ 'neyyo; Ph. adds ca; T. Punniyo; M. Punniyo.

¹² Ph. adds ca. ¹³ Ph. bhabhena ca; T. M₂ M₁ add nava.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₂ M₁ S.

¹⁵ Ph. 'kam; T. M₂ M₁ pannaśakam.

¹⁶ Ph. 'tan dutiyam; S. dutiyo; omitted by T. M₂ M₁.

¹⁷ M. T. M₂ M₁ add imā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. 'bānha. ¹⁹ Ph. 'ta.

²⁰ omitted by S. ²¹ omitted by M.

²² M. santatha²²; M₂ samtata²² both times; M₁ santa²² and
santata²² ²³ T. avya²³

hoti, idam attham ti 'ssa' hoti pivataparikkhāresu, araddha-viriyo ca² viharati.

Ima kho bhikkhave tisso samapasañña bhāvita bahulikata ime satta dhamme paripurenti ti.

CHL

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅga bhāvita bahulikata tisso vijjā paripurenti. Katama satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo³.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅga bhāvita bahulikata tisso vijjā paripurenti. Katama tisso?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathudam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁴ . . . po⁵ . . . iti sakkāram sa-middesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkamamanusakena⁶ . . . po⁷ . . . yuthakammūpago satte pajānāti. Āsavānam khayā . . . po⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅga bhāvita bahulikata ima tisso vijjā paripurenti ti.

CHL

1. Micchattam bhikkhave āganna virādhaṇa hoti, no arādhaṇa. Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave micchattam āganna virādhaṇa hoti, no arādhaṇa?

2. Micchāññīkassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa

¹ Ph. S. ice attham ti 'ssa (Ph. hī'ssa); T. icchatatan ti 'ssa; M. icchantam ti 'ssa; M. icchattam ti 'ssa.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. udd tisso pi jātiyo. ⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. anussakena; T. M. M. only atikka.

⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

micchakammanto pahoti. Micchakammantassa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyamo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatisa micchāsamādhī pahoti. Micchāsamādhisa micchāñāyama pahoti. Micchāñāyāssa¹ micchāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattam āgama virādhana hoti, no virādhana.

3. Sammattam bhikkhave āgama virādhana hoti, no virādhana. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sammattam āgama virādhana hoti, no virādhana?

4. Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahoti. Sammāsankappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammakammanto pahoti. Sammakammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyamo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī pahoti. Sammāsamādhisa sammāñāyama pahoti. Sammāñāyāssa² sammāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattam āgama virādhana hoti, no virādhana ti.

CIV.

1. Micchaditthikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchāsankappassa micchāvācassa micchakammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatisa micchāsamādhisa micchāñāyāssa³ micchāvimuttissa yaṃ c'eva⁴ kāyakammaṃ yathāditthiasamattam samādiyaṃ⁵ yaṃ ca vacakaṃmaṃ . . . yaṃ ca māṃkaṃmaṃ yathāditthiasamattam samādiyaṃ yaṃ ca cetanā yaṃ ca patilānā yo ca paṇḍitā yo ca saṅkhārā saṃbo te dhammā anitthāya akantāya amarāpaya ahitāya dukkhāya samvuttaṃti. Tam kiṃsa hetu? Dittā hi⁶ bhikkhave pāpikā.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nīlabhajaṃ⁷ va kosātakibhajaṃ⁸ va tittakalāmbhajaṃ⁹ va allāya pathariya¹⁰ nikkhittam, yaṃ

¹ T. M. 'nānissa. ² T. M., S. 'nagissa. ³ M. Ph. ca.

⁴ M., S. 'dinnam throughout; T. M. 'dinnam and 'dinnam.

⁵ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁶ S. 'pa'; M. Ph. *paññā* ka' va.

⁷ S. 'kāla' ⁸ T. 'yam.

c'eva pathavirasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati. sabban tam tittakattāya¹ kaṭukattāya asatattāya samvattati. Tam kassa hetu? Bham hi² bhikkhave pāpikam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsankappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyānassa micchāvatthassa micchā-samādhissa micchābhāṇassa³ micchāvinnuttissa⁴ yañ c'eva kāyakanham yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇam⁵ yañ ca vacikanham . . .⁶ yañ⁷ ca manokammam yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇam yā ca cetanā yā ca paṭṭhaṇā yā ca paṇidhi yā ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhamma sūtiṭṭhāya kantāya amanāpāya alitṭhāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kassa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi⁸ bhikkhave pāpikā.

3. Sammadīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammāsankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyānassa sammāvatthassa sammā-samādhissa sammābhāṇassa sammāvinnuttissa⁹ yañ c'eva kāyakanham yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇam¹⁰ yañ ca vacikanham yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇam¹¹ yañ ca manokammam yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇam¹² yā ca cetanā yā ca paṭṭhaṇā yā ca paṇidhi yā ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhamma iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kassa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi¹³ bhikkhave bhaddikā.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uccubhjam vā sālhiyam vā muddikabham¹⁴ vā allāya pathaviya nikkhittam, yañ c'eva¹⁵ pathavirasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati. sabban tam sātattāya madhurattāya āsēcanakattāya samvattati. Tam kassa hetu? Bham hi¹⁶ bhikkhave bhaddikam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammadīṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa sammāsankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa

¹ T. tikkattāya. ² omitted by T. M., M.

³ T. M., M., S. *hāgissa throughout*.

⁴ T. M., M., *in full*.

⁵ T. M., *omit* yañ ca . . . *diṇam*.

⁶ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁷ M. Ph. 'ka'

⁸ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁹ M., S. bhaddikam.

¹⁰ M. pa + sammāvinnuttissa.

sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiassa sammāsa-
mādhissa sammāñāyassa sammāvimuttiassa yaṁ c'eva kya-
kammataṁ yathādittḥisamattam sammādinnaṁ yaṁ ca vaci-
kammataṁ . . . yaṁ ca manokammataṁ yathādittḥisamattam
sammādiṇṇaṁ yaṁ ca cetanā yaṁ ca paṭṭhanaṁ yo ca papīdhi
yo ca saṅkharaṁ, sabbe te dhammā itthāya kantāya mma-
pāya hitāya sukāya samvattanti. Tam kassa hetu? Dittḥi
hi¹ bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

CV.

1. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamaṁ akusalānaṁ dhammā-
naṁ samapattiyaṁ anvaḍ² eva³ ahirikaṁ anottappaṁ. Avijjā-
gatassa bhikkhave avindasuno⁴ micchādittḥi pahoti.
Micchādittḥikassa⁵ micchasaṅkappo pahoti. Micchasaṅkap-
passa micchavācā pahoti. Micchavācassa micchakammanto
pahoti. Micchakammanta⁶ssa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-
ājivassa micchāvāyamo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchā-
sati pahoti. Micchāsatiassa micchāsammādhī pahoti. Micchā-
sammādhissa micchāñāyaṁ pahoti. Micchāñāyassa micchā-
vimutti pahoti.

2. Vijjā⁷ bhikkhave pubbaṅgamaṁ kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ
samapattiyaṁ anvaḍ eva⁸ hīreṭṭappaṁ. Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave
vindaṇaṁ⁹ sammādittḥi pahoti. Sammādittḥikassa¹⁰ sam-
māsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammasaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti.
Sammāvācassa sammakammanto pahoti. Sammakammanta-
tassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyamo
pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsa-
tiassa sammāsammādhī pahoti. Sammāsammādhissa sammāñā-
yaṁ pahoti. Sammāñāyassa sammāvimutti pahoti.

¹ M. Ph. hi¹ssa.

² T. M., M., anu-d-eva.

³ M., avindasuno.

⁴ T. M., M., dittḥissa.

⁵ T. M., M., add eva kho.

⁶ M., vinda⁶.

CVL

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave nijjaravatthāni¹. Katamāni dasa?

2. Sammaditthilāssa bhikkhave micchaditthi nijjigga hoti, ye ca micchaditthipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjigga honti, sammaditthipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammasāṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsāṅkappo nijjiggo hoti, ye ca micchāsāṅkappapaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjigga honti, sammasāṅkappapaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā nijjigga hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjigga honti, sammāvācāpaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammalakkhamantassa bhikkhave micchakkammanto nijjiggo hoti, ye ca micchakkammapaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjigga honti, sammakkammantapaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Samma-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo nijjiggo hoti, ye ca micchā-ājivapaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjigga honti, samma-ājivapaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammarāyāmassa bhikkhave micchārāyāmo nijjiggo hoti, ye ca micchārāyāmapaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjigga honti, sammarāyāmapaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammasātiassa bhikkhave micchāsāti nijjigga hoti, ye ca micchāsātipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjigga honti, sammāsātipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammasamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi nijjiggo hoti, ye ca micchāsāmādhipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjigga honti, sammāsāmādhipaccaya ca aneke

¹ Ph. T. M., M, nijjara

kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammāhāṇassa bhikkhavo micchānāṇaṃ niṇṇapaṃ hoti, ye ca micchānāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakaṃ akusala dhamma sambhavanti, te c'assa niṇṇapaṃ honti. Sammāhāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusala dhamma bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammāvimuttāssa bhikkhavo micchāvimutti niṇṇapaṃ hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakaṃ akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niṇṇapaṃ honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhavo dāsa niṇṇavattbhūti ti.

CVII.

1. Atti bhikkhavo dakkhiṇeṣu janapadeṣu dhovanam^{*} nāma. Tattha hoti annam pi pānam pi khajjam^{*} pi^{*} bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam^{*} pi^{*} naccam pi gṭham pi vāṭṭam pi. Atti^{*} etum bhikkhavo dhovanam^{*}, n'etum attī ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhavo dhovanam^{*} hīnam gammam poṭṭajanikam^{*} anariyaṃ anattasambhitaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhinhāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati^{*}. Ahañ^{*} ca^{*} kho^{*} bhikkhavo ariyam dhovanam^{*} desāsami^{*}, yaṃ dhovanam^{*} ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhinhāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yaṃ dhovanam^{*} āgamaṃ jātidhammā^{*} satta jātiya parimuccanti, jarādhammā^{*} satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇādhamma^{*} satta maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanasopāyāsādhammā^{*} satta sokaparidevadukkhadomanasaṃpārāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ evaṃ sādhuṃ sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhāṇte' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagava etad arāpa: —

2. Katamañ ca taṃ^{*} bhikkhavo ariyam dhovanam^{*}, yaṃ^{*} dhovanam^{*} ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya

^{*} M., M., dhop^{*}; T., yepanam. ^{*} omitted by Ph.

^{*} omitted by M., Ph. ^{*} T., M., M., dhop^{*} throughout.

^{*} T., tam. ^{*} Ph. continues: yaṃ dho^{*} āgamaṃ.

^{*} M., attī. ^{*} omitted by M. ^{*} omitted by S.

abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yam dhovanam āgamaṃ jātidhammā satta jātiya parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā satta maraṇeṇa parimuccanti, sokaparidevadakkhadomanassupāyaśadhammā satta sokaparidevadakkhadomanassupāyaśeḥi parimuccanti?

3. Sammaditthikassa bhikkhave micchaditthi niddhoti hoti, ye ca micchaditthipaccaya aneke papakā akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammāditthipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipārim gacchanti. Sammasāṅkappa-ssa bhikkhave micchasaṅkappo niddhoti hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhoti hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchakammanto niddhoti hoti . . . sammā-āyassā bhikkhave micchā-ājīva niddhoti hoti . . . sammāvāyānassa bhikkhave micchāvāyama niddhoti hoti . . .² sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhoti hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhoti hoti . . . sammānāgassa bhikkhave micchānāgaṃ niddhoti hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhoti hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccaya aneke papakā akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammāvimuttipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipārim gacchanti.

4. Idam kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yam³ dhovanam⁴ ekantañibhūṭāya vicāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yam dhovanam āgamaṃ jātidhammā satta jātiya parimuccanti, jarā-dhammā satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā satta maraṇeṇa parimuccanti, sokaparidevadakkhadomanassupāyaśadhammā satta sokaparidevadakkhadomanassupāyaśeḥi parimuccanti ti.

¹ omitted by T. M., S.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

³ T. M_c. M. pa.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by M.

CVIII.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave virocanaṃ danti pittaśamutthānaṃ pi abhādhaṇaṃ paṭighātāya saṃhāsamutthānaṃ pi abhādhaṇaṃ paṭighātāya vātasamutthānaṃ pi abhādhaṇaṃ paṭighātāya. Attā etam bhikkhave virocanaṃ, n'etam natthā ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etam¹ bhikkhave virocanaṃ sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave ariyaṃ virocanaṃ desissāmi, yaṃ virocanaṃ sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yaṃ virocanaṃ āgamaṃ jātidhammaṃ satta jātiya parimuccanti, jarādhammaṃ satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇādhammaṃ satta maraṇe parimuccanti, sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammaṃ satta sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Tam sanātha saddhukāṃ manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Katamaṃ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virocanaṃ, yaṃ³ virocanaṃ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yaṃ virocanaṃ āgamaṃ jātidhammaṃ satta jātiya parimuccanti, jarādhammaṃ satta jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇādhammaṃ satta maraṇe parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammaṃ satta sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchādittā virittā⁵ hoti, ye ca micchādittupaccayaṃ aneko pāpakā akusala dhamma sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā hoti, sammāditthupaccayaṃ ca aneko kusala dhamma bhavaṇṣparipurnaṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo viritto hoti . . .⁶ sammāvāseassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti . . . sammākaṇṭhantaṃ bhikkhave micchākaṇṭhanto viritto hoti . . . sammā-ajivassa bhikkhave micchā-ajivo viritto hoti . . . sammāvayāmaṃ bhikkhave micchāvayāmo viritto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati virittā hoti . . .

¹ T. M₁ M₂ evam. ² T. M₁ M₂ c'eva.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₁ M₂ S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₁ M₂ c'eva.

⁵ T. M₁ M₂ virittā; S. virittā throughout. ⁶ M. la.

sammāsannādhiesā bhikkhave micchāramadhī virittā hoti
 . . . sammāsannādhiesā bhikkhave micchāramāṇāṃ virittāṃ hoti
 . . . sammāvimuttādhiesā bhikkhave micchāvimuttā virittā hoti,
 ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayaṃ aneke papakā akusala dhammā
 sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayaṃ
 ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanapāripūrāṃ gacchanti.

4. Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam virecanam, yam¹
 virecanam² sampajjati yeva³ no vipajjati; yam virecanam
 āgammā jātiddhammā satā jātiyā parimuccanti jarādharmā⁴
 satā jātiyā parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā satā maraṇa
 parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasadhammā
 satā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyasehi parimuccan-
 ti ti⁵.

CIX.

1. Tikicchaka bhikkhave vamanam denti pīttasamutthā-
 nānam pi ābādhanam patighātaya samhasamutthānānam pi
 ābādhanam patighātaya vātasamutthānānam pi ābādhanam
 patighātaya. Attā¹ etam bhikkhave vamanam, n'etam attāhi
 ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vamanam sam-
 pajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca² kho³ bhikkhave ariyam
 vamanam desissāmi, yam vamanam sampajjati yeva⁴ no
 vipajjati; yam vamanam āgammā jātiddhammā satā jātiyā
 parimuccanti, jarādharmā satā jarāya parimuccanti,
 maraṇadhammā satā maraṇa parimuccanti, sokapari-
 devadukkhadomanassupāyasadhammā satā sokaparideva-
 dukkhadomanassupāyasehi parimuccanti. Tam supātha⁵
 . . . pe⁶ . . .

2. Katamam ca tam bhikkhave ariyam vamanam, yam⁷
 vamanam⁸ sampajjati yeva⁹ no vipajjati; yam vamanam
 āgammā jātiddhammā satā jātiyā parimuccanti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ omitted by T. M., M., * T. M., M., c'eva.

² M. pa; soka² pari² * M. Ph. omit ti.

³ S. adde tam. * Ph. m-eva; T. M., M., c'eva.

⁴ T. M., add sādā⁴ manasi⁴ * M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M., S. * M. la; Ph. pa.

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyaasaddhammā¹ sattā² soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyaasāhi parimuccanti?³

3. Sammaditthikassa bhikkhave micchaditthi vanta hoti, ye ca micchaditthipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vanta honti, sammaditthipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti. Sammasaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchasaṅkappe vanta hoti . . .⁴ sammavācassa bhikkhave micchāvāca vanta hoti . . . sammakammantassa bhikkhave micchakammanta vanta hoti . . . samma-ājīnassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīva vanta hoti . . . sammavayāmaassa bhikkhave micchavayāma vanta hoti . . . sammāsantissa bhikkhave micchāsanti vanta hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamaāhi vanta hoti . . . sammānāpasa bhikkhave micchānāgaṃ vantaṃ hoti . . . sammavimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vanta hoti, ye ca micchavimuttipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vanta honti, sammavimuttipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti.

4. Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇam, yaṃ⁵ vamaṇam sampajjati yeva⁶ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇam āgama jātidhammā satta jātiyā parimuccanti, jaradhammā . . . pa⁷ . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyaasaddhammā⁸ sattā⁹ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyaasāhi parimuccanti ti.

CX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave niddhamaniya dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammaditthikassa bhikkhave micchaditthi niddhanta hoti, ye ca micchaditthipaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhanta honti, sammaditthipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim

¹ omitted by T. M., M., ² M. pa.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M., M., S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M., M., c'eva.

⁵ M. pa; Ph. S. in full. ⁶ omitted by M.

gacchanti. Sammasāṅkappaṇa bhikkhava micchāsāṅkappe niddhanta hoti . . .¹ sammavācassa bhikkhava micchāvācā niddhanta hoti . . . sammakammantassa bhikkhava micchakammanto niddhanta hoti . . . sammā-āṇvaṇṇa bhikkhava micchā-āṇvaṇṇa niddhanta hoti . . . sammavāyamaṇṇa bhikkhava micchāvāyamaṇṇa niddhanta hoti . . . sammāsatiṭṭha bhikkhava micchāsatiṭṭha niddhanta hoti . . . sammāsamaḍḍhassa bhikkhava micchāsamaḍḍhi niddhanta hoti . . . sammānāyassa bhikkhava micchānāyassa niddhanta hoti . . . sammāvinnuttassa bhikkhava micchāvinnutti niddhanta hoti, ye ca micchāvinnuttiṭṭhapaṇṇa aṇeke papakā akusala dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantaṃ hoti, sammāvinnuttiṭṭhapaṇṇa ca aṇeke kusala dhammā bhāvanapāripurim gacchanti. Ime kho bhikkhava dāsa, niddhamanyaṃ dhammā ti.

CXI

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiradetu ekamantam nāda. Ekamantam nisīdno kho so² bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata na³ kho⁴ bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti⁵ ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu⁷ asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsāṅkappaṇa samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammavācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammakammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā-āṇvaṇṇa samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammavāyamaṇṇa samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamaḍḍhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammānāyassa samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvinnuttīyā⁸ samannāgato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhu⁹ bhikkhu¹⁰ asekho hoti ti.

¹ M. pa. ² omitted by T. M.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M. bhikkhava.

⁵ M. bhikkhussa; omitted by Ph. M. S.

⁶ T. 'vati, as in the next Sutta, till 'vinnutti, where it has 'tiyā 'samanā' and so on.

⁷ T. M. M. bhikkhava. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

CXII.

1. Dasa yīme bhikkhave asekhiya dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Asekha sammāditthi, asekho sammāsāṅkappo, asekha sammāvācā, asekho sammakammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekha sammāsati, asekho sammā-samādhi, asekhaṃ sammānāṇam, asekha sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhiya dhammā ti.

Samaṇasānaṇavaggo¹ pathamo.

Tass² uddānam³:

Saṅhā⁴ bojjhaṅgā micchattāṃ bījaṃ⁵ vijjaya⁶ nijjara⁷
Dhoṇaṇā⁸ ca⁹ tikiocā ca¹⁰ uddhamanap¹¹ dve¹² asekha¹³ ti.

CXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedittabbo anatto¹ ca, dhammo² ca vedittabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ³ ca, dhammaṃ⁴ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabham. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca?

2. Micchāditthi micchasaṅkappo micchāvācā micchā-kammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā-samādhi micchānāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

¹ Ph. T. M. M. Vagga.

² T. M. M. omit tass' udd' and the udd' itself.

³ S. samaggaṇhā. "omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ Ph. vijjā hoti; S. upavijaya. " M. "ram; S. vijjanam.

⁵ M. "nap; S. "nati" "omitted by M. S.

⁶ M. vamanam niddā; Ph. "na; S. "mena.

⁷ "omitted by Ph. " Ph. asekhiya; S. ca.

⁸ T. M. na attho; Ph. dhammo. " Ph. anatto.

⁹ Ph. T. M. dhammaṃ. " Ph. T. M. anattaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ajīvo sammavāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamanāhi sammāsāpaṇi sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

4. Adhammo¹ ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca² veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattoñ ca, dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbañ ti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ ti.

CXIV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattoñ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbañ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhiṇaṃ aṇeke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhiṇaṃ aṇeke kusalaṃ dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchasaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, ye ca micchasaṅkappaṇaṃ aṇeke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsaṅkappaṇaṃ aṇeke kusalaṃ dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāṇaṃ aṇeke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvācāṇaṃ aṇeke kusalaṃ dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, ye ca micchākammantaṃ aṇeke pāpakaṃ akusalaṃ dhammā sambhavanti,

¹ M. Ph. *omit* Adb², . . . attho ca.

² T. M₃. M, *add* bhikkhave.

³ M₃ then has ca attho ca (*add*).

ayam anatto, sammāsaṃsāraṇapaccayaṃ ca aneke kusala dhammā bhavaṇāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchā-
 ājivo bhikkhave adhammo, samuṇā-ājivo dhammo, ye ca micchā-ājivapaccayaṃ aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sam-
 bhavanti, ayam anatto, samuṇā-ājivapaccayaṃ ca aneke
 kusala dhammā bhavaṇāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho.
 Micchāvāyama bhikkhave adhammo, samuṇāvāyamo dhammo,
 ye ca micchāvāyamaṇapaccayaṃ aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā
 sambhavanti, ayam anatto, samuṇāvāyamaṇapaccayaṃ ca
 aneke kusala dhammā bhavaṇāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam
 attho. Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, samuṇāsati dhammo,
 ye ca micchāsatiṇapaccayaṃ aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā
 sambhavanti, ayam anatto, samuṇāsatiṇapaccayaṃ ca aneke
 kusala dhammā bhavaṇāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho.
 Micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, samuṇāsamādhi
 dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayaṃ aneke pāpaka
 akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, samuṇāsa-
 mādhipaccayaṃ ca aneke kusala dhammā bhavaṇāpāripūrim
 gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchāsaṃsaṇa bhikkhave adhammo,
 samuṇāsaṇa dhammo, ye ca micchāsaṇapaccayaṃ aneke
 pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto,
 samuṇāsaṇapaccayaṃ ca aneke kusala dhammā bhavaṇāpā-
 ripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho. Micchāvinnatti bhikkhave
 adhammo, samuṇāvinnatti dhammo, ye ca micchāvinnatti-
 paccayaṃ aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam
 anatto, samuṇāvinnattipaccayaṃ ca aneke kusala dhammā
 bhavaṇāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedittabbo dhammo ca, anatto
 ca vedittabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ
 ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yatha dhammo yatha
 attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti iti yaṃ tam vuttaṃ, idam
 etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

CXV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedittabbo dhammo ca, anatto
 ca vedittabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ
 ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yatha dhammo yatha attho.

tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatev' Sugato¹ utthāyasamā vihāram pavīsi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no² āvuso³ Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasamā vihāram pavīttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anattō ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyya ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho ayaṃ ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhavito ca viññānam sabrahmacārinam, pabotī cāyasmā⁴ ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasma ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁵, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etaṃ attham puccheyyāma⁶. Yathā no āyasma ānando vyākariṣṣati⁷, tathā naṃ dhāressāma⁸ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasma ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhim sammodimsu; sammodantyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpyam⁹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso ānando Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasamā vihāram pavīttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave¹⁰ veditabbo dhammo ca, anattō ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² T. M, add athāparam; ³ T. paṇḍv; M, vante no.

⁴ S. āy¹⁰; ⁵ T. 'yyama; ⁶ T. 'yya

⁷ M. Ph. 'yyāma; ⁸ M. Ph. sara¹¹

⁹ M. pa¹² i tathā pati¹³

¹⁴ Abhiṭṭhā, par. 7.

samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisittvā vitthāreṇa atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyaṇā viharatā pavitthe adhammo ca bhikkhava' veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca vidittvā dhammaṃ ca, amatthaṃ ca vidittvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabba¹ ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṇa uddiṭṭhassa vitthāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattaṇa vitthāreṇa atthaṃ vibhajeyyā² ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Sattha c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūṇaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṇa uddiṭṭhassa vitthāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattaṇa vitthāreṇa atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃ nāna mayaṃ yenāyaṃ Ānando ten' upasāṅkameyyāma⁴, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁵. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṇti⁶, tathā naṃ dāreṇa⁷ ti. Vibhajat'⁸ āyasmā Ānando ti⁹.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso paṇiso sārattiko sārāgaveṣi sārā-pariyesaṇaṃ carāṇaṃ mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato¹⁰ sārā-rato atikkamā¹¹ eva¹² mūlaṃ atikkamma¹³ khandhaṃ sakkhāpalāse¹⁴ sārāṃ pariyesitaḥḥaṃ mañneyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmāntānaṃ Satthari sammukkhāhāto tam Bhagavantaṃ uttisittvā¹⁵ amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbam maññetha¹⁶. So h'āvuso¹⁷ Bhagvā jāmaṃ jānāti paṇesam passati ekkabhūto ānābhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vatthi pavatti atthassa ninneta amataṇṇa dātā dhammassāmi¹⁸ Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇi' etassa kato ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe Bhagavantaṃ yena upasāṅkanitvā

¹ M. pa; tathā paṭi² T. 'yya. S. āy

³ Ph. 'bhajitassa. T. 'yyama; Ph. S. 'missāma.

⁴ T. 'yyama; M. pati⁵ T. 'ya throughout.

⁶ T. 'yyamā; M. M. 'yyamā; M. 'rissāma.

⁷ M. Ph. 'tu. omitted by Ph.

⁸ T. M. (hito; M. tiṭṭhito. M. 'kkam'.

⁹ T. ca. M. T. 'kkama. Ph. 'anu.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'kkamitvā.

¹¹ M. mañneyyātha; M. Ph. S. maññatha.

¹² T. M. S. āv'; Ph. only hī. M. Ph. S. 'sāmi throughout.

etam¹ attham puccheyyatha². Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā nam dhāreyyatha⁴ ti.

5. Addhāvuso⁵ Ananda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passanti cakkhubbhūto śārabhūto dhammabbhūto brahmabbhūto vattā parattā atthassa nimittā amatassa dātā dhammasaṃsāsi Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa⁶ kālo nhasi, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam⁷ attham puccheyyama⁸. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyama. Api cāyasma Ānando Sattha c'eva samvattanito sambhāvito ca viññānaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, jhōti cāyasma⁹ Ānando imassa Bhagavata saṃkhiṭṭena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa viṭṭhārena attham avihattassa¹⁰ viṭṭhārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasma Ānando agarukarivā¹¹ ti.

6. Tena h'āvuso¹² sūnātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsiṣāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Āyasma Ānando etad āvoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhiṭṭena uddeśaṃ uddiṣitvā viṭṭhārena attham vibhajitvā utthayasana vibharaṃ paritṭhe 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

7. Micchādītṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādītṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādītṭhipaccaya aneke papakā akusala dhammā sambhavanti, yaṃ anatto, sammādītṭhipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrīṃ gacchanti, yaṃ attho. Micchāsankappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsankappo dhammo . . . pe¹³ . . . micchāvacā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā

¹ M. S. ekam. ² T. "yyatha.

³ Ph. T. M. M. S. no: ⁴ T. "yyathā, and so always.

⁵ T. M. āv⁶ ⁶ T. assa; M. M. taṣsa.

⁷ T. ekam. ⁸ T. "yyama, and so always. ⁹ T. āy¹⁰

¹⁰ Ph. "bhajitassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. "katvā; T. M. agarukam (T. "tam) karitvā.

¹² T. M. M. āv¹³ ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhammo . . . micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā-
 kammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājivo āvuso adhammo,
 sammā-ājivo dhammo . . . micchāvāyamo āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvāyamo dhammo . . . micchāsammādhī āvuso adhammo,
 sammāsammādhī dhammo . . . micchānāpam āvuso adhammo,
 sammānāpam dhammo . . . micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccaya aneke
 pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anuttho, sam-
 māvimuttipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhammā bhavanāpāri-
 purim gacchanti, ayam attho. Yaṃ¹ kho no āvuso Bhagava
 saṃkhiṭṭena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibha-
 jitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho² adhammo ca bhikkhave
 veditabbo dhammo ca, anuttho³ ca veditabbo attho ca,
 adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anutthaṃ ca viditvā
 atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban'⁴
 ti, imassa kho ahaṃ⁵ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhiṭṭena uddo-
 ssa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avihattassa evam
 vitthārena attham ājanāmi⁶. Ākakkhamāna ca pana tumhe
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham
 puccheyyatha⁷. Yathā⁸ so⁹ Bhagava vyākaroṭi¹⁰, tathā nam
 dhareyyatha ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū ayaṃsanto
 Anandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana
 yena Bhagava ten¹¹ upasaṅkamissaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisiddhva. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinnaṃ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ: —

8. Yam kho no bhante Bhagava saṃkhiṭṭena uddesam
 uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana viha-
 ram pavittho² adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo³
 ca, anuttho ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā
 dhammaṃ ca, anutthaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante
 amhākaṃ acirapakkantaṃsā Bhagavato etad ahoṃ: Idam
 kho no āvuso Bhagava saṃkhiṭṭena uddesam uddisitvā

¹ M. ayam. ² M. la + tathā paṭi¹⁰ ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M., M., āj¹⁰ ⁵ M. paṭi¹⁰

⁶ T. M., M., S. no; M. kho. ⁷ S. 'kareyya.

⁸ M. pa + tathā paṭi¹⁰

vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyasaṇā vibhāram pavattho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo' ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' ti. Ko na kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhakaṃ etad ahoṃ: Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva sampagūto sambhāvito ca vinūṇaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti āyasmā¹ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyama, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaṃ attham puccheyyama. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākuriyaṃ, tathā naṃ dhāressamā² ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimhā³, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaṃ attham apucchimhā⁴. Tesam no bhante āyasmataṃ Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanahehi attho suvibhatto ti.

9. Satthu satthu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahapaṇḍo bhikkhave Ānando, naṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham puccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi c'etaṃ⁵ evaṃ eva⁶ vyākareyyaṃ. Yathā taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ, eso c'eva⁷ tassa⁸ attho, evaṃ ca naṃ dhāreyyātha ti.

CXVI.

1. Atha kho Ajito⁹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi; sanmodantiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ¹⁰ vitisaretvā ekamantaṃ

¹ M. pa : tathā paṭi¹ ² S. āy² ³ S. "reyyama.

⁴ M. "mimha; T. "mamha. ⁵ M. "ha; T. apucchimha.

⁶ M. Ph. ca taṃ; T. M. add attham. ⁷ T. evam.

⁸ T. M. c'etassa; M. c'ev'etassa.

⁹ Ph. Ajito throughout; S. Ajino; T. Ajito; M. ajivako; M. ajiviko. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sārā¹⁰

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Ajito* paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ambhūkaṃ bho Gotama paṇḍito* nāma sabrahmacāri, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni¹ cintitāni², yehi aśāsatitthiṃ upāraddha³ 'va* jānanti* upāraddh'amba'⁴ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'dhāretha no' tumhe bhikkhave paṇḍitarattham⁵ ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kalo, etassa Sugata kalo, yam Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sūva bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave sugātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhasissām⁶ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vadam abhiniggaṇhāti* abhinippīleti⁷. Tena ca adhammikaṃ parisam rañjati⁸, tena sā adhammikaṃ parisā uccāsaddā⁹ mahāsaddā¹⁰ hoti¹¹ 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vadam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti. Tena ca adhammikaṃ parisam rañjati¹², tena sā adhammikaṃ parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ ca vadam adhammikaṃ ca vadam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisam rañjati¹³, tena sā adhammikaṃ parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho' ti.

5. Idha¹⁴ pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vadam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca

* M₁ ajvako; T. M₂ ajvito; omitted by S.

¹ T. M₂ M₃ paṇḍisso; T. M₂ have also brahma va instead of sabrahma² ² Ph. cinta³

³ omitted by T. M₂ S. ⁴ Ph. uddha.

⁵ T. M₂ M₃ pajā⁶ ⁶ M. Ph. S. 'dhamma.

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ M. Ph. 'hati throughout.

⁹ T. M₂ 'ppeleti throughout. ¹⁰ T. M₂ rajati.

¹¹ M. Ph. uccāsaddamahā¹² throughout.

¹² M. Ph. honti always. ¹³ T. M₂ rajati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. omit this passage.

dhammākam¹ parisam cañjeti², tena sã dhammāka³ parisā
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata
bho' ti.⁴

5. Adhammo ca⁵ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca,
anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā
dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo
yatthā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabham⁶. Katamo⁷ ca⁸ bhik-
khave adhammo, katamo ca⁹ dhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ anatto,
katamo ca¹¹ attho?

7. Micchādittthi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādittthi dham-
mo, ye ca micchādittthipaccaya¹² aneke pāpaka¹³ akusala
dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammādittthipaccaya¹⁴
ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripārim gacchanti,
ayam attho. Micchāsankappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-
sankappo dhammo . . . micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo,
sammāvācā dhammo . . . micchākammanto bhikkhave
adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājivo
bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājivo dhammo . . . micchāvā-
yāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . .
micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo . . . sammāsati dhammo;
micchāsamādhī bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhī dham-
mo . . . micchānāpam bhikkhave adhammo, sammānāpam
dhammo . . . micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-
vimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccaya¹⁵ aneke¹⁶ pā-
paka¹⁷ akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammā-
vimuttipaccaya¹⁸ ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripārim
gacchanti, ayam attho.

Adhammo ca¹⁹ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto
ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ

¹ S. adh^o ² T. M₁, rajati.

³ S. adds the following passage, viz. Idha pana bh^o
ekacco dh^o vādena dh^o vādam abhinigg^o abhinipp^o, tena
ca dh^o parisam r^o, tena sã dh^o parisā ucc^o mahā^o hoti
'paṇḍito vata bho p^o r^o bho' ti.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. S. add ti.

⁶ T. M., only have katamo ca bh^o adh^o kat^o ca anatto.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. M., M₁ pe 1 ayam anatto.

⁹ T. M., M₁ pe 2 ayam attho.

ca, anattāhaṃ ca viditvā attāhaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXVII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo¹ brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten² upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhūṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ³ vitthāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tiram, kin⁴ pārimaṃ tiram' ti?

2. Micchādittḥi kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tiram, sammā-dittḥi pārimaṃ tiram. Micchāsankappo orimaṃ tiram, sammāsankappo pārimaṃ tiram. Micchāvācā orimaṃ tiram, sammāvācā pārimaṃ tiram. Micchākammanto orimaṃ tiram, sammākammanto pārimaṃ tiram. Micchā-ājivo orimaṃ tiram, sammā-ājivo pārimaṃ tiram. Micchāvāyāmo orimaṃ tiram, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṃ tiram, micchāsati orimaṃ tiram, sammāsati pārimaṃ tiram. Micchāsamādhī orimaṃ tiram, sammāsamādhī pārimaṃ tiram. Micchā-nāgaṃ orimaṃ tiram, sammānāgaṃ pārimaṃ tiram. Micchāvimutti orimaṃ tiram, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tiram.

Idam kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tiram, idam pārimaṃ tiram ti.

Appaka te manussesu ye jaṇā pāragāmino

atthāyaṃ itarā paṇā tiram evānudharati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhūte⁵ dhamme dhammāsurattino
te jaṇā pāram essanti⁶ maccedbheyyaṃ suduttaram.

Kaṇham dhammaṃ vippalāya sukkaṃ bhūvetha paṇḍito
okaṃ anokaṃ agumha vīveke yattha dāraṃ.

Tatrābhīratim iṇcheyya hitvā kaṃe akīncano

pariyodapeyya attānam cīttakleshi⁷ paṇḍito.

¹ Ph. S. Saṅgāravo. ² M. Ph. sārā⁸

³ omitted by T. M., M.

⁴ T. 'to. ⁵ Ph. T. M., M., issanti.

⁶ M₂ citakhehi.

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgeṇ¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
 adānapatiniṣṣagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khināsava² jūṭimanto³ te loke parinibbutā⁴ ti.

CXVIII.

1. Orimaṇ ca vo⁵ bhikkhave tīraṃ desāsami⁶ pārimā⁷ ca
 tīraṃ. Taṃ eunātha sādḥukam mamaikaroṭha, bhāsissāmi
 ti. 'Esam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaso-
 sum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave orimam tīraṃ, katamaṇ ca
 pārimam tīraṃ?

Miccādiṭṭhi bhikkhave⁸ orimaṇ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi
 pārimam tīraṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . micchāvimutti orimam tīraṃ,
 sammāvimutti pārimam tīraṃ. Idam kho bhikkhave ori-
 mam tīraṃ, idam pārimam tīraṃ ti.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati,
 Ye ca kho samuna-d-akkhāte dhamme³ dhammānubavattino
 te janā pāram essanti maccudheyyam suttataram.
 Kaṇham dhammam vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāveṭṭha paṇḍito
 okā anokam agamma viveka yattṭha dūramam.
 Tatrābhīratim iccheyya hūva kāme akincano
 pariyaḍapeyya uttānam cittaḷḷesehi paṇḍito.
 Yesam sambodhiyaṅgeṇ¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
 adānapatiniṣṣagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khināsava² jūṭimanto³ te loke parinibbutā⁴ ti.

CXIX.

1. 'Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁵ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe ssaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugam nivattho allam

¹ T. M, 'dhi ang' ² T. jati' ³ M. 'bbuta.

⁴ only in S. ⁵ M, desassami. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. dhammo.

⁹ Ph. Jānussoṇi; M. Jānussoṇi; M, Jānussoṇi; M, Jā-
 nussoṇi throughout; T. Jāṇussoṇi, Jānussoṇi and Jānussoṇi.

kasamutthim adāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantam thūto hoti. Addasa¹ kho Bhagava Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam tadah'uposathe ssaṃ nahātam navam khomayugam nivattham allam kasamutthim adāya avidūre ekamantam thūtam, divvā² Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam etad avoca 'kin m' kho³ tvam brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe ssaṃ nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam kasamutthim adāya ekamantam thūto, kin nu⁴ kho⁵ ajja⁶ brāhmaṇakulassa⁷ ti? 'Paccoroham' bho Gotama ajjo brāhmaṇakulassa⁸ ti. 'Yathākatham pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇaṇam paccorohasi hoti⁹ ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe ssaṃ nahāto navam khomayugam nivattha allena gomayena paṭharim opañjivā¹⁰ haritohi kusehi paṭtharivā¹¹ antara ca velam antara ca agyūgāram¹² seyyam kappenti. Te tam rattim tikkhattam paccutthāya¹³ pañjalikā¹⁴ aggim nannasanti 'paccorohama bhavantam¹⁵, paccorohama bhavantam¹⁶ ti, bahutena¹⁷ ca sappitelena navanitena aggim santappenti, lassā ca rattiya accayena paṭitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena brāhmaṇo santappenti. Evaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇaṇam paccorohasi hoti¹⁸ ti. 'Aññattha kho brāhmaṇa¹⁹ brāhmaṇaṇam paccorohasi²⁰, aññattha ca²¹ pana ariyassa vinaya paccorohasi hoti²² ti. 'Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinayo paccorohasi hoti²³? 'Siddhu me bhavam Gotama tatha dhammam desetu, yatha ariyassa vinayo paccorohasi hoti²⁴ ti²⁵. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suvāhi sādhuṇam manasikarohi, bhāsīsam²⁶ ti. 'Evaṃ bho²⁷ ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ M. ova. ² M. Ph. S. divvāna.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T. M. M.

⁵ T. M. 'ajja; S. ajja; omitted by M.; M. Ph. add brāhmaṇa. ⁶ M. Ph. brāhmakulassa.

⁷ M. 'jetvā; T. omayitvā; M. ova.

⁸ Ph. santharivā; M. pavitthareva.

⁹ T. M. aggāgāram. ¹⁰ M. pañjalikāya paccutthāya.

¹¹ Ph. bhagavantam; M. mahantam and bhavantam.

¹² M. bahukena; Ph. bahutena. ¹³ omitted by T. M.

¹⁴ M. M. add hoti. ¹⁵ omitted by M.

¹⁶ T. M. M. hoti ti. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

2. Idha brahmana ariyasaṅvako iti paṭisaṅkikkhati 'micchādittthiā kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādittthim pajahati, micchādittthiā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsāṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsāṅkappam pajahati, micchāsāṅkappā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvācam pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati . . . 'Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchākammantaṃ pajahati, micchākammantā paccorohati . . . 'Micchā-āṇvassa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchā-āṇvam pajahati, micchā-āṇvā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvāyāmaṃ pajahati, micchāvāyāmā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsamādhisesa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsamādhim pajahati, micchāsamādhimhā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāñāpassa kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāñāpaṃ pajahati, micchāñāpā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dittthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohanti hoti ti'.

3. Aññathā kho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohanti, aññathā ca' pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohanti hoti, imissā ca kho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohantiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohanti kalam naḅghati' soḷasim.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M. hoti ti; omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. n'aggh'; S. na aggh'

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakaṃ naṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge paṇupetaṃ sarana-gaṇaṃ ti.

CXX.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohanam desissāmi². Tam supātha³ . . . pe⁴ . . . Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave ariya paccorohant⁵?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako⁶ iti paṭisañcikkhati⁷ 'micchādittthiya⁸ kho pāpako vipako dittthe c'eva dhamma abhi-samparāyaṇ⁹ cā¹⁰ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādittthiṃ pajahati, micchādittthiya paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsāṅkap-passa kho pāpako¹¹ vipako¹² . . . pe¹³ . . . micchāvācāya kho . . . micchākammantassa kho . . . micchā-ājivassa kho . . .¹⁴ micchāvāyama¹⁵ssa kho . . . micchāsatiyā kho . . . micchāsammādhissa kho . . . micchānāpassa kho . . . micchā-vimuttiyā kho pāpako vipako dittthe c'eva dhamma abhi-samparāyaṇ¹⁶ cā¹⁷ ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiya paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariya paccorohant¹⁸ ti.

CXXI.

1. Suriyassa¹ bhikkhave ndayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamam, etaṃ pubbanimittam, yad² idam³ aruṇaggam⁴. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave kusalāsam dhammānam etaṃ pubbaṅgamam, etaṃ pubbanimittam, yad idam sammādiṭṭhi.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi⁵ssa⁶ bhikkhave sammāsāṅkappo⁷ pahoti. Sammāsāṅkappassa sammāvācā⁸ pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto⁹ pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājīro¹⁰ pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyamo¹¹ pahoti. Sammāvāyama¹²ssa sammāsati¹³ pahoti. Sammāsati¹⁴ssa sammāsammādi

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

² M. M. desessāmi.

³ T. M. add andhakaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. pe.

⁷ M. Ph. sū⁸

⁸ M. etaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. nuggam; S. nuttam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. diṭṭhikassa.

pahoti. Sammāsamaḍhissa sammāññaṃ pahoti. Sammāññassa² sammāvimutti pahoti ti³.

CXXII.

1. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto samma-ājiyo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamaḍhi sammāññaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Paccorohaṇivaggo⁵ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ:

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagaravo ca orinam

Dve c'eva paccorohāṇi pubbaṅgamam āsavo ca ti.]

CXXIII.

1. Dasa yime⁶ bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāta na aññatra sugatavinaya. Katame dasa?

2. Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo⁷ sammāvācā sammākammanto samma-ājiyo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamaḍhi sammāññaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāta na aññatra sugatavinaya ti⁸.

CXXIV.

1. Dasa yime⁹ bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinaya. Katame dasa?

¹ T. M₁ 'nāyissa. ² omitted by Ph. S. ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ only in M.; M₂ has tass' uddānaṃ: samkhittā vitthataṃ Anando Ajina ve yam gayhaka dva paccorohāṇi vutta suriya āsarakkhaya ti. ⁵ T. ime.

⁶ Ph. pa : sammākammanto. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ ti.

CXXV.

1. Dasa yime² bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ ti.

CXXVI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rūgavinayapariyosāna honti, dosavinayapariyosāna honti, mohavinayapariyosāna honti na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rūgavinayapariyosāna honti, dosavinayapariyosāna honti, mohavinayapariyosāna honti na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ ti.

CXXVII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁵ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahalikkatā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayaṃ. Katame dasa?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. ime.

³ T. rūgavinaya⁶ as in CXXVI. ⁴ is missing in M.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXIX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinaya ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinaya. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

CXXXI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata ekantanibbidhaya virāgaya nirodhaya upasamaya abhiññāya sambodhaya nibbānaya samvuttanti na aññatra sugatavinaya ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvita bahulikata ekantanibbidhaya virāgaya nirodhaya upasamaya abhiññāya sambodhaya nibbānaya samvuttanti na aññatra sugatavinaya ti.

¹ M. lā; Ph. pa.

CXXXII.

1. Dasa yīme bhikkhave micchattā. Katame dasa?
2. Micchādittī micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ajīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsādhī micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.
- Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Dasa yīme bhikkhave sammattā. Katame dasa?
2. Sammādittī sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ajīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.
- Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti.

Parisuddharaggo¹ tatiyo².

CXXXIV.

1. Sādhun ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi; asādhun ca, tam suṇātha sādhuṃ ca manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosam. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave asādhun?

Micchādittī micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ajīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsādhī micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhun.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave sādhuṃ?

¹ S. Parisuddhi²; Ph. Vaggo.

² M. *adda tass' mādānaṃ*: parisuddhamāno upamala-ragavipatājanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti.

³ T. desessāmi.

Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsammādi sammāñāpaṇi sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhuṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Ariyaḍhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariyaḍhammaṃ ca, taṃ supātha sādhuṃkaṃ² manasikarottha³ . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

4. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Kusalaṃ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalaṃ⁷ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave akusalam?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalam.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kusalam?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalam.

CXXXVII.

1. Atthaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anattaṃ ca, taṃ supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

¹ T. M., desessāmi. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. aku⁶

⁶ M., M., desessāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. ku⁸

⁸ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anatto.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave attho ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca.
 tam suvātha . . . pe¹ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi anā-
 savañ ca, tam suvātha . . . pe¹ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti.

CXI.

1. Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi anā-
 vajjañ ca, tam suvātha . . . pe¹ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. * omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.
² M. Ph. M₁ dese² * M. T. M₂ dese²

CXLI.

1. Tapaniṇṇā ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ atapaniṇṇā ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?

Micchāditthi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?

Sammāditthi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Ācāyagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ apacāyagāmiṇ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo?

Micchāditthi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacāyagāmi dhammo?

Sammāditthi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacāyagāmi dhammo ti.

CXLIH.

1. Dukkhuḍḍayaṇ¹ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ sukkhuḍḍayaṇ¹ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhuḍḍayaṇ dhammo?

Micchāditthi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhuḍḍayaṇ dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkhuḍḍayaṇ dhammo?

Sammāditthi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkhuḍḍayaṇ dhammo ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M. dese².

² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. "indriyaṇ; T. M. M. "uddayaṇ throughout.

⁶ T. M. dese².

CXLIIV.

1. Dukkhavipakaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi*
 sukhavipakaṇ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe* . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipako dhammo?
 Micchādittṭhi . . . pe* . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipako dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipako dhammo?

Sammādittṭhi . . . pe* . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipako dhammo ti.

Sādhuvaggo* catuttho*.

CXLV.

1. Ariyamaggaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi*
 anariyamaggaṇ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe* . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Micchādittṭhi . . . pe* . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Sammādittṭhi . . . pe* . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Sikkhamaggaṇ* ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi*
 kapphamaggaṇ* ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe* . . .

* M. Ph. T. dese* * omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

* M. la; Ph. pa. * Ph. T. M. Vaggo.

* M. adds tass' uddānam:

Sādhum ariyakusalam atthadhammam anāsavaṃ

Sāvajjam tapaniyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhuddayaṃ

Dukkhavipākena te dāsa ti.

* Ph. T. M. dese* * M. Ph. S. kappha*

* M. dese* * M. Ph. S. sukka*

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
Micchādīṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvīnuttī.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sikkhamaggo?
Sammādīṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvīnuttī.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhamaggo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Saddhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaddhammaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?
Micchādīṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvīnuttī.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?
Sammādīṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvīnuttī.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Sappurisaḍḍhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asappurisaḍḍhammaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisaḍḍhammo?
Micchādīṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvīnuttī.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisaḍḍhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisaḍḍhammo?
Sammādīṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvīnuttī.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisaḍḍhammo ti.

CXLIX.

1. Uppādetabbaṃ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi² na uppādetabbaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabba dhammo?
Micchādīṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvīnuttī.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabba dhammo.

¹ M. 1a; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M., dese²

³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M., M., dese²

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M., M., omit also taṃ su²;
S. in full.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti.

CL.

1. Asevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi*
na asevitabbañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe* . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na asevitabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na asevitabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asevitabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asevitabbo dhammo ti.

CLI.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi*
na bhāvetabbañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe* . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti.

CLII.

1. Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi*
na bahulikātabbañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe* . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe* . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti.

* M. 1a; Ph. pa.

* M. Ph. T. M. *deso**

* T. M. M. *sevi*; T. M. *throughout*.

* omitted by M. Ph.; S. *in full*.

* in M. there is some disorder.

* M. Ph. T. *deso**

CLIII.

1. Anussaritabbā ca vo bhikkhave dhamman desissāmi¹
na anussaritabbā ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?

Micchaditthi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?

Sammāditthi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti.

CLIV.

1. Sacchikātabbā ca vo bhikkhave dhamman desissāmi¹
na sacchikātabbā ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Micchaditthi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Sammāditthi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ pañcama⁶.

Pagūāsako⁷ tatiyo.

CLV.

1. Dasahi¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato puggalo
na sevītabbo. Katamehi dasahi²?

¹ M. Ph. M. *dasā* ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M. M. *dese*.

⁵ M. M. Ariyavaggo; Ph. T. M. Vaggo.

⁶ M. *sāmaññapañnāsako*; S. *tatiyapagūāsako*; Ph. T. M. M. omit *Panno* tatiyo.

⁷ M. *adda tass' uddānam*; ariyo maggo kapphamaggo saddhammo sappurisaḍḍhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevitabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bahulikātabbo dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti. ⁸ T. M. *add me*.

⁹ T. M. *add dasahi bh' dh' sa' pu' sevītabbo*.

2. Micchādiṭṭhiko¹ hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchāvāco² hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvayāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti, micchāhāṇī³ hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi sammānāgato puggalo na sevitaḥho.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato puggalo sevitaḥho. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Sammādiṭṭhiko¹ hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvāco² hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājivo hoti, sammāvayāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti, sammāhāṇī³ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi sammānāgato puggalo sevitaḥho ti⁴.

CLVI—CLXVI.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato puggalo na bhajitaḥho . . . pe⁵ . . . bhajitaḥho¹ . . . pe⁶ . . . na² payirupāsitaḥho . . . payirupāsitaḥho³ . . . pe⁷ . . . na⁴ puṇṇo hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . puṇṇo hoti⁹ . . . na pāsāṃso hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . pāsāṃso hoti¹¹ . . . agāravo hoti . . . sagāravo¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . appatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . eappatikkho¹⁶ hoti . . . na ārādhako hoti . . . pe¹⁷ . . . ārādhako hoti¹⁸ . . .¹⁹ na visujjhati . . . pe²⁰ . . . visujjhati . . . mānam²¹ nādhīhi hoti²² . . . pe²³ . . . mānam²⁴ adbhhoti²⁵

¹ M. 'diṭṭhi.

² M. Ph. 'ca; T. 'vayāmo; M₂ 'vayāmo and 'vāco.

³ M. Ph. 'pam. ⁴ M. Ph. 'diṭṭhi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. adds in parenthesis Chuttaradiyaddhasatādisenttam peyyalavasema gaṇitaḥham.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₂ na bh¹; M₂ adds ti. ⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by T. M₂. ¹⁰ T. M₂ na pay².

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹² T. M₂ M₂ hoti ti.

¹³ Ph. gā³ ¹⁴ T. 'tikko; M. 'tisso; Ph. 'tisso.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁶ M₂ māram; T. M₂ mānam and māram.

¹⁷ M. 'vibhoti. ¹⁸ T. M₂ M₂ 'ti ti; M. 'vibhoti.

...¹ paññāya na vajjhati . . . pe² . . . paññāya vajjhati;
 ...³ bahum apuññam pasavati . . . bahum puññam pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsāṅkappo hoti, sammā-
 vāco⁵ hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ajīvo hoti, sam-
 māyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti,
 sammāñāpi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samaññagato
 puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo⁷ aṭṭṭho⁸.

CLXVII.

1. Tenā kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
 uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam
 kusamutthim ādāya Bhagavato avidure ekamantam thito
 hoti. Addasā¹⁰ kho Bhagava Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam
 tadah' uposathe sisam nahātam navam khomayugam ni-
 vattham allam kusamutthim ādāya ekamantam thitam,
 disvā¹¹ Jāṇussoṇim brāhmaṇam etad avoca 'kin nu kho¹²
 tvaṃ brāhmaṇa tadah' uposathe sisam nahāto navam
 khomayugam nivattho allam kusamutthim ādāya ekaman-
 tam thito, kim nu khv¹³ aṇṇa brāhmaṇa brāhmanakulassa¹⁴
 ti¹⁵? 'Paccorohanti kho Gotama aṇṇa brāhmanakulassa¹⁶

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M., M., 'ti ti. ⁴ M. Ph. 'diṭṭhi.

⁵ M. Ph. M., 'cā. ⁶ M. Ph. 'vaṇṇa.

⁷ M. Sammādiṭṭhivaggo; Ph. M., Sammādiṭṭhipappāsakam;
 T. Pannāsakam; M., 'ki.

⁸ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. chattham; omitted by T. M., M.

⁹ see p. 233 n. 9. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'sa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

¹³ S. kho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. brahmanakulassa.

¹⁵ T. adds pucchā.

ti. 'Yathakathāṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇa tadab' upasathe ssaṃ nahāta naraṃ khomayugasa nivattā allaṃ gomayena pathaviṃ opubhūtvā¹ haritehi kusehi pavitharitvā² antara ca velāṃ antara ca agyāgarāṃ³ sxyyāṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattūṃ tikkhatūṃ paccutthāya pañjalika aggim namassanti⁴ paccorohāṃ bhavantaṃ paccorohāṃ bhavantaṃ⁵ ti, bahutena⁶ ca sappitelena navaṃteṇa aggim santappenti. Tassa ca rattiyā accayena paditena khādaniyena bhōjanīyena brāhmaṇa santappenti. Evaṃ kho⁷ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi⁸, aññathā ca⁹ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathakathāṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti'? Sādhu¹⁰ me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa saṃgāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarehi, bhāssissanti' ti. 'Evaṃ bhū¹¹ ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇa Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyassavako iti paṭisaṃrikkhati¹² 'pāpātipātassa kho pāpako vipako dīṭṭhe c'eva¹³ dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhiya pāpātipātāṃ pajahati, pāpātipātā paccorohati . . . 'Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipako dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhiya adinnādānaṃ pajahati, adinnādāna paccorohati . . . 'Kāmesu micchācārassa kho pāpako vipako dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ ca' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhiya kāmesu micchācāraṃ pajahati, kāmesu micchācāra paccorohati . . . 'Musāvādasassa kho pāpako vipako dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ ca' ti. So iti

¹ T. M. ubbhajitvā; M. nibbhaṃjitvā.

² M. M. pavithharitvā; Ph. santharitvā; T. pavithhajitvā.

³ T. M. aggā⁴

⁴ M. T. bahukena; Ph. M. bahutena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. S. add. hoti.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. hoti ti.

⁹ T. twice; S. adda vata.

¹⁰ T. M. S. dīṭṭh'eva thoroughant; M. dīṭṭh'eva and dīṭṭhe c'eva.

paṭisaṃkhāya musavādaṃ pajahatī, musavādaṃ paccorohati . . . 'Pisunāya' vacāya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā' ti. So itī paṭisaṃkhāya pisunavācāṃ pajahati, pisunāya vacāya paccorohati . . . 'Pharusāya vacāya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā' ti. So itī paṭisaṃkhāya pharusavācāṃ pajahati, pharusāya vacāya paccorohati . . . 'Samphappalāpasaṃ kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā' ti. So itī paṭisaṃkhāya samphappalāpāṃ pajahati, samphappalāpā paccorohati . . . 'Abhiññhāya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā' ti. So itī paṭisaṃkhāya abhiññham pajahati, abhiññhāya paccorohati . . . 'Vyāpādassa' kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā' ti. So itī paṭisaṃkhāya vyāpādaṃ pajahati, vyāpādā paccorohati . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiya kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā' ti. So itī paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiya paccorohati. Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohanti hoti ti.

3. Aññathā' bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohanti' aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohanti hoti, imissa ca' bho' Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇāya brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohanti kalam aḅbhatti' soḷasaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakāṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāsetu ajja-t-agge pāsupetam caraṇam gataṃ ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇaṃ desissāmi*, tam suṇātha . . . pe² . . . Bhagava etad avoca: Katama ca bhikkhave ariyaṃ paccorohanti?

¹ M. Ph. M. S. pisun^o *ulvaya*. * T. vya^o *ulvaya*.

² M. Ph. *add* kho. ³ S. *add* hoti.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁵ *omitted by* T.

⁶ M. Ph. *v'aggh*; Ph. T. M. M. *anti*.

⁷ M. *pā*; *omitted by* Ph. ⁸ T. M. *deso*.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'paṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva¹ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pāṇātipātam pajahati, pāṇātipātā paccorohati . . . pe² . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhim pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho Saṅgaravo³ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīṃ sammodi . . . pe⁴ . . . Ekamantam nisīno kho Saṅgaravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca 'kin na kho bho Gotama orimam tiram, kin pārimam tiram' ti?

2. Pāṇātipāto kho brāhmaṇa orimam tiram, pāṇātipātā veramam pārimam tiram. Adinnādānaṃ kho⁵ brāhmaṇa⁶ orimam tiram, adinnādānā veramaṇi pārimam tiram. Kāmesu micchācārā orimam tiram, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi pārimam tiram. Musāvādo orimam tiram, musāvādā veramaṇi pārimam tiram. Piṇḍā vācā orimam tiram, piṇḍāya vācāya veramaṇi pārimam tiram. Pharusā vācā orimam tiram, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi pārimam tiram. Samphappalāpo orimam tiram, samphappalāpā veramaṇi pārimam tiram. Abhiṇṇā orimam tiram, anabhiṇṇāya veramaṇi pārimam tiram. Vyāpādo orimam tiram, vyāpādo pārimam tiram. Micchādīṭṭhi orimam tiram, sammādīṭṭhi pārimam tiram.

Idam kho brāhmaṇa orimam tiram, idam pārimam tiram ti.

¹ M. S. dīṭṭh' eva throughout.

² Ph. S. in full, as in the preceding Sutta; M. has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohati, and so henceforth.

³ Ph. S. Sag⁴ throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁵ omitted by S.

Appaka te mammesu ye janā paragūnino
 athāya¹ itarā pajā tiram evānudharati.
 Ye ca kho samma-dakkhāte dhamma dhammanuvattino
 te janā pāram essanti² maccudheyyam suduttaram.
 Kappam dhammam vippahāya sukkaṃ bhavetha paṇḍito
 okā anokam āgama viyeke yattha dūramam.
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitā kame akūncano
 pariyoḍapeyya añānam cittakleshi³ paṇḍito.
 Yesam sambodhyaṅgesu⁴ sammācittam subhāritam
 adānapalīnissagge anupādāya ye roṭṭi
 khupāsava jutimanto⁵ te loke parinibbuta⁶ ti⁷.

CLXX.

1. Orimañ ca ro¹ bhikkhave tiram desissamī pārimañ
 ca tiram, tam supātha . . . pe² . . . Katamañ ca bhik-
 khave orimañ tiram, katamañ ca pārimañ tiram?

2. Pānātipāto kho bhikkhave orimañ tiram, pānātipātā
 veramañi pārimañ tiram. Adinnādānam orimañ tiram,
 adinnādānā veramañi pārimañ tiram. Kāmesu micchācāro
 orimañ tiram, kāmesu micchācārā veramañi pārimañ
 tiram. Musāvādo orimañ tiram, musāvādā veramañi pā-
 rimam tiram. Pisunā vācā orimañ tiram, pisunāya vācāya
 veramañi pārimañ tiram. Pharusā vācā orimañ tiram,
 pharusāya vācāya veramañi pārimañ tiram. Samphappā-
 lāpo orimañ tiram, samphappalāpā veramañi pārimañ
 tiram. Abhiṇṇā orimañ tiram, abhiṇṇā pārimañ tiram.
 Vyāpādo orimañ tiram, vyāpādo pārimañ tiram. Micchā-
 diṭṭhi orimañ tiram, sammādiṭṭhi pārimañ tiram.

Idam kho bhikkhave orimañ tiram, idam pārimañ
 tiram ti.

¹ M. athāya. * Ph. issanti.

² Ph. cittaṃ kesshi.

³ M. "dham aḍḍ" * M. jāti.

⁴ M. "bbūta. * omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M., * omitted by M. Ph.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmīno
 athāyaṃ itarā paṇā tīraṃ eṇānuddāvati.
 Ye ca kko samāra-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānuyattino,
 te janā parama vesanti¹ maccudheyyaṃ saduttaram.
 Kāhaṃ dhammaṃ vipphāya sukkaṃ bhāveṭṭha paṇḍito
 ekā anokam āgamaṃ viveka yattā dāraṃam.
 Tatrahhiratā iccheyya hitā kāme akūcana
 pariyaḍapeyya añānaṃ cittaḥkleshi paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesa² sammācittā subhāvitā,
 anāḍānapaṭiniesagge anupāḍāya ye ratā
 khaṇḍasaṃ jūṇanta³ te loka pariaibhuta⁴ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditabbo attō ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ ca,
 dhammaṃ ca viditvā attāṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attō,
 tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ¹. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
 ca anatto ca?

2. Paṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāra musā-
 vāde piṇḍāya vācā pharusaṃ vācā sampiḥappalāpo abhiḥjā
 vyāpādo micchādittāhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Ka-
 tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attō ca?

3. Paṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādāna veramaṇi kāmesu
 micchācāra veramaṇi musāvāda veramaṇi piṇḍāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pharusaṃ vācāya veramaṇi sampiḥappalāpaṃ vera-
 maṇi anabhiḥjā vyāpādo sammādittāhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attō ca.

Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
 ca veditabbo attō ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ ca,
 dhammaṃ ca viditvā attāṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attō²,
 tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ yuttam, idaṃ etaṃ
 paṭicea vuttan ti.

¹ Ph. issanti.² T. M. "dhi ang"³ T. jāti^o⁴ M. "bhāta.⁵ M. Ph. T. "bhan 6.⁶ M. uddo ca.

CLXXII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatrā* Sugato upbhāyāsana vihāram pavīṭṭi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoḥ: Idam kho no* āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhitteṇa uddesaṃ uddisīva viñhāreṇa atthaṃ avibhajitvā upbhāyāsana vihāram pavīṭṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko na kho imassa Bhagavato saṅkhitteṇa uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa viñhāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattassa viñhāreṇa atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoḥ: Ayam kho āvuso Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvannito sambhāvito ca viññanāṃ sahrasamācārīnam, pahoti cāyasmaṃ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavato saṅkhitteṇa uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa viñhāreṇa atthaṃ avibhattassa viñhāreṇa atthaṃ vibhajitvā, Yan nūna mayaṃ yeṇāyasmaṃ Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmaṃ Mahākaccāno vyākharissati, tathā naṃ dharessāma* ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yeṇāyasmaṃ Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamissu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ saddhīm sammolissu; sammodayyāṃ kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ vṛttisrotvā ekamantaṃ nisthissu. Ekamantaṃ nisīna kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avocuṃ: Idam kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṅkhitteṇa uddesaṃ uddisīva viñhāreṇa atthaṃ avibhajitvā upbhāyāsana vihāram pavīṭṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ

* M. S. vatrāna; Ph. vatrā ca.

* omitted by T. 1. S. āy* 2. T. *reyyama.

ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā atthāyaṣaṇā vibharaṃ pavattho adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo¹ dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko na kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyya ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Sattha c'eva samvannito sambhavitō ca viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pabotī cāyasmā² Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyya ti? Yan nūna mayaṃ yonāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasāṅkameyyāma, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṃsati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmu ti. Vibhajat'³ āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattiko sārāgaveṇ sārāpariyesanam caruṇāno mahato rukkhassa titthato sāravato⁴ atikkama⁵ eva⁶ mūlaṃ atikkamaṃ khandham sakkhāpalāso sārāṃ pariyositabbam maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantānaṃ Sattharī sammukkhābhūto taṃ Bhagavantam atisitvā⁷ amho etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbam maññetha⁸. So h'⁹ āvuso Bhagavā jaṇam jācāti passam passati cak-khābhūto āgābhūto dhammābhūto brahmābhūto vattā pavatta atthassa ninneta¹⁰ amatassa dātā dhammassāna¹¹ Tathāgato. So c'eva pan' etassi kaḷo ahoṣi, yam tumbhe

¹ M. pa + tathā paṭi² S. āy³

⁴ Ph. vibhajata; M. jito.

⁵ M. sārato; omitted by T. M.⁶ M. atikkama.

⁷ M. Ph. atikkamitvā.

⁸ M. Ph. maññeyyātha; M. M. S. maññatha.

⁹ S. hi; omitted by T. M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. sāmi throughout.

Bhagavantam yeva upasāṅkamitva etam attham puccheyyatha. Yathā ro¹ Bhagava vyakareyya, tatha nam dharēyyatha² ti.

5. Addhāmaso Kaccāna Bhagava jānam jānati jassam passati cakkhūbhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-bhūto vattā paratā atthassa ninneti amatassa dātā dhammassami Tathagato. So c'eva pa³ etassa kulo abhoi, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasāṅkamitva etam attham puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyakareyya, tathā nam dharēyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Sattlā c'eva samvācāmito sambhāvito ca viññānam saḥbrahmaccāriyam, paḥoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imasā Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham viññajitum. Viññajā⁴ ayasma Mahākaccāno agarukarita⁵ ti.

ti. Tenā⁶ h'ayaso⁷ anatha sadhukam manusikarotha. bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ ayaso⁸ ti kko te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccasosum. Āyasma Mahākaccāno etad avoca: Yaṃ kko no ayaso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisīva vitthārena attham avibhajīva atthayasana⁹ viññānam pavīṭṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo¹⁰ ca, anattā ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammā¹¹ ca viditvā dhammā¹² ca, anattā¹³ ca viditvā atthā¹⁴ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjītabbā¹⁵ ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca¹⁶ dhammo, katamo ca¹⁷ anattā, katamo ca¹⁸ attho?

7. Paṇṭipatā ayuso adhammo, paṇṭipatā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca paṇṭipatāpaccaya aneke pāpaka akusala dhamma sambhavanti, yaṃ anattā, paṇṭipatā veramaṇipaccaya ca aneke kusala dhamma bhāvanāparipūrāṃ gacchanti, yaṃ attho. Adinnādānam ayuso adhammo, adinnādāna veramaṇi dhammo; ye ca adinnādānapaccaya

¹ T. M. M. S. no. ² T. 'yyamā; M. 'yyamā.

³ S. āy¹ ⁴ S. 'katvā; T. M. agarukam karitva.

⁵ T. M. M. tanāc² ⁶ M. pa³ tathā pa⁴

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M. M. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M. M.

Aggama, parā T.

aneke pāpakā akusālā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatttho,
 adiṇṇādānā veramanipaccayaā ca aneke kusālā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam atttho. Kāmesu micchā-
 cāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācāra veramanī dhammo,
 ye ca kāmesu micchācārapaccayaā aneke pāpakā akusālā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatttho, kāmesu micchācāra
 veramanipaccayaā ca aneke kusālā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 purim gacchanti, ayam atttho. Musāvādo āvuso adhammo,
 musāvādā veramanī dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayaā aneke
 pāpakā akusālā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatttho, mu-
 sāvādā veramanipaccayaā ca aneke kusālā dhammā bhāva-
 nāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam atttho. Pisunā vācā āvuso
 adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramanī dhammo, ye ca pisunā-
 vācāpaccayaā aneke pāpakā akusālā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayam anatttho, pisunāya vācāya veramanipaccayaā ca aneke
 kusālā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam atttho.
 Pharusa vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramanī
 dhammo, ye ca pharusavācāpaccayaā aneke pāpakā akusālā
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatttho, pharusāya vācāya
 veramanipaccayaā ca aneke kusālā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 purim gacchanti, ayam atttho. Samphappalāpo āvuso
 adhammo, samphappalāpā veramanī dhammo, ye ca sam-
 phappalāpāpaccayaā aneke pāpakā akusālā dhammā sam-
 bhavanti, ayam anatttho, samphappalāpā veramanipaccayaā
 ca aneke kusālā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti,
 ayam atttho. Abhijjhā āvuso adhammo, anabhijjhā dhammo,
 ye ca abhijjhāpaccayaā aneke pāpakā akusālā dhammā
 sambhavanti, ayam anatttho, anabhijjhāpaccayaā ca aneke
 kusālā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam atttho.
 Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo, ye ca vyā-
 pādāpaccayaā aneke pāpakā akusālā dhammā sambhavanti,
 ayam anatttho, avyāpādāpaccayaā ca aneke kusālā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam atttho. Micchādiṭṭhi
 āvuso adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi-
 paccayaā aneke pāpakā akusālā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam
 anatttho, sammādiṭṭhāpaccayaā ca aneke kusālā dhammā
 bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayam atttho. Yam kho no
 āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena udjesam uddisitvā vitthārena

attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti, imassa* kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhasa vitthārena attham avibhajitvā evaṃ vitthārena attham ajānāmi¹, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tucche āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham puccheyyatha². Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākuroti⁴, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathā ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti-kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānaṃ bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā⁵ utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nistipsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etaṃ avocun: —

8. Yaṃ kho no⁶ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante amhakaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ abosi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhasa vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddiṭṭhasa vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitttho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante amhakaṃ etaṃ abosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Saṭṭha c'eva sampvappito sambhārito ca viññānaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁷ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ

* M. pa : tathā paṭi° * S. adda pi.

* T. M., M., aj° * M. paṭipu° * T. M., M., S. no.

* S. *kareyya. , omitted by T.

* omitted by T. M., M., * S. ay°

uddiṭṭhassa vitthāreṇa attham avibhuttasā vitthāreṇa
attham vibhujitum. Yan mīna mayam yenaṃyama Mahā-
kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ
Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ attham puccheyyāma¹. Yathā no
āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariessati, tathā naṃ dhāreṇaṃ
ti. Attha kho mayam bhante yenaṃyama Mahākaccāno ten'
upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccā-
naṃ etaṃ attham pucchimhā². Tesam no bhante āyasmata
Mahākaccānena imehi ākarehi imehi paḍehi imehi vyū-
janehi attho savihhatto³ ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-
kaccāno, mahāpāṭho bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, naṃ ce pi
tamhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham puccheyyatha⁴,
aḥam pi c'etaṃ⁵ evaṃ eva⁶ vyākareyyam⁷. Yathā tam'
Mahākaccānena vyākatam, eso⁸ c'eva tassa attho, evaṃ ca
naṃ⁹ dhāreyyatha ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto
ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca,
anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo,
katamo ca¹⁰ dhammo, katamo ca¹¹ anatto, katamo ca
attho?

2. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇi
dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayaṃ aneke pāpaka akusala
dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pāṇātipātā veramaṇi-
paccayaṃ ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ
gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo,
adinnādānā veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹² kāmesu micchācāro

¹ M. paṭipu¹³ ² T. M₁ M₂ 'ha.

³ T. M₁ vibh¹⁴; M₂ pi blante.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₁ tam; omitted by M₂. ⁵ T. M₁ etaṃ.

⁶ M₁ 'yya. ⁷ T. naṃ.

⁸ T. M₁ M₂ add kho; M₃ has c'etassa; M₄ c'c'etassa.

⁹ T. M₁ M₂ tam. ¹⁰ omitted by M₁. ¹¹ T. M₁ M₂ pe.

bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo . . . musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādo veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹ piṇḍā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, piṇḍāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . pharusā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . samphappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo², samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo . . . abhijjā bhikkhave adhammo, anabhijjā dhammo . . . vyāpādo bhikkhave adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo . . . micchādittthi bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-dittthi dhammo, ye ca micchādittthipaccayaṃ aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādittthipaccayaṃ ca aneke kusala dhammā bhāvanāparipūrim gacchanti, ayaṃ attā.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedittabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedittabbo attā ca, adhammā ca viditvā dhammā ca, anattā ca viditvā attā ca, yathā dhammo yathā attā, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yā tam vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Paṇātipātāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukāṃ pi dosahetukāṃ pi mohahetukāṃ pi. Adinādanāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukāṃ pi dosahetukāṃ pi mohahetukāṃ pi. Kāmesu micchācārāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukāṃ pi dosahetukāṃ pi mohahetukāṃ pi. Musāvādaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukāṃ pi dosahetukāṃ pi. Piṇḍavācāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukāṃ pi dosahetukāṃ pi mohahetukāṃ pi. Pharusavācāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukāṃ pi dosahetukāṃ pi mohahetukāṃ pi. Samphappalāpāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukāṃ pi dosahetukāṃ pi mohahetukāṃ pi. Abhijjāṃ

¹ T. M., M., pe. ² T. M., M., insert pe.

³ M. Ph. pāham throughout.

⁴ only S. has this sentence.

p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosa-
hetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Vyāpādaṃ¹ p'ahaṃ bhik-
khave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi
mohahetukam pi. Micchādittthiṃ² p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tvi-
dhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohah-
etukam pi.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doso
kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lo-
bhakkhaya³ kammanidānasamkhayo dosakkhaya⁴ kammani-
dānasamkhayo mohakkhaya⁵ kammanidānasamkhayo ti.

CLXXV.

1. Sapaṛikkamano ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ
dhammo aparikkamano. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sapaṛikka-
mano ayaṃ dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano?

2. Pāṇātipatissa bhikkhave paṇātipātā veramaṇi parikka-
manam hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādāna veramaṇi
parikkamanam hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa⁶ bhikkhave
kāmesu micchācāra veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, musāvā-
dassa⁷ bhikkhave musāvāda veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti,
pisunāvācassa⁸ bhikkhave pisunāya⁹ vācāya¹⁰ veramaṇi pa-
rikkamanam hoti, pharusāvācassa¹¹ bhikkhave pharusāya¹²
vācāya¹³ veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti, samphappalāpa-
ssa¹⁴ bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramaṇi parikkamanam hoti,
abhiññalassa¹⁵ bhikkhave abhiññā parikkamanam hoti, vyā-
pādassa¹⁶ bhikkhave vyāpādo parikkamanam hoti, micchā-
dittthikassa¹⁷ bhikkhave sammādittthi parikkamanam hoti.
Evaṃ¹⁸ kho bhikkhave parikkamanam¹⁹ hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sapaṛikkamano ayaṃ²⁰ dhammo²¹
nāyaṃ²² dhammo²³ aparikkamano ti.

¹ only S. has this sentence. ² omitted by M.

³ S. 'cārissa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. 'dissa.

⁵ T. 'nāvācāya; M. 'nāvācā.

⁶ Ph. T. 'nāvācāya; M. 'nāvācā. ⁷ S. 'pissa.

⁸ S. 'paṇhassa. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M. 'dittthissa.

¹⁰ M. omits this phrase. ¹¹ Ph. T. M. M. 'sapaṇi'

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. no; M. omits nāyaṃ dh'

CLXXVI

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Pavāyaṃ² viharati Cunda-
dassa kammāraputtassa ambavana. Atha kho Cundo
kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten³ upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Cundaṃ kammāraputtam Bha-
gavā etad avoca 'kassa no tvam Cunda soceyyāni rocessi'
ti? 'Brāhmaṇa bhanto pacchābhūmakā kammaḍḍalukā
sevalāmālakā⁴ aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni pañ-
ñāpenti, tesāham soceyyāni⁵ rocessi' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ
pana Cunda brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kammaḍḍalukā
sevalāmālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni pañ-
ñāpenti' ti? 'Tilha bhanto brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā ka-
mmaḍḍalukā⁶ sevalāmālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā, te
sāvakaṃ⁷ evaṃ samādapenti 'ohi tvam ambho purisa
kālass' eva⁸ vuttūbhanto⁹ 'va¹⁰ sayamamhā pathaviṃ ama-
seyyāsi; no ce pathaviṃ āmasseyyāsi, allāni¹¹ gomayāni¹²
āmasseyyāsi; no ce allāni¹³ gomayāni¹⁴ āmasseyyāsi, haritāni
tiṇāni āmasseyyāsi; no ce haritāni tiṇāni āmasseyyāsi, aggim
paricareyyāsi; no ce aggim paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādic-
cam¹⁵ namasseyyāsi, no ce pañjaliko ādiccam¹⁶ namasseyyāsi,
sāyatatiyakam¹⁷ udakam¹⁸ oroheyyāsi¹⁹ ti. 'Evaṃ kho²⁰
bhanto brāhmaṇa pacchābhūmakā kammaḍḍalukā sevalā-
mālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti,
tesāham soceyyāni rocessi' ti. 'Aññathā kho Cunda brāh-
maṇo pacchābhūmakā kammaḍḍalukā sevalāmālakā ag-
gi-paricārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpenti, aññathā ca

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evam na vuttaṃ before Ekam.

² T. M., M., Campāyam. ³ T. 'luka.

⁴ M. Ph. 'mālīkā throughout; M., 'mālakā *corr.* into 'mālīkā by a second hand.

⁵ omitted by S. ⁶ M. S. 'ke; M., 'kā.

⁷ T. kālassa; M., kālassa *corr.* into kālass' eva; S. sakal.

⁸ T. M., S. *utth* ⁹ Ph. T. M., M. ca; omitted by S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. alla¹¹.

¹² M. Ph. T. S. alla¹³; M., alla¹⁴ *corr.* into allāni.

¹⁵ M. 'peyyāsi. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti. 'Yathākaṭṭham pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti. 'Tenā hi Cunda suññhi sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammārāputto Bhagavato paccassasi. Bhagava etad avoca:—

2. Tividham kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyam hoti, catubbhidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti, tividham manasā asoceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam hoti?

3. Idha Cunda ekacco paṇātipāṭi hoti luddo¹ lohitaṭṭhāni hatapahate² nivittādayāpāṇānā sabhapāgahhātesu³ Adinnādāyi hoti, yaṃ tam parassa paravittāpakaraṇaṃ gāmagatam vā arāḍḍagatam vā, tam⁴ adinnam theyyasaṃkhatam adāmi⁵ hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī⁶ hoti, yā tā māturaṃkkhītā pīturaṃkkhītā⁷ bhāturaṃkkhītā⁸ bhaginiraṃkkhītā⁹ ātiriraṃkkhītā¹⁰ dhammariraṃkkhītā¹¹ soṇṇamika¹² saparidanda¹³ antamaso mālāgunapariraṃkkhītā¹⁴ pi¹⁵ tathāraṇaṃ carittam āpajjitā hoti.

Evaṃ kho Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda catubbhidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti?

4. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādi hoti, 'sabbhūgato'¹⁶ vā parisaggato¹⁷ vā ātinnajjhagato vā pūgamaññhagato vā rājakulamaññhagato vā abhūto sakkhipottho¹⁸ 'ahambho'¹⁹ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, tam vadasi' ti²⁰ so ajāṇam vā 'aham'²¹ jānāmi' ti jāṇam vā 'aham'²² na jānāmi' ti²³ apassam vā 'aham'²⁴ passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham'²⁵ na passāmi' ti iti

¹ S. luddho. ² M. pahata; Ph. hatahate.

³ M. Ph. T. M., S. pāṇa² ³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. ad²

⁵ T. *rā. ⁶ M. Ph. insert mātāpīturaṃkkhītā.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ omitted by T. M., M.,

⁹ M. Ph. insert gottaraṃkkhītā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kasa² ¹¹ S. *kkhita.

¹² omitted by T. M., M., ¹³ M. Ph. S. sabbhūgato.

¹⁴ M. Ph. parisaggato. ¹⁵ S. sakkhipp²

¹⁶ S. ahambho; T. M. evam bho; M. maha.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M., ¹⁸ T. M., S. aha.

¹⁹ omitted by M.

attabeta vā parabeta vā amisaññicikkhabeta vā sampajā-
manasā bhāsita hoti. Pisanāvāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra
akkhātā imesaṃ bhēdaya amutra vā¹ sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā
amtesaṃ bhēdaya iti sammaggānaṃ vā bhettā² bhinnānaṃ
vā anuppadhāta vaggarāmo vaggavato vaggavandi vaggio-
karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti, Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sū
vācā apakā³ kakkasā⁴ parakatuka parābhisaṃjam kodha-
sāmanā⁵ asamaḍḍhisajjavuttanika, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita
hoti. Samphappamāpi hoti, akālavādi abhūtavādi anatttha-
vādi adhammavādi⁶ avinayavādi anidhamnavatiṃ vācam
bhāsita hoti⁷ akālena anapadesaṃ apuriyantavatiṃ anatttha-
samplātaṃ.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti.
Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti?

5. Idha Cunda ekacco abhiññhantu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa
paravittūpakarānaṃ, taṃ abhiññhanta⁸ hoti 'aho rata⁹ yaṃ¹⁰
parassa, taṃ mama¹¹ aasa¹² ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti pa-
duttīhamanasahippa¹³ 'ime satta hantāntu vā bhijjāntu¹⁴
vā uccijjāntu¹⁵ vā vīnassāntu vā mā vā ahesuṃ itī¹⁶ vā¹⁷
ti. Micchaditthiko hoti viparitadassano¹⁸ 'natthi dinnam
natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sakkatadukkaṭṭānaṃ
hannānaṃ phalaṃ vipīkko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro¹⁹
loko²⁰, natthi mātā natthi pita natthi satta opapātika, natthi
loko sammābrahmanā sammaggata²¹ sammāpaṭipanna²²,
yā imā ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacclu-
kanta pavasenti²³ ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

¹ omitted by M.

² M. bhēdata; Ph. bhēdita; T. bhonna; M. heia.

³ Ph. kappaka. * M. kakkasa; Ph. kaḍḍasa.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ omitted by T. M.; M. has hoti inserted by a second hand.

⁶ T. M. M. jhāta. * T. M. M. ratayam.

⁷ Ph. manā. = M. M. vajjhanta; S. bhijjanta.

⁸ M. bhijjāntu appajjāntu, but these two words and vā
in brackets.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. viparitta. ¹¹ M. T. M. M. paro.

¹² M. Ph. M. M. samaggā. ¹³ M. samā.

6. Imo kho Cunda dasa akusalakammamāpathā. Imehi kho Cunda daṁḍhi akusalehi kammamāpathehi sammānāgato kālāsa¹ eva² vutthalanto³ 'va sayanamūhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Haritāni ce pi tināni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi haritāni tināni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. Sayatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi sayatatiyakam udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. Tam kassa hetu? Imo Cunda dasa akusalakammamāpathā asuci yeva hanti⁴ asuekkarūḍḍa ca. Imesam pana Cunda daṁḍham akusalānam kammamāpathānam sammānāgamanahetu nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayo⁵ paññāyati pottivisayo⁶ paññāyati ya va⁷ pan' añña⁸ pi kīci duggatiyo⁹.

7. Tīridham kho Cunda kāyena soceyyam hoti, catudhīdham vacāya soceyyam hoti, tīridham manasā soceyyam hoti. Kathaṁ ca Cunda tīridham kāyena soceyyam hoti?

8. Idha Cunda ekacco paṇātipātāṁ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nibhīdappo nibhīdasatto lajji dayapanno sabbapaṇābhūtahitampamā viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, yaṁ tam parassa paravittūpakaravam gāmagatam vā araññagatam vā, na¹ tam adinnam² theyyasamkhatam adāta³ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturalakkhita pituralakkhita⁴ bhāturalakkhita bhaginirakkhita ātirakkhita⁵ dhammarakkhita⁶ sassāmika supariddhā

¹ S. sakā¹ ² S. uttha²; T. S. omi³ 'va; M. *haz* ca.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ Ph. S. pitti⁴

⁵ M. ca; Ph. ce; omitted by T. M.; in M. vā added by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by T. M., M., ⁷ M. Ph. S. 'ti hoti.

⁸ omitted by T. M., M., S. ⁹ T. M., M., nādinna⁹.

¹⁰ S. anādāta. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert mātāpituralakkhita.

¹² M. Ph. insert gottarakkhita.

antamaso mālāgnūnaparikkhittā¹ pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittam apajjita² hoti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti?

9. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sahhāgato vā parisagato vā ātīmajjhagato vā pūgamaññhagato vā rājakulamaññhagato vā abhinno sakkhiputtiko³ 'eh' ambho⁴ purisa yam jānāsi, tam vadehi⁵ ti so ajānam vā 'aham' na jānāmi⁶ ti jānam vā 'aham' jānāmi⁷ ti apassāmi vā 'aham' na passāmi⁸ ti passam vā 'aham' passāmi⁹ ti iti attahetu vā parabetu vā āmisakiñ-cikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsita¹⁰ hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā sandhita¹¹ sahitānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggamandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsita¹² hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vāca neta kappasakka pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bāhujanakanta bāhujanamanapā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita¹³ hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi¹⁴ vinayavādi¹⁵ nidhānavatim vācam bhāsita¹⁶ hoti kālona sāpadesam pari-yantavatim atthasamhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham manasa soceyyam hoti?

10. Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijjhālo hoti, yam tam parassa puravittupakarapam, tam anabhijjhita¹⁷ hoti 'aho vata¹⁸ yam¹⁹ parassa, tam mama²⁰ ussā²¹ ti. Ayyāpannacitto hoti appadutthamanasankappo 'ime eatta averā²² ayya-pajjhā natthā sukhi attānam pariharanti²³ ti. Samanaditthiko

¹ M. Ph. "gula"; M. "gula"; S. "kkhita.

² S. "sakkhimp" ³ S. ehi bho; T. M₆ M, evam bho.

⁴ T. M₆ M, S. aha.

⁵ omitted by S.; in M, inserted by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ T. M₆ nābhī; M, nābhijjhātā.

⁸ T. M₆ M, vatayam. ⁹ M. Ph. mam'.

¹⁰ M. adds hontu.

hoti aviparītadassano' 'atthi dinnam atthi yūṭṭham atthi
 hutam, atthi sukataḍḍakaṭṭhaṇam kammasāraṇaṇaṇa phalam vipaka,
 atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro' loko'. atthi mātā atthi pitā,
 atthi mātā opapātikā, atthi loka samasabrāhmaṇaṇa sam-
 maggata' sammāpaṭipanna', ye' imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca
 lokam sayam abhiñña sacchikāva pavadeṇti' ti.

Evam kho Cunda tīvidham manasā socceyyam hoti.

11. Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakāmmāpathā. Imeṃ
 kho Cunda dasaṃ kusalehi dhammāpathehi samannāgato
 kāḷasa' eva vūṭṭhahanto' 'va' sayamamhā pathaviṃ ce pi
 āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi pathaviṃ āmasati, suci
 yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti.
 No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Hari-
 tāni ce pi tīṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi hari-
 tāni tīṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi parica-
 rati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, suci yeva
 hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namasati, suci yeva hoti.
 No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namasati, suci yeva hoti.
 Sāyataniyakam ce pi ulakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. No
 ce pi sāyataniyakam ulakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. Tam
 kīsaṃ hetu? Ime Cunda dasa kusalakāmmāpathā suci
 yeva hontī' sucikaraṇā ca. Imesaṃ ca pana Cunda da-
 sannaṃ kusalanāṃ kammāpathānaṃ samannāgamaṇeṭu
 devā pañḍāyanti manassa pañḍāyanti yā vā' paṇ' añña
 pi kaci sugatiyo' ti¹⁰.

12. Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad
 avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe'¹¹ . . . upāsakam maṃ
 bhante Bhagavā dhāreṭu aṇṇa-t-agge paṇupetaṃ sarapaṇ
 gatan' ti.

¹ S. aviparitta^a ² M. T. M. para^a

³ M. Ph. samagg^a

⁴ M. samm^a

⁵ omitted by T.; in M. inserted by a second hand.

⁶ S. uṭṭh^a ⁷ omitted by S.; T. M. M. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M. M.

⁹ Ph. ca; M. aḍḍa tagi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. sugati hoti.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CLXXVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten² upasāṅkamī, upasāṅkumitvā Bhagavatā saddhūm sammodi; sammodānyam katham sārāpiyam vitiseṇetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu³ bho Gotama brāhmaṇo vāma dānam dema, saddhū⁴ karoma; idam dānam petānam ātisālohitānam upakappatu, idam dānam petā ātisālohita paribhūṇanti⁵ ti. 'Kacci tam⁶ bho Gotama dānam petānam ātisālohitānam upakappati, kacci te petā ātisālohita tam dānam paribhūṇanti⁷ ti? 'Tha⁸ kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no atthene⁹ ti. 'Katamaṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ pana¹² bho Gotama thūnam, katamaṇ atthānam¹³ ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇatipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhihiṇṇa hoti, vyāpamucitto hoti, micchādīṭṭhiko hoti. So kayassa bheda parammarāṇā ārayam upapajjati¹⁴. Yo nerayikānam sattānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha utṭhati. Idam pi¹⁵ kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha thitussa tam dānam na upakappati.

3. Idha pana¹⁶ brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇatipātī hoti . . . pe¹⁷ . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti. So kayassa bheda parammarāṇā tiracchānāyonim upapajjati. Yo tiracchānāyonikānam sattānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha utṭhati. Idam pi¹⁸ kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha thitassa tam dānam na upakappati.

4. Idha pana¹⁹ brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇatipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādāna pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchacāra pativirato²⁰ hoti²¹, musāvādā pativirato²² hoti²³, pisunāvācā²⁴

¹ as to the different spelling of this name cf. p. 233 n. 9

² M₆ c'assu; T. M., assa. ³ T. saccāni.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M., M., uppiya⁶ throughout. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ T. M., M., pe. ¹¹ omitted by T. M., M.,

¹² T. M., pisunāvācāya.

vācāya* paṭivirato hoti, pharasāya* vācāya* paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyapannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā manussanam saṅavyatam upapajjati. Yo manussanam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha tṭhassa tam dānam na upakappati.

5. Idha pana¹ brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā devānam saṅavyatam upapajjati. Yo devānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha tṭhassa tam dānam na upakappati.

6. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipatā hoti . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā pettivisayam⁴ upapajjati. Yo pettivisayikānam⁵ satthānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yam vā pan' assa ito amupaveccanti⁶ mittā⁷ vā⁸ amaccā⁹ vā nāti¹⁰ vā¹¹ salohita¹² vā, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam¹³ kho¹⁴ brāhmaṇa tṭhānam, yattha tṭhassa tam dānam upakappati ti.

7. 'Sace¹⁵ pana¹⁶ bho Gotama so peto nātisālohito tam tṭhānam anupapanno¹⁷ hoti, ko tam dānam paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aññe¹⁸ pi¹⁹ 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nātisālohita tam tṭhānam upapannā honti, te tam dānam paribhuñjanti' ti. 'Sace²⁰ pana²¹ bho Gotama so c'eva peto nātisālohito tam tṭhānam anupapanno hoti, aññe²² pi²³ 'ssa petā nātisālohita tam tṭhānam anupapannā honti, ko tam dānam paribhuñjati' ti? 'Atthānam²⁴ kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso²⁵, yam tam tṭhānam vivittam²⁶ assa iminā digheṇa addhama²⁷, yad idam

* T. M, pisunāvācāya. * T. pharusāvācāya.

¹ omitted by M, Ph. * M. la; Ph. pa.

² M, Ph. pa. * Ph. S. pitti³ * T. "veccanti.

⁴ S. mittāmaccā. * M. Ph. S. nātisālo⁵ * S. adda pi.

⁶ T. adda u'etam; M, tam; M, no tam.

⁷ T. M, yam ca; M, ye ca.

⁸ T. M, M, amupapanno, and so throughout.

⁹ T. avā¹⁰; M, anvakāso. * T. cittam; M, vicittam.

petehi natisalehitehi. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anip-phalo' ti*. 'Atthāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikkappam vadati' ti? 'Atthāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikkappam vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pācātipāṭi hoti, adinnā-dāyī hoti, kāmese micchācārī hoti, musāvādi hoti, piṣunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samagassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ¹ pānam² vattham³ yānam⁴ mālāgandhavilepanam⁵ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇaṃ hatthinaṃ sa-havyatam upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkārasa*. Yam kho brāhmaṇa idha pācāti-pāṭi adinnādāyī kāmese micchācārī musāvādi piṣunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇaṃ hatthinaṃ sa-havyatam upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dātā hoti samagassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānam⁶ vattham⁷ yānam⁸ mālāgandhavilepanam⁹ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkārasa*. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pācātipāṭi hoti¹⁰, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmese micchācārī hoti, musāvādi hoti, piṣunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samagassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānam¹¹ vattham¹² yānam¹³ mālāgandhavilepanam¹⁴ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇaṃ assānam¹⁵ sa-havyatam upapaj-jati . . . pe* . . . gunnam¹⁶ sa-havyatam upapajjati . . .¹⁷ kukkurānam¹⁸ sa-havyatam¹⁹ upapajjati*. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkārasa. Yam kho brāhmaṇa idha pācātipāṭi adinnādāyī kāmese micchācārī musāvādi piṣunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū

* T. M., M. hoti; M. hoti ti. * T. M. deti.

¹ T. adds vā. * M., mānāl*; M., mānāl*; omitted by T.

² M., mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā*; T. M., mānāl*; M., mānāl*, and so throughout.

³ M. continues: pa + micchā* * omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. * omitted by T. M., M.,

vyāpannacitto nicchādittihiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammarupāṃ kakkurānam sahavyatāṃ upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so datā hoti samagassa vā brahmapassa vā annam paṇam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyavasathapadipeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti amassa pānassa mālānānālāmpkāraṃssa. Idha¹ brahmapa ekacco pāṇatipatā pativirato hoti², adinnādāna pativirato hoti, kāmese micchācāra pativirato hoti, musāvāda pativirato hoti, piṣunāya³ vācāya⁴ pativirato hoti, pharusāya⁵ vācāya⁶ pativirato hoti, samphappalapa pativirato hoti, amabhijjhala hoti, ayyāpannacitto hoti, sammādittihiko hoti. So datā hoti samagassa vā brahmapassa vā annam paṇam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyavasathapadipeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammarupāṃ manussānam sahavyatāṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānam⁷ pañcannam kāmaganānam. Yaṃ kho brahmapa idha pāṇatipatā pativirato hoti⁸, adinnādāna pativirato⁹ kāmese micchācārā pativirato¹⁰ musāvāda pativirato¹¹ piṣunāya¹² vācāya¹³ pativirato¹⁴ pharusāya¹⁵ vācāya¹⁶ pativirato¹⁷ samphappalapa pativirato¹⁸ amabhijjhala¹⁹ ayyāpannacitto²⁰ sammādittihiko²¹, tena so kāyassa bheda parammarupāṃ manussānam sahavyatāṃ upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so datā hoti samagassa vā brahmapassa vā annam paṇam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyavasathapadipeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānam²² pañcannam kāmaganānam. Idha paṇa²³ brahmapa ekacco pāṇatipatā pativirato hoti . . . pe²⁴ . . . sammādittihiko hoti. So datā hoti samagassa vā brahmapassa vā annam paṇam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyavasathapadipeyyam. So kāyassa bheda parammarupāṃ devānam sahavyatāṃ upapajjati. So tattha

¹ T. M₁, M₂ add paṇa. ² M. continues; pa ṣaṃma²⁵

³ T. M₁ piṣunāvācā; M₂ piṣunāvācāya and piṣunāya vācāya.

⁴ M. pharusāvācāya.

⁵ M. mānussa²⁶; Ph. manussa²⁷; M₂ manussānam.

⁶ T. M₁ omitted hoti; M. continues; pa ṣaṃma²⁸

⁷ M₁, S. add hoti. ⁸ S. abhi hoti.

⁹ M. Ph. mānussa²⁹; M₂ manussānam; T. M₁ dībbānam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

lābhi hoti dībbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaganānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe' . . . sammādrīṭṭhiko¹, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaratā devānaṃ sahaṃyatan upapajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so dāta² hoti samaggaṃ vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pāsaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālāgandharilepanaṃ seyyāva-sathapadipeyyaṃ, tena so tatttha lābhi hoti dībbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaganānaṃ. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo³ ti⁴.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abhūtaṃ bho Gotama, yavaṃ⁵ c'idaṃ⁶ bho Gotama alāṃ eva dānaṃ dātum, alāṃ saddhāṃ kātum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo⁷ ti⁸. 'Evaṃ etaṃ brāhmaṇa⁹, dāyako pi hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa anipphalo¹¹ ti¹². 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama¹³ . . . pe' . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ujja-t-agga pānupetaṃ saragaṃ gataṃ' ti.

Jāyassogīvagga¹⁴ sattama¹⁵.

CLXXVIII.

1. Sādhū¹⁶ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhū¹⁷ ca, taṃ supātha sādhaṃeṃ manasikarotha, bhavissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M. S. add hoti.

³ M. continues: samaṇā (sic) pi anipphalo hoti. Acchariyaṃ and so on. ⁴ T. M. M. hoti.

⁵ T. M. M. yava subhavitam (M. M. 'sitaṃ) idam (not in M.).

⁶ S. repeats evaṃ etaṃ br. ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. repeats Abh' bho Gō. ⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Yamaka¹¹; Ph. T. M. M. Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. dātīyo; Ph. pāthamo; T. M. M. ekādasamo; M. then has tass' addānaṃ: yaṃ gahattho paccārohiṇi saṃkhitte Kaccānaṃ vīdhāna ti ca parakkamaṃ Cūdena Jāni ca brāhmaṇo ti.

¹² M. sūraṇ. ¹³ M. usāraṇ.

Angutara, part V.

bhanto' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosup. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo piṣunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyāpādo micchādittthi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave asādhum.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi musāvādā veramaṇi piṣupāya vācāya veramaṇi pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi samphappalāpā veramaṇi abhijjhā avyāpādo sammādittthi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave sādhum ti*.

CLXXIX.

1. Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariya-dhammañ ca, tap supātha . . . pe¹ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Papātipāto . . . pe² . . . micchādittthi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

Papātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādittthi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti*.

CLXXX.

1. Kusalañ ca vo¹ bhikkhave desissāmi* akusalañ ca, tap supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam?

Papātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittthi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave akusalam.

* omitted by M. Ph. * M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. * omitted by M. Ph. T. M₃. M₇.

² M. Ph. kho. * T. M₃. M₇ dese*

³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?
 Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Idam vuccati bhikkhave kusalan ti².

CLXXXI

1. Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ anattthañ ca, tam
 suñātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?
 Paṇātipātō . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anatto.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?
 Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave attho ti².

CLXXXII

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ adhammañ
 ca, tam suñātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?
 Paṇātipātō . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?
 Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti².

CLXXXIII

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ³ desissāmi⁴ anā-
 savañ ca, tam suñātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?
 Paṇātipātō . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M₁ M₂ dese²

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₁ M₂ dese²

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe* . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti*.

CLXXXIV.

1. Sāvajjaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi* ana-
 vajjaṇ ca, taṃ suṃātha . . . pe* . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātō . . . pe* . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe* . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti*.

CLXXXV.

1. Tapantyaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi*
 atapantyaṇ ca, taṃ suṃātha . . . pe* . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapantyo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātō . . . pe* . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave tapantyo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapantyo dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe* . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave atapantyo dhammo ti*.

CLXXXVI.

1. Ācāyapagāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi*
 apacāyagāmiṇ ca, taṃ suṃātha . . . pe* . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇātipātō . . . pe* . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo.

* M. la; Ph. pa. * omitted by M. Ph.

* omitted by S. * M. M. dese*

* omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. * T. M. M. dese*

* missing in Ph. * omitted by M.; S. in full. * M. la.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
 Pāṇatipātā veramanī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti².

CLXXXVII.

1. Dukkhuḍḍrayā ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹
 sukkhuḍḍrayā ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo?
 Pāṇatipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo?
 Pāṇatipātā veramanī . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukkhuḍḍrayo dhammo ti⁵.

CLXXXVIII.

1. Dukkhaṇipākā ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi¹
 sukhavipākā ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṇipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇatipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṇipāko dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?
 Pāṇatipātā veramanī . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti⁵.

Sādhya-vagga⁶ aṭṭhamo⁷.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. 'uddayo' always; M. dukkhuḍḍayo, but sukkhuḍḍayo

⁴ M. Ph. T. M. deso⁵ ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M. M. deso

⁸ S. Sumāra⁹; Ph. T. M. Vaggo.

⁹ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. dutiyo; T. M. M. dvādasamo; M.
 then has tass' uddānam: sādhu uṇṇam kusalam aṭṭha
 dhamma sūtā sarāṇa tapantam ca ācāyagāmi dukkhuḍḍaya-
 dukkhaṇipākena te dasā ti.

CLXXXIX.

1. Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-
maggañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittṭhi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Paṇātipātā veramanī . . . pe³ . . . sammādittṭhi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti⁴.

CXCL.

1. Kaṇhamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ sukkamag-
gañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇho maggo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittṭhi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kaṇho maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo?

Paṇātipātā veramanī . . . pe³ . . . sammādittṭhi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sukko maggo ti⁴.

CXCL.1.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ asaddham-
mañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittṭhi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramanī . . . pe³ . . . sammādittṭhi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. T. M_c. M_i desc² ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ missing in T., but CXCL.1 occurs twice in T.

⁵ M_c. M_i desc² ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M_c.

CXIII.

1. Sappurisaadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ asappurisaadhammañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisaadhammo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisaadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisaadhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramanī . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisaadhammo ti⁵.

CXIII.

1. Uppādetabbañ⁶ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁷ na⁸ uppādetabbañ⁹ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe¹¹ . . . micchādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramanī . . . pe¹² . . . sammādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti¹³.

CXIV.

1. Asevitabbañ¹⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹⁵ na¹⁶ asevitabbañ¹⁷ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe¹⁸ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na asevitabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipāto . . . pe¹⁹ . . . micchādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asevitabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asevitabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramanī . . . pe²⁰ . . . sammādittthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asevitabbo dhammo ti²¹.

¹ M. Ph. desc² ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. na uppā⁵

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₁ desc⁷ ⁷ Ph. uppā⁸

⁹ M. inserts before CXIV another Sutta, viz. Byāpādetabbañ ca . . . ahyāpādetabbañ ca.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₁ M₂ desc¹¹

¹² M. nāse¹³; T. M₁ M₂ na sevi¹⁴ throughout.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

CXCV.

1. Bhāvetabbhañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissāmi¹
na bhāvetabbhañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādittḥi.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādittḥi.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti⁵.

CXCVI.

1. Bahulikātabbañ¹ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca de-
sissāmi² na bahulikātabbañ ca, tam supātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁴ . . . micchādittḥi.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādittḥi.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti⁶.

CXCVII.

1. Anussaritabbhañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ desissā-
mi¹ na² anussaritabbhañ³ ca, tam supātha . . . pe⁴ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādittḥi.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādittḥi.
Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti⁷.

¹ M. Ph. T. M₅ dese²

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. Ia; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₂ M₃ "katta" throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₂ M₃ dese²

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₂ M₃ nānu² throughout.

CXCIII.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhamman desissāmi¹
na² sacchikātabbañ³ ca, tam suñātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Paṇātipāto . . . pe⁴ . . . micchādittḥi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Paṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādittḥi.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

CXCIX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevītabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipāto hoti, adinnādāyo hoti, kāmesu micchācāri
hoti, musāvādi hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-
phappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālo hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchā-
dittḥiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
puggalo na sevītabbo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
sevītabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti,
kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvāda paṭivirato
hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya

¹ M. Ph. T. M₁ dese^a ² T. asacchā^a

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M₁ Ariyavaggo; S. Setṭha^a; Ph. T. M₁ Vaggo.

⁶ M. S. catuttho; Ph. tatiyo; T. M₁ M₁ ternasamo; M₁
adāsa tass^a odhānam: ariyo maggo kaṇho maggo saddhammo
sappariśadhammo upādetabbo dhammo āsevītabbo dh^a bhā-
vetabbo dh^a bhuḷikātabbo dh^a anussarītabbo dh^a sacchi-
kātabbo dhammo ti.

paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, ayyāpamnacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo¹.

5. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo . . . pe² . . . bhajitabbo³ . . . pe⁴ . . . na payirapāsita⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . payirapāsita⁷ . . . na puṇṇa⁸ hoti . . . puṇṇa⁹ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . na pāsamsa¹¹ hoti . . . pāsamsa¹² hoti . . . agāravo¹³ hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . agāravo¹⁵ hoti . . . appatikkho¹⁶ hoti . . . pe¹⁷ . . . appatikkho¹⁸ hoti . . . na¹⁹ arādhako²⁰ hoti . . . arādhako²¹ hoti . . . na vi-sujjhati . . . pe²² . . . vi-sujjhati . . . māraṃ²³ nādhībhōti . . . pe²⁴ . . . māraṃ²⁵ adhi-bhōti . . . paññāya na vadḍhati . . . pe²⁶ . . . paññāya vadḍhati . . . bahum apuññam pa-savati . . . pe²⁷ . . . bahum puññam pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

6. Panatipata paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvāda paṭivirato hoti, piṇḍāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharasaṃya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, ayyāpamnacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo²⁸ dasamo²⁹.

Pāpāsako³⁰ catuttho³¹.

¹ T. M., M., add ti; S. has in brackets: Idha dvīsatadi-suttam peyālavasena gaṇitabham.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ T. M., M., add ti.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ M. pujo. ⁶ M. Ph. ga⁷

⁷ M. Ph. "tisso. ⁸ T. M., M., nāra⁹ ⁹ T. M., M., māraṃ.

¹⁰ S. Sevitabbāsevitabba¹¹; Ph. T. M., M., Vaggo.

¹² M. S. pañcamo; Ph. catuttho; T. M., M., euddasamo; M., then has tass' uddācam; sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirapāsita¹³ puṇṇa¹⁴ hoti pāsamsa¹⁵ agāravo¹⁶ appatikkho¹⁷ arādhako¹⁸ vi-sujjati (sic) māraṃ¹⁹ nādhībhōti (sic) paññā²⁰ vadḍhati²¹ bahum²² puññam²³ pasavati ti.

²⁴ M. Sammādiṭṭhipapāpāsako; S. Catutthap²⁵, omitted by Ph. T. M., M., ²⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M., M.,

CC.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhūto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāṇī hatapahate² nivijjho adayaṇanno sabbapāpabhātesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittapakarāṇaṃ gāmagatam vā araṇṇagatam vā, taṃ³ adinnam theyyasam-khātam adāta hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā mātarakkhita⁴ pitarakkhita⁵ bhātarakkhita⁶ bhaginirakkhita⁷ nātirakkhita⁸ dhammarakkhita⁹ sassamika¹⁰ saparidaḍḍa antamaso malaguvaparikkhita¹¹ pi, tathārūpāsu cārīttam āpajjita hoti. Musāvādī hoti sabbāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato pāgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinno sakkhipiṭṭho¹² 'eh' ambho¹³ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi¹⁴ ti, so ajānaṃ vā 'aham'¹⁵ jānāmi¹⁶ ti jānaṃ vā 'aham'¹⁷ na jānāmi¹⁸ ti apassam¹⁹ vā 'aham'²⁰ passāmi²¹ ti passam²² vā 'aham'²³ na passāmi²⁴ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā amāsakāṇḍikkahetu vā sampajānaṃsā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhata²⁵ imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā²⁶ sutvā imesaṃ akkhata²⁷ amāsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti samaggānaṃ vā²⁸ bhetta²⁹ blinnānaṃ vā³⁰ anuppadāta vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā-ṇḍakā kakkasa parakaṭṭhā parabhūsaṃjāni kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, taṃ³¹ tathārūpiṃ³² vācam bhāsita hoti. Sampappalāpi hoti akāla³³ vādi abhūta³⁴ vādi anattā³⁵ vādi adhamma³⁶ vādi avinaya³⁷ vādi anidhāna³⁸ vādi vācam bhāsita hoti akāleṇa anapadesaṃ³⁹ apariyanta⁴⁰ vādi anattasamhitam.

¹ S. has No. CCXI. ² Ph. S. luddho. ³ M. pahata⁴

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. Ph. insert mātāpitr⁶

⁶ M. Ph. insert gatta⁷ omitted by T. M. M.

⁸ M. Ph. 'gula'; S. 'kkhita always.

⁹ S. sakkhimp¹⁰ always.

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; T. M. M. evam bho throughout.

¹¹ T. M. M. S. āha throughout. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. bhesitā; Ph. bheditā. ¹⁴ M. 'papa. ¹⁵ T. apad¹⁶

Abhijjhānaṃ hoti, yaṃ tvaṃ parassa paravittūpakaṛaṇaṃ tam abhijjhitaṃ hoti 'aho vata' yaṃ¹ parassa, tam maṃsa assa² ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduttamaṇaṇakappe 'ima satta haṃanta vā haṃhanta³ vā uccāḅanta vā vinnasanta vā mā vā ahesup itti⁴ vā⁵ ti. Micchaditthiko hoti viparita-dassano⁶ 'natthi diṃṇaṃ natthi yittham natthi kutam, natthi sukataḍḍakkatāṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi matā natthi pita, natthi satta opapātika, natthi loko samanaḅrāhmaṇā samuaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā succikatvā pāvedenti' ti.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave dasaḥ dhammeḥ samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye⁷.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammeḥ samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katameḥ dasaḥ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātipātāṃ pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti nīhitadaṇḍo nihitasattoḥ laṇṇi dayāpanno sabbapācabbātahitāṇakampe viharati. Adinnādāṇaṃ pahāya adinnādāṇa paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ tam parassa paravittūpakaṛaṇaṃ gāmagatāṃ vā arañṇagatāṃ vā, na⁸ tam adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhatāṃ adāti⁹ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti, yā tā mātaraṃkkhita¹⁰ pituraṃkkhita¹¹ bhāturaṃkkhita bhaginīraṃkkhita nātiraṃkkhita¹² dhammaṃraṃkkhita¹³ sassamaṃka saparidaṇḍi antamaṇo mālaganapariṃkkhita¹⁴ pi, tathārūpaṇo na cārittaṃ āpajjitaṃ hoti. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvāda paṭivirato hoti sabbagato parisagato vā ātamaññagato vā pūgaññagato vā rājakuḷamaññagato vā abhinīto sakkhipaṭṭho 'eh' ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, tam vadehi¹⁵ ti so ajāṇaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānaṃ' ti jāṇaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānaṃ' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passaṃ' ti itti attahetu vā parabhetu vā amisaṃcikkhaḥetu vā na sampa-

¹ T. M., vataṃ; M., vata ayaṃ. ² M., S. va²

³ omitted by S. ⁴ S. viparitta⁴ ⁵ T. M., M., add ti.

⁶ T. M., M. tan nādiṇaṃ; Ph. S. only adinnaṃ.

⁷ Ph. S. na ād⁷ ⁸ M. continet: pa + antamaṇo.

⁹ Ph. inserti mātāpitu⁹ ¹⁰ Ph. inserti gotta¹⁰

¹¹ omitted by T. M., M.

jānamasā bhāsita hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhattā ime-sam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na ime-sam akkhattā amūsam bhedāya, itī bhinnānam vā sandhattā sahitaṇam vā anuppa-dāta samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samagga-karapōn vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, yā eā vācā nēlā kappasakkhā pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā lokujanama-napā, tatharūpim vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpa pativirato hoti kalavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi niddhānavatim vācam bhā-sita hoti, kālena sapadesam pariyantavatim atthasamhitam. Anabhiññhala hoti, yam tam parassa paravittāpakaratam, tam anabhiññhita¹ hoti 'aho vata² yam³ parassa, tam mama assa⁴ ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appadurūṭhamanasasankappo 'ime satta averā avyāpajjhā anghā sukhi attanam pari-harantā' ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadasaṇo 'atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi vakaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammāṇam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi matā atthi pitā, atthi satta opapātika, atthi loko samapabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imā ca lokam parā ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavudenti⁵ ti.

Imehi kbo bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CC1.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-tam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamhi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpatipātī hoti luddo lohita-pāṇī katapakatē nivṛttho adayaṇṇo sabhapānabhūtesu. Adinnādayi hoti . . . pe¹ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . maaavādi² hoti . . . pisunavāco hoti . . . pharusavāco hoti

¹ T. M., M., nabbi²

² is missing in S.

³ T. M., M., vatāyam.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. *do.

... samphappalāpi hoti . . . abhiññhālo hoti . . . vyapaṇṇa-
citto hoti . . . micchādittthiko hoti viparītadassano 'atthi
dinnam natthi' yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukāradukka-
tānam kammānam phalam vipako, natthi ayam loko natthi
paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi satta opapātikā,
natthi loko samaṇabrāhmaṇa sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā,
ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiñña sacchi-
katvā pavēdenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
tam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṭipātam pahāya pāṇā-
patā paṭivirato hoti nibbīdāya¹ nibbīdasattho, lajji dayā-
panno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādācam
pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe² . . . kāmesu
micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti
. . .³ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴
. . . pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato
hoti . . . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭi-
virato hoti . . . anabhiññhālo hoti . . . avyāpamanacitto hoti
. . . sammādittthiko hoti viparītadassano 'atthi dinnam
atthi'⁵ yitthim atthi hutam, atthi sukāradukkātānam kam-
mānam phalam vipako, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko,
atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi satta opapātikā, atthi loko
samaṇabrāhmaṇa sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ
ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā
pavēdenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCL.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mānugamo
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

¹ M. pa : sayam. ² Ph. pa; omitted by M.

³ Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. piṇḍam vācam p^o piṇḍāya vācāya paṭi^o hoti.

⁵ M. pa : ye imaṃ ca.

2. Paṇātipāsi hoti . . .¹ adinnādāyī² hoti . . . kāmese micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . piṇḍāvēco hoti . . . pharusāvēco hoti . . . saṃphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālū hoti . . . vyaṇṇacitto hoti . . . micchādītthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡamo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡamo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .³ adinnādāna⁴ paṭivirato hoti . . . kāmese micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . piṇḍāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . saṃphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālū hoti . . . avyaṇṇacitto hoti . . . sammādītthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡamo yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā⁵ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇātipatinti hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādītthikā⁷ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā⁵ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā⁵ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Paṇātipatā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādītthikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā⁵ yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti⁸.

¹ M. pa; S. pe.

² S. micchā⁹; in T. M. "cāriṇī and so on with the feminine ending till vyaṇṇa" where it has the masculine.

³ S. sammā¹⁰. ⁴ Ph. upāsako. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. sammā¹¹, omitting all the rest.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

CCIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgata upāsika visārada¹ agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇatipātini hoti . . .² adinnādāyini hoti . . . kāmesu micchācarini hoti . . . musāvādinī hoti . . . piṇḍavācā hoti . . . pharusāvācā hoti . . . saṃphappalāpini hoti . . . abhijjhāluni hoti . . . vyāpannacittā hoti . . . micchādīṭṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi sammānāgata upāsika visārada agāram ajjhāvasati.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgata upāsika visārada agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇatipāta paṭivirata hoti . . .³ adinnādāna paṭivirata hoti . . . kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirata hoti . . . musāvāda paṭivirata hoti . . . piṇḍāya vācāya paṭivirata hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭivirata hoti . . . saṃphappalāpā paṭivirata hoti . . . anabhijjhāluni hoti . . . avyāpannacittā hoti . . . sammādīṭṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi sammānāgata upāsika visārada agāram ajjhāvasati ti⁴.

CCV.

1. Saṃsappaniyapariyāya⁵ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi⁶, tam supiṭṭha sabbakam manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkha Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so⁷ bhikkhave saṃsappaniyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

Kammassakā bhikkhave satta kammadāyadā kammayoni kammabandhā kammapaṭisarana, yaṃ kammaṃ kareanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyadā bhavanti⁸.

¹ T. puts *avi* after *agāram*; in M, §§ 1—2 are missing.

² S. pe : *micchā*.

³ S. pe : *sammā*; in T. M, *paṭivirata always*.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M, M.

⁵ Ph. *samsappanika*; S. *samsappati* throughout.

⁶ M. T. M, M, dese⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ T. *bhavissanti*.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṭipattiṃ hoti luddo¹ lohita-
pāṭi² tatapahate³ nivāṭṭho adarāpanno sabbapāṇabhūten.
So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati
manasā. Tassa jinhāṃ kīyakammaṃ hoti, jinhāṃ vaci-
kammaṃ, jinhāṃ manokammaṃ, jinhā gati, jinh'upapattiā.
Jinhagattikassa⁴ kho paññāṃ bhikkhave jinhupapatti-
kassa⁵ dvinnam gatināṃ aññatarāṃ gatim vadāmi: ye va
ekantadukkhā nirayaṃ yā vā samsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayoṇi.
Katama ca sā⁷ bhikkhave samsappajātikā⁸ tiracchānayoṇi?
Ahi vīcehika satapadi nakulā⁹ bālara¹⁰ ubāka uluka ye
va pañ' añño pi keci tiracchānayoṇikā satā manussā diavā
samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūta¹¹ bhūtassa upa-
patti¹² hoti. Yam karoti tena upapajjati, upapannaṃ
enam¹³ phassa phussanti¹⁴, evaṃ ahaṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave kamma-
dayāda satta ti vadāmi.

4. Idha paṇa bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti . . .
pe¹⁶ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . .
pāṇānvāco hoti . . . pharusānvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpi
hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpānnacitto hoti . . .
micchādittthiko hoti viparītadassano¹⁷ 'natthi dinnam
natthi¹⁸ yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukataḍḍhakkāṇam
kammaṇaṃ phalaṃ vipako, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro
loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi satta opapātika, natthi
loko samanabrāhmaṇaṃ sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye
imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam ayaṃ abhiññā saccādikavā
paveleṇti¹⁹ ti. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya,
samsappati manasā. Tassa jinhāṃ kīyakammaṃ hoti,
jinhāṃ vacikammaṃ, jinhāṃ manokammaṃ, jinhā gati.

¹ Ph. S. luddha. ² M. pahata.

³ S. jinhā upa; T. M. M. 'huppatti. ⁴ T. 'tassa.

⁵ T. M. 'huppattikassa. ⁶ T. M. M. 'jāti.

⁷ omitted by T. M. M., ⁸ M. naṅgula; Ph. also 'la-

⁹ M. Ph. T. M. M. 'ra-throughout.

¹⁰ T. 'ta; M. bhūta twice.

¹¹ T. M. M. upatti and so in every similar case.

¹² T. M. etam. ¹³ M. M. phussanti.

¹⁴ T. M. M. p'aham. ¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁶ S. viparīta. ¹⁷ M. pa : sayam.

jinhi¹ upapatti. Jimhagatikassa² kho paṇḍhara bhikkhave
jimhupapattika³ssa dvinnam gatinam aññataram⁴ gatiṃ va-
dāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā niraya yā vā samaappajātikā⁵
tiracchānayoṃi. Katama eā sa bhikkhave samaappajātikā⁶
tiracchānayoṃi? Ahi vicchika⁷ satapadā nakulā bilārā
māsikā uluka ye vā paṇ⁸ aññe pi keci tiracchānayoṃikā
sattā manusse dievā⁹ samauppanti. Iti kho bhikkhave
bhūta bhūtasā upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapaj-
jati, upapannam¹⁰ enam phassa phusanti¹¹, evam aham¹²
bhikkhave kammadāyadā¹³ sattā ti vadāmi¹⁴.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyadā kammayoṃi
kammabandhā kammapaṭisaraṇā, yam kammam karonti
kalyāṇam vā pāpakam¹⁵ vā, tassa dāyadā bhavanti.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇastipitām pahāya pāṇati-
jātā pativirato hoti nīhitadandō nīhitasattho, lajji dāyāpanno
sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So na samaappati
kāyena, na samaappati vācāya, na samaappati manasa.
Tassa ujum kāyakammam hoti, ujum vacikammam, ujum
manokammam, uju gati, uj¹⁶ upapatti¹⁷. Ujagatikassa kho
paṇḍhara bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatinam añ-
ñataram¹⁸ gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhā sagga¹⁹ yāni vā
paṇa tani neccakulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brahmana-
mahāsālakulāni²⁰ vā²¹ gahapatimahāsālikulāni vā aḍḍhāni
mahaddhūṇāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātārōparaṇatāni²² pahū-
tavittapakaraṇāni²³ pahūtadhanadhāṇāni²⁴. Iti kho bhik-
khave bhūta bhūtasā upapatti hoti. Yam karoti, tena
upapajjati, upapannam²⁵ enam²⁶ phassa phusanti, evam
aham²⁷ bhikkhave kammadāyadā²⁸ sattā ti vadāmi.

6. Idha paṇa bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānam pahāya
adinnādāna pativirato hoti . . . pe²⁹ . . . kamesa micchā-
caram pahāya kamesa micchācārā pativirato hoti . . .

¹ T. M., M., ja.

² T. M., M., twice.

³ M. phussanti always.

⁴ T. M., M., p'aham.

⁵ T. M., M., repeat the whole § 4.

⁶ T. M., M., uju uppatti; omitted by Ph.

⁷ M., S., sattā.

⁸ in T. after gaba⁸

⁹ M. Ph. S. bahuta⁹

¹⁰ T. M., M., etam.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

musāvādam pahāya musāvāda paṭivirato hoti . . . piṇḍa-
vācam pahāya piṇḍasāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharu-
savācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . .
samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti
. . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpamnacitto hoti . . . sam-
māditthiko hoti aviparītadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi'²
yittham atthi lutam, atthi sukataḍḍikkatānam kummānam
phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi
māta atthi pita, atthi satta upapattika, atthi samanabrah-
maṇā sammaggatā sammāpatijāna³, ye imaṇ ca lokam
paraṇ ca lokam ayam alhiṇṇa⁴ mechikāva paventi⁵ ti.
So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na sam-
sappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammam hoti, ujum
vācikkammam, ujum manokammam, uja gati, uja⁶ upapatti.
Ujogatikassa kho panāham⁷ bhikkhave ujupapattikassa
dvinnam⁸ gatinam aññataram gatin vadāmi⁹; ye vā ekanta-
sukhā sagga¹⁰ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahā-
salakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsalakulāni vā gahapatimaha-
salakulāni vā aññhāni mahaddīkanāni mahābhogāni paha-
tājātārāparajātāni¹¹ pahūtavittūpakaranāni¹² pahūtadhana-
dhanāni¹³. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūta bhūtassa upapatti
hoti. Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ¹⁴
phassa phusanti, evam ahaṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave kammadāyadā
satta ti vadāmi.

Kammassakā bhikkhave satta kammadāyadā kammayoni
kammabandhu kammapatissaraṇā, yam kammam karonti
kalyāṇam vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyadā bhavanti. Ayam
kho so¹⁶ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo¹⁷ dhammapariyā-
yo ti.

¹ S. aviparitta²

² M. pa : ye imaṇ ca.

³ T. aham; M_c 'ham; M₁ 'mhi.

⁴ S. satta.

⁵ M. Ph. S. bahuta⁶

⁶ M_c, M₁ etam.

⁷ T. M_c, M₁ p'aham.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ T. samsappatika¹⁰; M₁ 'tika¹¹

CCVI.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ kaṭānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā¹ vyantibhavaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho dīṭṭhī² eva dhammā upapajjam³ vā apare vā pariyaṇe⁴. Na tvevāhaṃ⁵ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ kaṭānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhaṃ⁷ antakiriyam vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁸ kāyakammāntasāndosaṃvyāpatti⁹ akusalasañcetanikā¹⁰ dukkhudraya¹¹ dukkhavipākā¹² hoti, catubbidhā vacikammāntasāndosaṃvyāpatti¹³ akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudraya¹⁴ dukkhavipākā¹⁵ hoti, tividhā¹⁶ mānokammāntasāndosaṃvyāpatti¹⁷ akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudraya¹⁸ dukkhavipākā¹⁹ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammāntasāndosaṃvyāpatti²⁰ akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudraya²¹ dukkhavipākā²² hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekaeco paṇātipassu²³ hoti luddo²⁴ lohita-pāṇi²⁵ hatapahate²⁶ nīvittho²⁷ adayapanno²⁸ saḥḥapānabhūtesu²⁹. Adinnādāyī³⁰ hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittāpakaṃraṇaṃ gāmagatam³¹ vā araṇiagatam³² vā, taṃ³³ adinnam³⁴ theyyasaṃkhatam³⁵ adāta³⁶ hoti. Kāmesu micchacari³⁷ hoti, yā taṃ natirakkhita³⁸ piturakkhita³⁹ bhāturakkhita⁴⁰ bhaginirakkhita⁴¹ natirakkhita⁴² dhammarakkhita⁴³ sassānika⁴⁴ apariddhā⁴⁵ antamaṃ⁴⁶ mātugūḍaparikkhita⁴⁷ pi, tatharūpaṃ carittam⁴⁸ āpajjita⁴⁹ hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammāntasāndosaṃvyāpatti⁵⁰ akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudraya⁵¹ dukkhavipākā⁵² hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammāntasāndosaṃvyāpatti⁵³ akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudraya⁵⁴ dukkhavipākā⁵⁵ hoti?

¹ M. Ph. *veditvā. ² T. M₁, M₂, uppajjam; S. *jje.

³ M. *yena. ⁴ T. M, tvevāham; M₂, tvāham.

⁵ S. *dham; Ph. *dha throughout; T. M₁, M₂, *dha, *dham and *dha.

⁶ M. Ph. *andosa throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. *kāṃ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. *yam; M₂, M₃, *uddaya; T. *indriya throughout.

⁹ Ph. S. luddho. ¹⁰ M. pahuta.

¹¹ is missing in the MSS. ¹² T. M₂, ad.

¹³ M. pa; antamaṃ; Ph. adds mātāpitu.

¹⁴ Ph. adds gota. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₂, M₃.

¹⁶ S. *akkhita; M. Ph. *gala.

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco māsāvādi hoti sahhagato vā pariṇagato vā bhūtimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājanīyamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtbo¹ 'eh' amhho² parisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi³ ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ' jānāmi⁴ ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ' na jānāmi⁵ ti apassam vā 'ahaṃ' passāmi⁶ ti passam vā 'ahaṃ' na passāmi⁷ ti itī attāhetu vā parāhetu vā amīsakīncikkhahetu vā sampajānānaṃ bhāsita⁸ hoti. Pīṇāyāco hoti ito sūtra amutra akkhātā imeṣam bhedaṃ, amutra vā sūtra imeṣam akkhātā amuṣṣam bhedaṃ, itī samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁹ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggarāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraniṃ vācam bhāsita¹⁰ hoti. Pharusarāco hoti, ya sa vāca apāka kakkasa parakaṭaka parābhinnajani kodhasāmanā āsamādhimavattanika, tatharupim vācam bhāsita¹¹ hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti ākalavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, anidhanavatiṃ vācam bhāsita¹² hoti ākalena anapadesam aparivattavatiṃ anattasamhitam.

Evam kho bhikkhave natabbidhā vacīkammanāsanādosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanika dukkhadraya dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammāsanādosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanika dukkhadraya dukkhavipākā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiññhāta hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakarapaṃ, taṃ abhiññhāta hoti, 'aho vata' yaṃ¹³ parassa, taṃ mama assā¹⁴ ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanāsankappo 'ime sattā haññuṇṇu vā bajjhuṇṇu¹⁵ vā ucchiṇṇuṇṇu vā vināsuṇṇu vā mā vā ahesuṇṇu¹⁶ itī¹⁷ vā' ti. Micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparītadasano¹⁸ 'natthi dinnam natthi¹⁹ yijjham natthi butam, natthi sakaṭadukkaṭṭanam kammanam phalam vipāka, natthi āyam loka natthi paro loka, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi satta opapātika,

¹ S. sakkhimp² ³ S. ehi bho; T. M_c M_c evam bho.

⁴ T. M_c M_c S. aha. ⁵ M. bhedaṭṭa; Ph. bhedita.

⁶ T. M_c M_c vattayam.

⁷ T. M_c S. va⁸; M_c ma⁹ ⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ S. viparitta¹⁰ ¹⁰ M. pa ¹¹ ye imā ca.

natthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇa sammaggatā sammāpatipannā,
ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhinūṇā sacchi-
katvā pavēdenti' ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-
ryāpatti-akusalasañcetanika dukkhadrayā dukkharipakā hoti.

5. Tividhakāyakammantasandosaryāpatti-akusalasañceta-
nikāhetu* vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā
apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catub-
bidhavaśīkammantasandosaryāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu
vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā apāyaṃ
duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanoka-
mantasandosaryāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave
sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-
pātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apāṇako māci uddham khitto
yena yen' eva patiṭṭhāti, suppatiṭṭhitam yeva patiṭṭhāti,
evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosaryā-
patti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa* bhedaṃ
parammarupā¹ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upa-
pajjanti, catubbidhavaśīkammantasandosaryāpatti-akusala-
sañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividha-
manokammantasandosaryāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā
sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-
pātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

7. Nālokaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikaṇaṃ kammānaṃ katā-
naṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi,
tañ ca kho ditṭh' eva dhammā upapajjant* vā apare³ vā
pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sañcetanikaṇaṃ kam-
mānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ dukkhaṃ⁶
anta-kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam-
mantasāmpatti kusalasañcetanika sukkhadravā sukkharipakā
hoti, catubbidhā vaśīkammantasāmpatti kusalasañcetanika
sukkhadravā sukkharipakā hoti, tividhā manokammantasā-

* M. Ph. 'nikāhetu throughout'; T. 'nikāhetu and 'nikāhetu.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. 'veditvā. ⁴ S. 'jje.

⁵ T. uparena. ⁶ M, tvev' ahaṃ; M, tvevāhaṃ.

patti kusulasānecetanika sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti. Kathau ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammāntasampatti kusulasānecetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nibbādaṃ nibbāsantho, laṇṇa daya-paṇṇo sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī viharati¹. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, yam tam parassa paravittāpukaramaṃ gāmagataṃ vā arañhagataṃ vā, na² tam³ adinnam theyyasamkhatam ādatā⁴ hoti. Kāmesu micchacāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā natūrakkhita⁵ pītūrakkhita⁶ bhaturakkhita⁷ bhaginirakkhita⁸ satirakkhita⁹ dhammarakkhita¹⁰ sassāmikā sapariddaṇḍa antamaṃ malāgūṇaparikkhita¹¹ pi, tathārūpāsu na¹² carittam apajjita¹³ hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammāntasampatti kusulasānecetanika sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti. Kathau ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacakammāntasampatti kusulasānecetanika sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvāda paṭivirato hoti sabbhagato vā parisagato vā ātīmajjhagato vā pūgamaññhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinitto sakkhipattho¹⁴ 'eh' ambho¹⁵ purisa, yam jānāsi, tam vadehi¹⁶ ti so aṇaṃ vā 'ahaṃ' na jānāmi¹⁷ ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ' jānāmi¹⁸ ti apassam vā 'aham' na passāmi¹⁹ ti passam vā 'ahaṃ' passāmi²⁰ ti iti attaheto vā paraheto vā ānisekiācikkhaheto vā na sampajānamasa²¹ bhāsita²² hoti. Pisunavacam pahāya pisunāya vacāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amesaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā

¹ T. M, insert pe; Ph. pa.

² omitted by Ph. T. S.; M., omit only tam.

³ Ph. S. na ād²; T. M, adā².

⁴ M. pa & antamaṃ; Ph. adds mātapitū²

⁵ Ph. adds gottā² ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ S. 'akkhita'; M. Ph. 'gula'

⁸ T. puts na before āp²; M, omits na. ⁹ S. sakkhimp²

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; M., M., eram bho.

¹¹ T. M., M., S. āha.

sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmaṃ samaggarato samaggaṇandī samaggaṇakaramiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, yā sā vāca nēhā kappasukkhā penmaniṃ hadayaṇḍamaṃ porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpim vācam bhāsītā hoti. Saṃphappalāpaṃ pahāya saṃphappalāpā pativirato hoti kalavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti kālāsa sūpadesaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ atthasaṃbūtaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammanantasampattiṃ kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammanantasampattiṃ kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yā tam parassa paravittūpakaranam, tam anabhijjhītā¹ hoti 'aho vāle' yaṃ² parassa, tam manā aśa³ ti. Ayyapaṇṇacittā hoti appaduttamānānāsaṅkappe 'ime satta aṇḍā ayyapujhā anighā sukha attānaṃ pariharanti' ti. Sammaditthako hoti aviparītadaśano⁴ 'atthi dinnam atthi yittham' . . . pe⁵ . . . ye imā ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikāva pavēdenti' ti. Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammanantasampattiṃ kusalasāñcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipakā hoti.

11. Tividhakāyakaṃmanantasampattikūsalasāñcetanikāheṭṭhā vā bhikkhave satta kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarūpā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, catubbidharavacikammanantasampattikūsalasāñcetanikāheṭṭhā vā bhikkhave satta kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarūpā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti, tividhamanokammanantasampattikūsalasāñcetanikāheṭṭhā vā bhikkhave satta kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarūpā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apāṇḍako maṃṇi uddham khitto yena yon' eva patitthāti suppatitthitam⁶ yeva patitthāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakaṃmananta-

¹ M, 'jjhātā; T. na abhi² ² T. M, M, vatayam.

³ S. aviparitta⁴ ⁴ S. adda atthi hutam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M, sampa⁶

sampattikusulasasācetanikāhetu vā sattā kūyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajanti. catubbidhavaśikkamantasampattikusulasasācetanikāhetu vā sattā kūyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajanti, tividhamaṇokammantasampattikusulasasācetanikāhetu vā sattā kūyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajanti.

13. Nāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katanāṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho dīṭṭh'³ eva dhamme⁴ upapajjam'⁵ vā apare vā pariṇāye. Na⁶ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katanāṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁷ dukkhaṃ⁸ antakiriyaṃ vadāmi ti⁹.

CCVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katanāṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā¹ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho dīṭṭh'² eva dhamme³ upapajjam'⁴ vā apare vā pariṇāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katanāṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ dukkhaṃ⁶ antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosaṃvāpatti akusulasasācetanikā dukkhudraya dukkhavipakā hoti, catubbidhavaśikkamantasandosaṃvāpatti akusulasasācetanikā dukkhudraya dukkhavipakā hoti, tividhā māṇakammantasandosaṃvāpatti akusulasasācetanikā dukkhudraya dukkhavipakā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosaṃvāpatti akusulasasācetanikā dukkhudraya dukkhavipakā hoti? . . . pe⁷ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosaṃvāpatti akusulasasācetanikā dukkhudraya dukkhavipakā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave catubbidhavaśikkamantasandosaṃvāpatti akusulasasācetanikā dukkhudraya dukkhavipakā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ Ph. S. omit this phrase. ² M. Ph. 'veditva.

³ T. adds 'va. ⁴ S. 'jje. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₄ M₇.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbīdhā vacikkammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanika dukkhudraya dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanika dukkhudraya dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanika dukkhudraya dukkhavipākā hoti.

2. Tividhakāyakkammantasandosa-vyāpatti-akusala-sañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave satta kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. catubbīdhavacikkammanta* . . . pe² . . . tividhamanokammantasandosa-vyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave satta kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti³.

3. Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ kattaṇaṃ upacittānaṃ appattisaṃveditvā⁴ syantibhavaṃ vadāmi. taṃ ca kho diṭṭh⁵ eva dhanuṃ apapajjam⁶ vā aparo vā pariyaṃ. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ kattaṇaṃ upacittānaṃ appattisaṃveditvā dukkha⁷ antakiriyāṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁸ kāyakkammantasampatti kusala-sañcetanika sukhudraya sukhavipākā hoti, catubbīdhā vacikkammantasampatti kusala-sañcetanika sukhudraya sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusala-sañcetanika sukhudraya sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakkammantasampatti kusala-sañcetanika sukhudraya sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividham kāyakkammantasampatti kusala-sañcetanika sukhudraya sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave catubbīdhā vacikkammantasampatti kusala-sañcetanika sukhudraya sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbīdhā vacikkammantasampatti

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁ M₂. ² S. in full.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. "ti ti; T. adds catubbīdhā; M₁ M₂ catubbīdham; pe.

⁵ M. Ph. "veditvā. ⁶ S. "jje.

⁷ T. M₁ henceforth "dha, also "cetanikaṃ "yaṃ "kam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

hoti. Kathaṃ na bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhadrayā sukhavipakā hoti? . . . pe¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasāñcetanikā sukhadrayā sukhavipakā hoti.

4. Tividhākyakammantasampattikusalasāñcetanikāheta vā bhikkhave satthā kāyassa bheda parammarasaṃ sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajanti, catubbhūhavaccekammanta² . . . pe³ . . . tividhamānokammantasampattikusalasāñcetanikāheta vā bhikkhave satthā kāyassa bheda parammarasaṃ sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajanti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . .

CCVIII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kaṃmānaṃ kaṃnam upacittānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ vyaṇṭibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṃ ca kho diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajjam⁷ vā asare⁸ vā pariyaṇe. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kaṃmānaṃ kaṃnam upacittānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁹ dukkhaṃ¹⁰ antakīriyaṃ vadāmi. So kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvaḥko evaṃ vigatābhūjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasa ekam disaṃ pharitva viharati, tathā dātiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham, itī udāham adho tiriyaṃ sabhaddhi sabhattatāya¹¹ sabhāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāḍhena averena avyūpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānati 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittam'¹² aho¹³ abhāritam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṭṭam abhāritam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṭṭakataṃ kaṃmam¹⁴, na¹⁵ tam¹⁶ tatrāvasiṃsati, na tam tatrāvatijjhati¹⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. 'kammantasampatti; S. in full.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M_o. M, add ceta.

⁵ Ph. pa; omitted by M. S.; apparently the initial phrase Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in CCVI.

⁶ M. Ph. 'veditvā. ⁷ S. 'jje. ⁸ T. 'reṇa.

⁹ T. 'kāya; M_o. S. sabhattatāya. ¹⁰ M_o. pariyaṇam.

¹¹ T. M_o. S. hoti. ¹² omitted by T. M_o.

¹³ T. M_o. M, tatrāpa.

ti¹. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-d-agge² ce so³ ayam⁴ kumāro mettācetovimuttiṃ⁵ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammam karēyya⁶ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontam kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkham phuseyya⁷ ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontam hi⁸ bhante pāpakammam kuto dukkham phussati ti?⁹

2. Bhāvetabba kho paṇyam¹⁰ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiya vā purisena¹¹ vā¹². Itthiya¹³ vā¹⁴ bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam kāya ādāya gamānyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yam kho me idha¹⁵ kiñci pubbe muna karajakāyena pāpakammam katam, sabbam tam idha vedantiyam, na tam anugam¹⁶ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ bhāvita kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmīyā¹⁷ samvattati. idha pañ'assa¹⁸ bhikkhuno uttarim¹⁹ vimuttiṃ²⁰ appativedijjhato ti²¹.

3. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekkhāsahagatena²² cetasā ekam diṇam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthātāya²³ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamānena averena ayyapajjhena pharivā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idam cittaṃ parittam abosi²⁴ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idam cittaṃ appamānam subhāvitam, yam kho pana kiñci paṇāpakatam

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dahara-d-agge.

³ T. vā tam sa; M₁ tam; M₂ na; omitted by S.

⁴ M₁ M₂ sāyam; T. yam.

⁵ M. Ph. mettā cetā; T. continues: itthiya vā, see below.

⁶ omitted by M₁.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; M. has phussanti.

⁸ M₁ pañ' ayam. ⁹ M. Ph. M₁ M₂ S. idam.

¹⁰ Ph. anutam; T. anugaminus; M₁ anupagatam; M₂ anuyugaminā; S. anubhā.

¹¹ M. 'kāya; T. 'tā. ¹² T. M. pañ'assa; M₁ pañ'upphassa.

¹³ Ph. 'rin; M. T. 'rī. ¹⁴ T. 'tīyam.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. T. M₁ M₂.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. upekkhā throughout.

¹⁷ M. T. S. sabbattā; M₁ sabbatāya. ¹⁸ S. hoti.

kaṃmam, na' tam tatrāvasīsesati, na tam tatravattitṭhati. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge' ce so' ayaṃ kumāro upekkhācetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya', api na kho jūṣakammam kareyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, 'Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammam api na kho dukkham phuseyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontaṃ hi bhante pāpakammam kato dukkham plusīsesati' ti?¹

4. Bhāvetabbā kho paṇḍitam bhikkhave upekkhācetovimuttiṃ itthiṃ vā purisena vā. Itthiṃ vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam; kāyo ādāya gamanīyo, cittāntaro ayaṃ bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yaṃ kho me idha² kiñci pubbe bhūta karaṅgākāyena pāpakammam katam, sabbaṃ taṃ idha vedaniyam, na tam anugaṃ³ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ⁴ bhāvita kho bhikkhave upekkhācetovimuttiṃ anāgāmitiṃ samvattati, idha paṇḍ'assa bhikkhuno uttarāṃ⁵ vimuttiṃ appatīvijjhato ti⁶.

CCIX.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavata saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodantiyaṃ katham ārāntiyaṃ vitthāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko na kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāya-ssa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatāṃ vinipātāṃ urayaṃ upapajjanti' ti? 'Adhammacariyavissamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇo evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāya-ssa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatāṃ vinipātāṃ urayaṃ upapajjanti' ti. 'Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāya-ssa

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. 'd-agge; M. 'o-agga na.

³ omitted by T. M. S. ⁴ T. 'vyati.

⁵ M. 'ssanti; M. plusanti; T. phuseyyasi.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ T. M. M. ayaṃ.

⁸ all MSS. have idam.

⁹ Ph. anugataṃ; S. anubhaṃ; omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. M. imam; omitted by M. ¹¹ M. Ph. 'ci.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M.

bhedā parammarupā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaññanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu' kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce satthā kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapaññanti' ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa samkhittena bhasitassa vittharena attham' Ajāṇāmi, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammam de-setu, yathāham imassa bhoto Gotamassa samkhittena bhasitassa vittharena attham ajāṇeyyāmi' ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhasissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividhā¹ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā² vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā³ manasa adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁴ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁵ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasa adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasa adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Evam adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce satthā kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nīrayam upapaññanti'.

3. Tividhā¹ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā² vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā³ manasa dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁴ . . .

¹ M. *inserta* avibhattassa vittharena attham.

² T. M. M. aj² T. M. M. S. *dham always*.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M. M.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M. *ti ti*. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti¹. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti² . . . pe³ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhotu kho brāhmaṇa evam illi⁶ ekacca satā kāyassa bheda parammarasā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti ti.

Abhikkhutaṃ⁷ tiho⁸ Gotama⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ samannu gataṃ ti.

Karajakāyavaggo¹¹ paṭhamo¹².

CCX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathabhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇatipatī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhānī hoti, vyāpasaṃcitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathabhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. continues; pe¹ Evam kho br² ti³ manasā.

² M. la; Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. pa.

⁴ M. repeats it. ⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. Paṭhamo; M. Vaggo; omitted by Ph. T. M.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M. M.; M. adds tass' addānam; niraye sugatī ubho mātagāmena upāsikā samsuppaniya su upaṇa karajakāyena brāhmaṇa ti; then Paṇupāsakam samattam.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti, musāvāda paṭivirato hoti, piṣunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, asahiṃjhālu hoti, vyāpammacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXL

1. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi visatiyā?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, paraṃ ca pāṇātipāto samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca piṣunāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca piṣunāvāco hoti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; attanā ca asahiṃjhālu hoti, paraṃ ca asahiṃjhālu samādapeti; attanā ca vyāpammacitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṃ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave visatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Visatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi visatiyā?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādāna veramaṇiyyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācāra veramaṇiyyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvāda paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāda veramaṇiyyā samādapeti; attanā ca piṣunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca piṣunāya vācāya veramaṇiyyā samādapeti; attanā

ca pharusāya vacāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vacāya verumapiya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpa verumapiya samādapeti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca vyāpammacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXII.

1. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi timsāya?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipāto samādapeti, pāṇātipāto ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunavāco hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vacāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vacāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vacāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vacāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca vyāpammacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiya samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiya ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye¹.

3. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi timsāya?

¹ T. M. M. *add* ti.

4. Attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca paṇātipātā veramanīyaṃ samādapeti, paṇātipātā veramanīyaṃ ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramanīyaṃ samādapeti, adinnādānā veramanīyaṃ ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramanīyaṃ samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramanīyaṃ ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramanīyaṃ samādapeti, musāvādā veramanīyaṃ ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca piṇḍāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca piṇḍāya vācāya veramanīyaṃ samādapeti, piṇḍāya vācāya veramanīyaṃ ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramanīyaṃ samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramanīyaṃ ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramanīyaṃ samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramanīyaṃ ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca anabhijjhānā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhānā veramanīyaṃ samādapeti, anabhijjhānā ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca ayyapamuccitto hoti, parañ ca ayyapade samādapeti, ayyapade ca samanuñño hoti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyaṃ samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyaṃ ca samanuñño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannagato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CXXIII

1. Cattārisāya¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi cattārisāya?

2. Attanā ca paṇātipātī hoti, parañ ca paṇātipātā samādapeti, paṇātipātā ca samanuñño hoti, paṇātipātassa ca vappam bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā samādapeti, adinnādānā ca samanuñño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vappam bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti,

¹ S. *āsaya throughout*.

kāmesu micchācāra ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṇa ca vappam bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādi hoti, paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādassa ca vappam bhāsati; attanā ca piṇḍavāco hoti, paraṃ ca piṇḍāya vācāya samādapeti, piṇḍāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, piṇḍāya ca vācāya vannaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vannaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca sampappalāpi hoti, paraṃ ca sampappalāpe samādapeti; sampappalāpe ca samanunño hoti, sampappalāpassa ca vappam bhāsati; attanā ca abhiññhālu hoti, paraṃ ca abhiññhāya samādapeti, abhiññhāya ca samanunño hoti, abhiññhāya ca vannaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca vyāpammacitto hoti, paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, vyāpādassa ca vappam bhāsati; attanā ca micchādittthiko¹ hoti, paraṃ ca micchādittthiya samādapeti, micchādittthiya ca samanunño hoti, micchādittthiya ca vannaṃ bhāsati.

Tuṇhi kho bhikkhave cattutisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhito evaṃ niraye.

3. Cattutisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhito evaṃ sagge. Katamehi cattutisāya?

4. Attanā ca pāpātipatā veramaṇiya paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca pāpātipatā veramaṇiya samādapeti, pāpātipatā veramaṇiya ca samanunño hoti, pāpātipatā veramaṇiyā ca vappam bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca adinnādāna veramaṇiya samādapeti, adinnādāna veramaṇiya ca samanunño hoti, adinnādāna veramaṇiya ca vannaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācāra² veramaṇiya samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāra veramaṇiya ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācāra veramaṇiyā ca vappam bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vannaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca

¹ 'S. "dittthi.

² 'M. "cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācāra vira² samā²

piśunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca piśunāya vācāya veramaṇiṃ saṃādapeti, piśunāya vācāya veramaṇiṃ ca samanunño hoti, piśunāya vācāya veramaṇiṃ ca vaṇṇam bhāsati, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiṃ saṃādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiṃ ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiṃ ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiṃ¹ saṃādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiṃ ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiṃ ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca anabhijjhāya saṃādapeti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya saṃādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca avyāpāde saṃādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇam bhāsati; attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiṃ saṃādapeti, sammāditthiṃ ca samanunño hoti, sammāditthiṃ ca vaṇṇam bhāsati.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam² attānam pariharati . . .³ akhatam⁴ anupahatam⁵ attānam pariharati . . .⁶ visatiya bhikkhave . . .⁷ timsāya⁸ bhikkhave . . .⁹ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . .¹⁰ akhatam¹¹ anupahatam¹² attānam¹³ pariharati¹⁴.

CCXV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyam duggatim vinipātam

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² omitted by M. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. S. akkh^o; T. M. akatam. ⁵ T. anugatam.

⁶ S. timsatiya. ⁷ M. Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.; S. *add* . . . pe . . . Ime hi kho bh^o cattārisāya dhammehi sa^o akkh^o and^o att^o pariharati ti, then Dutiyavaggo dutiya. ⁹ no number in S.

nirayam upapajjati . . . pe¹ . . . idh' ekacco² kayassa
bheda parammarāṇaṃ sūgatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati . . .
vīsatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . .
pe⁴ . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'
ekacco kayassa bheda parammarāṇaṃ apāyam duggatiṃ
vinipātum nirayam upapajjati . . . idh' ekacco kayassa
bheda parammarāṇaṃ sūgatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati
. . . pe⁵ . . .

CCXVI.

Dasaḥi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo vedi-
tabbo . . . pe¹ . . . paṇḍito vedītabbo . . . pe² . . . vīsa-
tiyā bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . . pe⁴
. . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo
vedītabbo . . .⁵ paṇḍito vedītabbo . . .⁶

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato
paṇḍito vedītabbo⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . .

CCXVII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīṇāya dasa dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Asubhasañña maraṇasañña āhāre paṭikkūlasañña¹¹
sabbaloke anabbhiratasañña¹² aniccasañña anicce dukkha-
sañña dukkhe anattasañña paṇānasañña virāgasañña niro-
dhasañña.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīṇāya ime dasa dhammā bhā-
vetabbā¹³.

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M. S.

² T. omits idh' ekacco . . . upapajjati.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ no number in S.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. S. ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ S. adds after 'tabbo: Tatīyavaggo tatiyo, and then in
parenthesis Imesa catutthapācamesu vaggasu satthagatānaṃ
peyyālavasena vedītabbā.

¹² M. Ph. paṭikūla; M. paṭikāla.

¹³ M. Ph. 'rati' ¹⁴ S. adds ti.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhavo abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame dasa?

4. Aniccasañña anattasañña āhāre paṭikkūlasañña^{*} sabhuloke anābhūratasañña^{*} atthikassañña^{*} paṇḍavakasañña^{*} vipākasañña^{*} vipubbhaka^{*}sañña^{*} vicchiddakasañña^{*} uddhamāta^{*}ka^{*}sañña.

Rāgassa bhikkhavo abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabba ti^{*}.

CCXVIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhavo abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammācāyāso sammāsevi sammāsamaṇiḥ sammāhānāyo sammāvinatti.

Rāgassa bhikkhavo abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabba ti.

CCXIX.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhavo pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya^{*} cāgāya patinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabba^{*} . . .^{*}

2. Dasassa molassa kodhassa upadāhassa makkhassa pulāsassa¹¹ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sūbhoyassa thanhāssa¹² ārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa¹³ pama¹⁴dassa¹⁵ pariññāya¹⁶ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya¹⁷ cāgāya patinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabba ti.

Dasakamipāto¹⁸ nīṭṭhito¹⁹.

^{*} M. Ph. paṭikkūla^{*}; M₂ paṭikkūla^{*} ^{*} M. Ph. "rati"

^{*} T. M₆ M₇ put vipubbhaka^{*} after vicchiddaka^{*}

^{*} omitted by M. Ph. ^{*} no number in S.

^{*} T. M₆ M₇ add dhammā [pe]

^{*} omitted by M. Ph. M₆ ^{*} omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

^{*} T. "bhā ti. omitting all the rest." ¹¹ S. pe.

¹¹ M. Ph. pal^{*} ¹² omitted by Ph.; M₂ omits only madassa.

¹³ M₆ M₇ S. abhiññāya pari^{*} ¹⁴ omitted by M. M₆ M₇.

¹⁵ S. has before Dasaka^{*}: Pañcamapaṇḍāsako pañcamo; M. Ph. Dasakam; T. M₆ M. Dasanipātaṇ.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆ M. "tam; Ph. adds nibbānapaccayo hotu.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasam-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Atha* kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasma Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kim-atthiyaṃ bhante kusalāni
silāni kim-anisaṃsaṃ' ti? 'Avippatisarattḥāni kho Ānanda
kusalāni silāni avippatisārānisamsāni'. 'Avippatisāro pana
bhante kim-atthiyo kim-anisaṃso' ti? 'Avippatisāro kho
Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsō'. 'Pāmujjam pana
bhante kim-atthiyam kim-anisaṃsaṃ' ti? 'Pāmujjam kho
Ānanda pītattḥam pītānisamsam'. 'Pīti pana bhante kim-
atthiya kim-anisaṃsa' ti? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhamisaṃsā'. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kim-atthiya
kim-anisaṃsa' ti? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā
sukhānisamsā'. 'Sukham pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-
anisaṃsaṃ' ti? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattḥam sa-
mādhānisamsam'. 'Samādhi pana bhante kim-atthiyo
kim-anisaṃso' ti? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtaṇāga-
dassanattho yathābhūtaṇāgadassanānisamsō'. 'Yathābhū-
taṇāgadassanam pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-anisaṃsaṃ'
ti? 'Yathābhūtaṇāgadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidattḥam
nibbidānisamsam'. 'Nibbida pana bhante kim-atthiya
kim-anisaṃsa' ti? 'Nibbida kho Ānanda virāgatthā virā-

* S. begins: Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayam Bh*
Savattḥiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

gāṇisaṃsa'. 'Virāgo pana bhanto kim-atthiyo kim-amsaṃso' ti? 'Virāgo kho Ānanda vimuttināṇadassanatto vimuttināṇadassanānisamso' ti¹.

2. Ii kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippatisāratthāni avippatisāraṇisaṃsāni, avippatisāro pāmujjatto pāmujjāni-saṃso, pāmujjam piṭattham piṭaṇisaṃsam, piṭi passaddha-tthā passaddhānisamso, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisamso, sukham samādattham samādhānisamso, samādhi yathā-bhūtanāṇadassanatto yathābhūtanāṇadassanānisamso, yathābhūtanāṇadassanam nibbidattham nibbidānisamso, nibbida virāgatthā virāgānisamso, virāgo vimuttināṇadassanatto vimuttināṇadassanānisamso. Ii kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena aggāya² pareṇti³ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na cetanāya karuṇiyam 'avippatisāro me uppajjato' ti. Dhammata esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa avippatisāro uppajjati. Avippatisarissa bhikkhave na cetanāya karuṇiyam 'pāmujjam me uppajjato' ti. Dhammata esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippatisarissa pāmujjam uppajjati. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karuṇiyam 'piṭi me uppajjato' ti. Dhammata esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa piṭi uppajjati. Piṭimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karuṇiyam 'kāyo me passambhatō' ti. Dhammata esā bhikkhave, yaṃ piṭimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karuṇiyam 'sukham vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammata esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karuṇiyam 'cittam me samādhīyato' ti. Dhammata esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittam samādhīyati⁵. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karuṇiyam 'yathābhūtam pajānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammata

¹ only S. has ti. ² S. arahattaya.

³ T. M., M., pareṇti; S. paripareṇti.

⁴ M. Ph. vedayissāmi. ⁵ T. M., M., insert pe.

⁶ M. Ph. jā^o.

esā bhikkhave, yam samahito yathābhūtam pajānati¹ passati. Yathābhūtam bhikkhave jānato² passato³ na cetanāya karaniyam 'nibbindāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammā esā bhikkhave, yam⁵ yathābhūtam jānam passam nibbindati. Nibbindassa⁶ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'virajjāmi'⁷ ti. Dhammā esā bhikkhave, yam nibbindo⁸ virajjati. Virattassa⁹ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'vimuttiñāpadassanam sacchikaromi'¹⁰ ti. Dhammā esā bhikkhave, yam viratto¹¹ vimuttiñāpadassanam sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttiñāpadaessenattho vimuttiñāpadassanānisamsō. nibbidā¹² virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, yathābhūtañāpadaessenam nibbidattham¹³ nibbidānisamsam¹⁴, samādhi yathābhūtañāpadaessenattho yathābhūtañāpadaessenānisamsō, sukham samādhattham samādhanisamsam, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhanisamsā, pīti¹⁵ passaddhatthā¹⁶ passaddhānisamsā¹⁷, pāmujjam pitattham pitānisamsam, avippatisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsō, kusalāni silāni avippatisārattāni avippatisārānisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammā ca¹⁸ dhammā abhisandenti¹⁹ dhammā ca²⁰ dhammā paripūrenti²¹ apara²² paraṅgamaṇāya²³ ti.

III

1. Dussitassa bhikkhave allavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāro asati avippatisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiya asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiya asati passaddhivipannassa

¹ M. Ph. ja² * T. *ta. * M. Ph. nibbidāmi.

² omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

³ M. Ph. nibbidassa; S. nibbhinassa. * S. nibbhinno.

⁴ S. viratācittassa. * S. virato. * T. M. M. vimutti.

⁵ T. M. M. nibbindanattam. * T. M. nibbinda⁶

⁶ omitted by M. * omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ Ph. *sāmpavedenti; T. *deti; M. *nandeti.

⁸ omitted by M. S.

⁹ M. *pareti; T. *parenti; M. *haranti.

¹⁰ T. M. M. apara. * T. M. M. paraṅg

hatūpanisam hoti sukharo, sukhe sati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhinhi sati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadasaṇaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadasaṇavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti nibbida, nibbidaya sati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttināpadasaṇaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rakkho saṅkhapalāsaṇavipanno, tassa papaṭikā¹ pi na paripūrim gacchati, teco pi phleggu pi sāro pi na paripūrim gacchati, evaṃ eva kha bhikkhave dussaddāsa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre sati avippatīsārasavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttināpadasaṇaṃ³.

3. Sūlavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre sati avippatīsārasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti pāmuḍḍaṃ, pāmuḍḍe sati pāmuḍḍasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti pīti, pītiya sati pītisampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti passaddhi, passaddhiya sati passaddhisampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhinhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāpadasaṇaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadasaṇasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti nibbida, nibbidaya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanissasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti vimuttināpadasaṇaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rakkho saṅkhapalāsaṇasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi paripūrim gacchati, teco pi phleggu pi sāro pi paripūrim gacchati, evaṃ eva kha bhikkhave sūlavato silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre sati avippatīsārasampannassa upanissasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttināpadasaṇaṃ³ ti.

¹ S. pappā throughout.

² M. lu; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. 'naṃ ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū amaṇṭesi: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa paccasaṅgam. Āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Dussilassa avuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
 patisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatū-
 panisam hoti paṇujjāṃ, paṇujje asati paṇujjavipannassa
 hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
 hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
 hatūpanisam hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamaḍḍhī, sammāsamaḍḍhimhi asati
 sammāsamaḍḍhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathābhūtañā-
 naḍassanāṃ, yathābhūtañāḍadassano asati yathābhūtañāḍa-
 dassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbida, nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāgo asati virā-
 gavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vinuttīdāṇadassanāṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sikkhapālāsavipanno, tassa
 papatiki pi na paripūrim gacchati, teco pi phoggu pi sāro
 pi na paripūrim gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso dussilassa
 silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre
 asati avippatisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti . . . pe² . . .
 vinuttīdāṇadassanāṃ³.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
 avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti paṇujjāṃ, paṇujje sati paṇujja-
 sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukhaṃ,
 sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamaḍḍhī, sammāsamaḍḍhimhi sati sammāsamaḍḍhisampan-
 nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāḍadassanāṃ,
 yathābhūtañāḍadassano sati yathābhūtañāḍadassanasam-
 pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbida, nibbidāya sati

¹ M. vo. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ in M₂ here follows immediately No. XIX; the other
 Suttas are missing.

nibbūdasampannassa upanissasatopanno hoti virāgo, virāgo sati virāgasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimutti-
nāpadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatika pi pariparim gacchati, teco pi phegga pi saro pi pariparim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-
sāmpannassa upanissasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippati-
sāro sati avippatisārasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti
... pe¹ ... vimuttiānāpadassanam ti.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasma ānando bhikkhu āmanesi ...
pe¹ ...

2. Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
patisāro, avippatisāro sati avippatisāravipannassa hatū-
panisam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe sati pāmuḍḍavipannassa
hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhivipannassa
hatūpanisam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhavipannassa
sati hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi
sati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisam hoti yathā-
bhūtanānadassanam, yathābhūtanānādasane sati yathā-
bhūtanānāpadasanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbida, nib-
bidāya sati nibbidavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo,
virāgo sati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisam hoti vimuttiānā-
padassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkāpalāsavipanno, tassa
papatika pi na pariparim gacchati, teco pi phegga pi
saro pi na pariparim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso
dussilassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippatisāro,
avippatisāro sati avippatisāravipannassa hatūpanisam hoti
... pe¹ ... vimuttiānāpadassanam.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanissasatopanno hoti
avippatisāro, avippatisāro sati avippatisārasampannassa
upanissasampannam hoti pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍe sati pāmuḍḍa-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph.

sampannassa upanīśasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-sampannassa upanīśasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhusampannassa upanīśasampannā hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanīśasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhiṃ sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanīśasampannā hoti yathābhūtañāṇapadaśasanāṃ, yathābhūtañāṇapadaśasane sati yathābhūtañāṇapadaśasānampannassa upanīśasampannā hoti nibbida, nibbidaya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanīśasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanīśasampannā hoti vimuttiñāṇapadaśasanāṃ.

5. Seyyatha pi rukkho sakkāpalāśasampanno, tassa pa-patīkā pi paripūriṃ gacchati, tace pi phēggu pi sāro pi paripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho āvuso silavato¹ silasampannassa upanīśasampanno hoti avippatīkāro, avippatīkāre sati avippatīkārasampannassa upanīśasampannā hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇapadaśasanāṃ ti.

VI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkoṣakaparibhāsako ariyapavādi³ sambahmacāriṇaṃ, atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññatarāṃ vyasanānaṃ na⁴ nigaccheyya⁵. Katamesaṃ⁶ ekādasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigatāṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā pariḥayati, saddhammassa na vadāyati⁷, sadhammassa tā adhimānīko hoti, anabhirato tā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññatarāṃ⁸ vā⁹

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ Ph. adds between this Sutta and the following: 'Tatrāy' An⁴ bh⁵ an⁶. Dussilassa av⁷ silasampannassa (sic) hatā⁸ hoti av⁹ | pa | paripūriṃ gacchati ti, evaṃ eva kho āv¹⁰ silavato sila¹¹ upan¹² hoti av¹³. av¹⁴ sati avippatīkārasampannassa upan¹⁵ hoti vimuttiñāṇapadaśasanāṃ ti.

⁴ M. oddly gives the same tenet at first with thānaṃ etaṃ avakāso and nigaccheyya, and then with atthānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso and na nigaccheyya.

⁵ M. idē throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M.

⁷ T. gaccheyya. ⁸ T. M. insert vyasanānaṃ.

⁹ all MSS. have 'raṇti. ¹⁰ T. 'arā; M, 'urati (sic).

samkīlīṭṭham apattien¹ upajjati, sikkhayaṃ vā paccakkhayaṃ
himsayavattati, gāhumaṃ vā rogātunkamaṃ plusati, ummādam
vā pāpanāti cittakkhepaṃ², sammādhio kulam karoti, ku-
yassa bheda parammarupā apāram duggatip vimpātam
ūrayam upajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-
pavādi sabrahmacārmanī, aññānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ
so imesaṃ ekādasañnam vyasānanam aññatarānam vyasānam
na³ nigaccheyyā ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasma Anando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam ubhivadetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīhvo kho āyasma Anando
Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca 'siyā mi kho bhante bhikkhuno
tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam pa-
ṭhavisāhūti assa, na āpasmin āpasāhūti assa, na tejasmin
tejosaṃhūti assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṃhūti assa, na ākāśaṃhā-
cāyatane ākāśaṃhācāyatanaśāhūti assa, na viññāṇaṃhācāyatane
viññāṇaṃhācāyatanaśāhūti assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇ-
ṇāyatanaśāhūti assa, na nevasāṃhānāśāhācāyatane nevasā-
ṃhānāśāhācāyatanaśāhūti assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṃhūti
assa, na paraloke paralokasaṃhūti assa, yun⁴ p'idaṃ⁵ dīṭṭham
antaṃ mutam viññātāṃ pattāṃ pariyesitāṃ sūvicaṇitāṃ
manasā, tatāpi⁶ na saṃhūti assa, saṃhūti ca pana assa' ti?

2. Siyā Ananda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho,
yathā neva paṭhavīyam paṭhavisāhūti assa, na āpasmin
āpasāhūti assa, na tejasmin tejosaṃhūti assa, na vāyasmim
vāyosaṃhūti assa, na ākāśaṃhācāyatane ākāśaṃhācāyatana-
śāhūti assa, na viññāṇaṃhācāyatane viññāṇaṃhācāyatanaśāhūti
assa, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśāhūti assa,
na nevasāṃhānāśāhācāyatane nevasāṃhānāśāhācāyatanaśāhūti
assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṃhūti assa, na paraloke paru-

¹ T. 'tiyā.

² M. adds vā.

³ omitted by T. M.

⁴ Ph. S. yun idam.

lokusaññi assa, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutam viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasa, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana⁴ assa⁵ ti.

3. Yathākatham pana bhante siya⁶ bhikkhuno tathārūpa samadhipatibhō, yathā nava paṭharīyaṃ paṭhavissaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āpasaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke⁷ idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ⁸ mutam viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasa, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana⁴ assa⁵ ti?

4. Idh⁹ Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ sūtaṃ, etaṃ paṇṇaṃ, yaṃ idam sabbasaṅkharasamatho sabbapadhiyaṭṭhinisuggo tathakkhaya¹⁰ virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ¹¹ ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siya bhikkhuno tathārūpa samadhipatibhō, yathā nava paṭharīyaṃ paṭhavissaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āpasaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśanañcāyatane ākāśanañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutam viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasa, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana⁴ assa⁵ ti.

VIII

1. Atha kho ayaṃsā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumodetvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhinivadetvā

¹ Ph. S. yaṃ idam. ² T. M. tatra pi.

³ M. T. M. pan'. ⁴ T. M. iddī pana.

⁵ Ph. continues: pa | na paraloke | pa | yaṃ idam.

⁶ Ph. continues: pa | tatra pi. ⁷ Ph. T. M. tatra pi.

padakkhinam katvā yenāyasma Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodi; sammodantīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vihiṇṇaretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam pi-inno kho āyasma Ānando āyasmāntam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'siya ma kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idaṃ³ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam⁴ pariyesitam⁵ anuvicaritam⁶ manasa, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa⁸ ti?

2. Siya āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idaṃ³ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam⁴ pariyesitam⁵ anuvicaritam⁶ manasa, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa ti.

3. Yathakatham paṇḍuso Sāriputta siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa¹ . . . pe² . . . yam³ p'idaṃ⁴ dīṭṭham sutam mutam pattam⁵ pariyesitam⁶ anuvicaritam⁷ manasa, tatrāpi⁸ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa⁹ ti?

4. Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etam santam, etam paṇṇam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamūtho sabbūpadhūpatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virago urodho nibbānan¹ ti. Evam kho āvuso Ānanda siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe² . . . yam³ p'idaṃ⁴ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam⁵ pariyesitam⁶ anuvicaritam⁷ manasa, tatrāpi⁸ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abhinutām āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakaṣa ca atthoṇa attham vyājanena vyājanam saṃsandissati samessati¹ na viggahissati², yad idam aṅgapadasmim. Idānāham³ āvuso Bhagavantam upasa-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² S. yam idam.

³ Ph. T. M., tatra pi. ⁴ Ph. S. yam idam.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M., assa ti.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., ⁸ T. M., tatra pi.

⁹ M. Ph. samissati. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. viggahissati.

¹¹ T. idha¹

kaṇṭhā etam attham apucchim¹. Bhagavā pi me etehi padehi etehi ryaṇjanehi etam attham vyākāsi, seyyathā pi āyasmā Sācīputto. Acchariyam āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yatra hi nāma Sattho ca sāvakassa ca atthena attham ryaṇjanena ryaṇjanam sampadissati samessati² na viggaḥissati³, yad ilāpi aggapadaṇṇam ti.

IX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavaṇtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavaṇtaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpe sammāhipatīlābho, yathā⁴ na cakkham manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotaṃ manasikareyya, na saddhaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na rasaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭharipiṃ manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśamañcayatanaṃ manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṃcayatanaṃ manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññayatanaṃ manasikareyya, na nīvasaṇṇaṇḍasāṇayatanaṃ manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, tam⁵ p'idaṃ⁶ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutam viññātāṃ pattāṃ pariyesiṭāṃ anuvicariṭāṃ manussā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyya' ti?

2. Siyā Ānando bhikkhuno tathārūpe sammāhipatīlābho, yathā na cakkham manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotaṃ manasikareyya, na saddhaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na rasaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭharipiṃ manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ

¹ T. ap^o ² M. Ph. samīkanti.

³ M. Ph. S. vigayhissati. ⁴ T. M. *isvart* ca pana.

⁵ Ph. S. yaṃ ilāpi.

Abguttara, 220 V.

manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśaṇṇhāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇḍāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam manasikareyya, na nava-
saṇṇāsaṇṇāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokam manasikareyya, na paralokam manasikareyya, yam' p'idaṃ' dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
vicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

3. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkham manasikareyya, na rūpam manasikareyya . . . pe' . . . yam' p'idaṃ' dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃ manasikaroti 'etam su-
tam, etaṃ paṇitum, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārāsamaṭṭho sabbāpadhūpaṭimissaggo tachakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbā-
nan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkham manasikareyya, na rūpam manasikareyya', na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na pho-
tṭhabbam manasikareyya, na pāṭhavim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na leḥam manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāśaṇṇhāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇḍāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokam manasikareyya, na paralokam manasikareyya, yam' p'idaṃ' dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññā-
tam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Śatike* viharati Gijjaka-

* Ph. S. yam idaṃ. * M. la; Ph. pa.

* M. *conferues*; pa * yam p'idaṃ.

* M. Nālike; M_p S. Nādike; T. Nādite.

vasathī¹. Atha kho āyasmā Sandho² yena Bhagavā ten³ upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sandham Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Ajāmyajjhāyitaṃ⁴ kho⁵ Sandha jhāyatha⁶, mā khaḷukajjhāyitaṃ⁷. Kathaṃ⁸ ca⁹ Sandha⁷ khaḷukajjhāyitaṃ⁷ hoti⁹?

3. Assakhaluṅko hi Sandha doṇiyā baddho¹ 'yavasam² yavasam'³ ti jhāyati¹¹. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi Sandha assakhaluṅkussa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin na kho maṃ aṇṇa assadammaśārathi kāraṇam'¹² kareṇāti¹³, kim¹⁴ assāham¹⁴ paṭikaromi¹⁵ ti? So doṇiya baddho 'yavasam yavasam'¹⁵ ti jhāyati. Evam eva kho Sandha idhi¹⁶ ekacco purisakhaluṅko amānagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannaṃ ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaram¹⁷ karitva¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁸. Vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaecakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchapariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchaparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So vicikiccham yeva antaram¹⁶ karitva¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati

¹ S. *īṇaka*; T. M., *Satikaja*.

² M. Ph. *Saddho, and so throughout*; M., often *Saddha and Saddha*.

³ T. *ajāmyayya*; M. Ph. S. *ajayajhāyitaṃ*.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ S. *jhāya*; M. Ph. omit *jh* and *mā*.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *khaluṅga*, also *jhāyitaṃ, and so in every similar case*.

⁷ omitted by T. M., ⁸ M. Ph. S. *baddho always*.

⁹ Ph. S. *yavasassam throughout*.

¹⁰ S. *yavasassam*; Ph. *va rūpaṃ*.

¹¹ T. M., *jhāyati throughout*. ¹² T. M., *ka*.

¹³ M. Ph. *karissati*.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *kaṃmasāham*; T. M., *kim jessham*.

¹⁵ S. *yavasassam*; Ph. *vasam*. ¹⁶ S. *anantaram*.

¹⁷ M. Ph. *katva*. ¹⁸ T. M., *apa*.

nijjhāyati avajjhāyati'. So paṭhavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, akāśānācāyatanaṃ pi nissāya jhāyati, viññānācāyatanaṃ pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ pi nissāya jhāyati, illulokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paralokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'idaṃ¹ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam paitam pariyesitam anuvicāritam mahasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evam kho Sandha purisakhaṭṭakajjhāyitam hoti. Kathaṃ ca Sandha ajāntyajjhāyitam hoti?

4. Bhadro hi Sandha assajānyo dopiyaṃ baddho² na 'yavasam' yavasam³ ti⁴ jhāyati. Tam kassa hetu⁵? Bhaḍraṃ hi Sandha assajānyassa dopiyaṃ baddhaṃ evam hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ aṇṇa assaḍaṃmaṣārathī kārūṇaṃ kareṇṇati⁶, kin assaḥam⁷ paṭikareṇ⁸ ti⁹? So dopiyaṃ baddho¹⁰ na 'yavasam yavasam'¹¹ ti¹² jhāyati. Bhadro hi Sandha assajānyo yatha idam yatha baddham¹³ yatha jānim yatha kalim evaṃ paṭodassa ajjhoḥarāṇam¹⁴ sammāpasaṇati. Evam eva kho Sandha bhadro purisajānyo amāṇagato pi rukkhamālagato pi suññagaragato pi na kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasa viharati na kāmarāgapareteṇa, uppannaṃ ca kāmarāgavaṇṇa nissaraṇam yathabhūtam paṇāṇati. Na vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . na thimamiddhapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . na udāhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasa viharati na vicikicchāpareteṇa, uppannaṃ ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathabhūtam paṇāṇati. So nava paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na akāśānācāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññānācāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati¹⁵, na ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na

¹ T. M. *apa*; Ph. S. *yam idaṃ*.

² T. *bere* baddho; T. *yācasam*.

³ T. *vasaṃ*; omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. *kareṇṇati*; Ph. *kareyyati*; M. Ph. *kammassāṇam*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *baddham*; M. *sarāsam*.

⁶ T. *continues*; jhāya (sic) ca pana, omitting all the rest.

idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ² dīṭhitaṃ sutantaṃ viññātantaṃ pattantaṃ pariyesiṭantaṃ anuvicariṭantaṃ manasā, taṃ pi nissāya na³ jhāyati, jhāyati⁴ ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyīṃ ca pana Samiṭha bhaddraṃ purisañāṇiyaṃ sa-inda⁵ deva sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā arakā⁶ 'va namassaṃti:

Namo te purisañāṇaṃ namo te purisaṭṭantaṃ
yassa tenābhijāṇantaṃ yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyasi⁷ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte ayasmā Samiṭha Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kathuṃ jhāyī⁸ pana bhante bhaddro purisañāṇiyo jhāyati⁹? So nava pathavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam mesāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānancāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññānancāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākīṭṭhānāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasāṇhānā-sāṇhāyatanam mesāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati yaṃ¹ p'idaṃ² dīṭhitaṃ sutantaṃ mutantaṃ viññātantaṃ pattantaṃ pariyesiṭantaṃ anuvicariṭantaṃ manasā, taṃ pi nissāya na³ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Kathuṃ jhāyīṃ¹⁰ ca pana bhante bhaddraṃ purisañāṇiyaṃ sa-inda¹¹ deva sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā arakā¹² 'va namassaṃti:

Namo te purisañāṇaṃ namo te purisaṭṭantaṃ
yassa tenābhijāṇantaṃ¹³ yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyasi¹⁴ ti?

6. Idha Samiṭha bhadrassa purisañāṇiyassa pathaviyā¹⁵ pathavisaṭṭhā vibhūtā hoti, āpasāṇaṃ apasāṇhā vibhūtā hoti, tējasmim tejasāṇhā vibhūtā hoti, vāyasmim vāyosaṇhā vibhūtā hoti, ākāśānancāyatane ākāśānancāyatana-sāṇhā vibhūtā hoti, viññānancāyatane viññānancāyatana-sāṇhā

¹ M. Ph. na yaṃ. ² Ph. S. yaṃ idaṃ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M., ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ T. M, sa-inda. ⁶ Ph. S. 'ti. ⁷ T. jhāyā.

⁸ T. continues: na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on; M, omits jhāyati and so on.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., ¹⁰ T. jhāyati.

¹¹ T. sa-inda. ¹² T. 'raḥ, ¹³ M. 'yaṃ.

vibhūta hoti, ākiñcaṇṇāyatana ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saññā vibhūta hoti, neva-saññā-saññāyatana neva-saññā-saññāyatana-saññā vibhūta hoti, idhaloke idhaloka-saññā vibhūta hoti, paraloke paraloka-saññā vibhūta hoti, yam¹ 'p'īdam² dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññitam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi saññā vibhūta hoti. Evam jhāyī kho Saṁdha bhaddro purisa-jāntayo aya pathavīm nissāya jhāyati³, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānandāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññānandāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākincāṇṇāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na neva-saññā-saññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam³ p'īdam⁴ dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññitam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁵ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyī ca pana Saṁdha bhaddro purisa-jāntayo sa-īndā⁶ devā abrahma-kā sapajjaputika āra-kā⁷ va namassanti:

Namo te purisa-jānta namo te purisa-uttama
yassa tenabhi-jānāma yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyasi⁸ ti.

XI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagṛhe viharati Moraṇḍī-rūpe¹ Paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhave ti, Bhaddante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno setṭho devamanussajjanam. Katamehi tīhi?

3. Asekkhena³ sikkhandhena asekkhena samadhi-kkhandhena asekkhena paññā-kkhandhena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū

¹ Ph. S. yam idam.

² M. continues: la⁴ na yam p'īdam. ³ M. Ph. na yam.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M., sa-īndā.

⁶ Ph. T. M., S. ti. ⁷ Ph. vāse.

⁸ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁹ S. asekkhena throughout.

accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri¹
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.

4. Apacehi pi bhikkhave tili dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta-
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.
Katamehi tili²?

5. Idhhipātthāriyena ādesanāpātthāriyena anusāsanipāti-
hāriyena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tili dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.

6. Apacehi pi bhikkhave tili dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta-
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.
Katamehi tili³?

7. Sammāditthiya sammāñāyena sampāvimuttiya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tili dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.

8. Dvili bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri
accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam. Katamehi dvili⁴?

9. Vijjaya⁵ carapena⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvili dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemi accanta-
brahmacāri accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam.

10. Brahmā p'esa bhikkhave Saṅgikamāreṇa gāthā
bhasita:

Khattiya settho jano tassimi ye gottapatisārino
vijjācarapasaṃpanno so settho devamanuse⁷ ti.

Sā kho paṇ'esa bhikkhave Brahmā⁸ Saṅgikamāreṇa
gāthā sugatā⁹ no¹⁰ duggatā¹¹ subhāsita¹² no¹³ dubbhāsita¹⁴

¹ T. continues: yena. Imehi and so on, as in § 5.

² T. M, add ca. ³ T. M, add ca; M. adds la.

⁴ M. T. M, "naussa. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M. Ph. bhasita.

⁷ T. na j¹; omitted by M. Ph.; M, omits no. ⁸ M. Ph. na.

utthasamhita no amattasamhita anumata mayā, nham pi bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo settho jano tasmā ye gottapatisirīṇa
vijjācarupāsampanno so settho deramāṇuse¹ ti.

Nissayavaggo² paṭhamo.

'Tat'³ uddānam:

Kim-atthiya⁴ cetanā tayo upanisa⁵ vyaśasena⁶ ca,⁷
Saññāmaṇasikāra⁸ sekha⁹ Moranivāpanena¹⁰ ca¹¹ ti¹².

XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusamā Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
sambhulā bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti
'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena carikam pakka-
missati' ti. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko: sambhulā kira
bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'niṭṭhitacivaro
Bhagavā temāsaccayena carikam pakkamissati' ti. Atha
kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam ni-
sīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhaga-
vantam etad' avoca: — Sutam¹³ me¹⁴ tam¹⁵ bhante: sam-
bhulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti
'niṭṭhitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena carikam pakka-
missati' ti. Tesam nō bhante nānāvihārehi viharatam
ken'assa¹⁶ vihāreṃ vihātābham ti?

¹ M. T. M, 'manasse.

² S. Nissaya³; Ph. T. M. Vagga. ³ S. tass'.

⁴ S. 'yo. ⁵ T. 'sa. ⁶ M. 'ama. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. 'ro; M. dve saññā; T. 'manasi; M. 'masi.

⁹ Ph. pekkhā; M. Suddha; M. Ph. T. M, add ca.

¹⁰ M. 'vāpan; Ph. 'vāsam. ¹¹ Ph. niṭṭhā; omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M, S. ¹³ Ph. S. sutam etam. ¹⁴ S. kema.

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etam kho Mahānāma tūbhakam patirūpam' kubbaputtānam, yam tūbhe Tathāgataṃ upasahkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam' no' bhante anāpāhārehi' viharatam ken'assa' viharena cihāstabban' ti. Sādhu kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asādhu, ārādha-viriya' ārādhako hoti no kvaṃto, upatthitasati' ārādhako hoti no matthasati, samāhito' ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paṭhavi' ārādhako hoti no duppaṇṇaṃ.

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcassa dhammesu' patitthaya cha' dhamme uttarim' bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjacarassasampunno sugato lokavida anuttaro purisadammasārathī Sattihā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye' rūḡapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mahapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, uḡgataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabhā, uḡgatacitto' kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaphutaṃ pamāñjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhiṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visama-gatāya pajāya samappatto' viharati, savyāpucchāya pajāya ayyāpajjhe viharati, dhammasotasaṃpāpanno buddhānussatim bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Mahānāma dhammam' anussareyyāsi' 'svākkhato' Bhagavata dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ebipassiko opasāyiko' paccattaṃ veditaḡho vinūhi' ti. Yasmin Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammam' anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye' rūḡapariyuṭṭhitam

¹ T. *adda* katum. ² T. *ye* sūto; M. *ye* sante.

³ T. *rena*; M. *re*. ⁴ S. *kena*. ⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁶ *omitted by* T. ⁷ M. Ph. *ri*. ⁸ T. *inserts* na.

⁹ M. Ph. *samap*; T. M. *sampanno throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *saddhammam*. ¹¹ T. *yyatha*.

¹² M. Ph. *svākkhāto*. ¹³ M. *nayyiko*, Ph. *neyyiko*.

cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatani ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti dhammanā ārabhā. ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati attavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītiṃanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhikāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhiṃo cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako viśamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya savyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammanussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi 'supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujupatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, āyupatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, sāntipatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idam cattari purisayugāni, añña purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pajhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarantyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam¹ cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatani ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti saṅghaṃ ārabhā. ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati attavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītiṃanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhikāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhiṃo cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako viśamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya savyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghanussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma attano silāni amussareyyāsi 'akkhaṇḍāni acchiddhāni asabhaṇīni akkumāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako silāni anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M. dosa | pe | na moha²

² M. Ph. bhā; T. bhāṇī³ T. "ppasatthāni.

moḥapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti aṇam arabbha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati¹ dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhīno cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako viśamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya savyāpajho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno sūlānuseatim bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param itam Mahānāma attano cāgam anu-areyyasi² lābhā vata me suladdhūn vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena celasa³ agātaṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttaccho payatapāni vośagga-rato⁴ jñeyogo dāna-samvibhagarato⁵ ti, Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgam amasurati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye magapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na doṣapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na moḥapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgam arabbha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmuḍḍam, pāmuḍḍassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa⁶ kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhīno cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako viśamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati savyāpajjhāya pajāya savyāpajho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno cāgānuseatim bhāveti.

8. Puna ca param itam Mahānāma devatā⁷ anussareyyasi⁸ santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁹, santi devā Tāvātīmā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmittaratino¹⁰, santi¹¹ devā¹² Pāraṇimmitarasarātino¹³, santi devā Brahmakayika, santi devā Tatuttari¹⁴, yathārūpāya saddhāya samānāgata tā devatā ito evā tattha¹⁵

¹ M. pa || sukhīno. * M. Ph. vośagga²

² M. continuet; pa || ujugatam ev' assa.

³ M. Ph. pīti | pa | pajāya ahyāpajho.

⁴ M. devatāna⁵ * M. Ph. catamaha⁶ throughout.

⁵ omitted by S. * T. M., rim; S. tad⁷ throughout.

⁶ M. tattāpa⁸; Ph. tattā⁹ upa¹⁰ always.

upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā² saddhā³ samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgata⁴ ta devatā eutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpam sīlam samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgata⁵ ta devatā ito eutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpam sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgata⁶ ta devatā ito eutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgata⁷ ta devatā ito eutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati⁸ ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca⁹ tesaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhāṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutāṃ ca cāgāṃ ca paññāṃ ca anussarati, nev¹⁰ assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na desapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na nehapariyutthitam cittam hoti, uṇगतam ev¹¹ assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabhha, uṇगतacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammopasambhitam pāmojjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhākāyo sukham vedirati, sukhiṇo cittam sanuddhiyati. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto¹² viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajhō viharati, dhammasotamamāpanno devatānussatino bhāveti ti.

XIII.

I. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusimā Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samāyena Mahānāmo Sakko glānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelaṇhā. Tena kho pana samāyena sambhulā bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti vitthitacivaro Bhagavā tenāveccayena cārikam pakkamissati¹ ti . . . pe² . . . Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten³ upasaṅkami, upasa-

¹ T. M., S. *uppanni throughout*.

² M., rūpo cāgo as below, omitting the intermediate locutions. ³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. here *samappatto*.

⁵ M. Ph. *assosi* kho Mahā S⁶ yena Bh⁷; S. in full.

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad aroca: — Sutam¹ me² tam³ bhante; sambhulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavāto cvarakammanā karonti 'niṭṭhita-civaro Bhagavā tomāsa-cayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Tesam⁴ no bhante nānavihārehi viharatam ken'assa⁵ vihārena vi-
hātābhan⁶ ti?

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etam¹ kho Mahānāma tum-
hākam patirūpam kulaputtānam, yam tande Tathāgatam
upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyatha 'tesam² no bhante nānavihā-
rehi³ viharatam ken'assa⁴ vihārena vihātābhan⁵ ti. Sādhu
kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āraddhaviṛiyo
ārādhako hoti no kusito, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no
mutthassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paṇḍavā
ārādhako hoti no duppaṇḍo.

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu patit-
thāya cha dhamme uttarim⁶ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgatam amussa-
reyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹ . . . Sattā decamaññeṣānam
buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariya-
sāvako Tathāgatam amussarati, ne² assa tasmīṃ samaye
rūpaparivyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, na desaparivyutthitam cittaṃ
hoti, na mahaparivyutthitam cittaṃ hoti, uḍḍatam ve³ assa
tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgatam arabbha, uḍḍata-
citto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam,
labhati⁴ dhammavedam, labhati dhammāpasaṃkhitam pa-
ṇijam, paṇḍitassa pi jāyati, pitūmanassa karo paṇḍita-
bhati, paṇḍitakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhiṃ cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Imam kho tvam Mahānāma buddhamussatim
gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, thūto pi bhāveyyāsi, nisīno pi
bhāveyyāsi, sayano pi bhāveyyāsi, kamantam adhiṭṭha-
hanto⁵ pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbuddha-ayanam ajjhāraento
pi bhāveyyāsi.

¹ Ph. S. sutam etam. ² Ph. S. kena.

³ T. M. evam evā. ⁴ T. 'reṇa. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁶ M. Ph. 'ri. M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. pa + sukhiṃ.

⁸ T. adhiḍḍanto.

4. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammam anussareyyāsi . . . pe' . . . saṅgham anussareyyāsi . . . pe' . . . attano sīlāni¹ anussareyyāsi . . . pe' . . . attano cāgamaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe' . . . devatā anussareyyāsi² 'santi deva Cātummahārājika' . . . santi deva³ 'Tatattari: yathā-rupāya saddhāya samannāgata tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . suteṇa . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgata tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhāṃ ca sīlāṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññāṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, uṇṇatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabhha, uṇṇatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammāpasambhūtaṃ pīṭanijjam, pamuditassa pīṭi jāyati, pīṭimāssa kāya passambhāti, passaddhakāya sukham vediyati, sukhiṇo cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imam⁴ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma devatānussatīṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tīhito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisīnno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammāntam adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, pūttasambhādhasayanam ajjāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti.

XIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthasmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagantukāmo hoti⁵. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko 'Bhagavā kira Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagantukāmo' ti. Atha kho Nandiyaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ² M. Ph. sīlam.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., S.

⁴ M. adda la. ⁵ T. M. add ti.

⁶ M. Ph. add pa. ⁷ Ph. idam.

⁸ M. Ph. ahesi.

Sakkassa etad abhosi 'yan nānāham pi' Sāvattthiyyam vassāvāsam upagañcheyyam, tattha kammantañ c'eva aditthahissāmi Bhagavantañ ca laccāmi kalena kalam dassanāya' ti. Atha kho Bhagava Sāvattthiyyam vassāvāsam upagañchā¹. Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattthiyyam vassāvāsam upagañchā², tattha kammantañ c'eva aditthāsi³ Bhagavantañ ca labhi⁴ kalena kalam dassanāya.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'nīṭṭhitacivaro Bhagava temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'nīṭṭhitacivaro Bhagava temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagava ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīno kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantañ etad avoca: — Sutam⁵ me⁶ tam⁷ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato civarakammam karonti 'nīṭṭhitacivaro Bhagava temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānavihārehi viharitañ ken'assa⁸ vihārena vihatubban⁹ ti?

3. Saddhū¹ saddhū Nandiya, etam² kho Nandiya tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulapattānam, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasāṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānavihārehi viharitañ ken'assa³ vihārena vihatubban⁴ ti. Saddhū kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti no asaddhū, sāvā ārādhako hoti no dussilo, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusilo, upatthitasati ārādhako hoti no mutthassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paṇḍitvā ārādhako hoti no dappanño.

Imesa kho te Nandiya chassa dhammesu patitthāya pañcasu dhammesu sjiḥattam⁵ sati upatthapetabba⁶.

4. Idha tvam Nandiya Tathāgataṃ amussareyyāsi⁷ 'ti

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. Ph. S. 'gacchi.

³ M. Ph. 'tthati; S. 'tthaya.

⁴ T. M. labhati; M. Ph. S. lacchati.

⁵ Ph. S. sutam etam. ⁶ Ph. S. kena.

⁷ M. omits this sentence. ⁸ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁹ M. upatthā always; Ph. mostly.

pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno evaṅgato lokavidā anuttaro purisadammasārathi Saṁbha deramanassānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya Tattingatam ārabbhā ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

5. Puna ca param tvaṃ Nandiya dhammam anussareyyāsi 'evakkhāto' Bhagavata dhammo sandittiko akaliko chi-passiko opanayiko' paccattam veditabbo viññuhi' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya dhammam ārabbhā ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

6. Puna ca param Nandiya kalyānamitto anussareyyāsi 'labhā vata me suladdham vata me, yassa' me' kalyānamitto anukampakā atthakāma ovādaka anussaka' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya kalyānamitto ārabbhā ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

7. Puna ca param tvaṃ Nandiya attano cāgam anussareyyāsi 'labhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo' ham maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajjya vigatamalamaccherama catasa' ngāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatāpāhi vossaggārato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya cāgam ārabbhā ajjhattam sati upatthapetabbā.

8. Puna ca param tvaṃ Nandiya devatā anussareyyāsi 'yā tā' devatā atikkāma' eva kabalikārahakkhānam' devānam saṁvayataṃ aññātaraṃ manomayaṃ' kāyaṃ upapaṇṇā, tā karaṇiyāṃ attano na' sammutpasenti katassa' vā' paticayaṃ'; seyyuthā pi Nandiya bhikkhu asannayavinutto' karaṇiyāṃ attano na sammutpasenti katassa' vā' paticayaṃ, evaṃ eva kho Nandiya yā tā devatā atikkāma' eva kabalikārahakkhānam devānam saṁvayataṃ aññātaraṃ manomayaṃ' kāyaṃ upapaṇṇā¹¹, ut¹²

¹ M. Ph. evakkhāto. * M. Ph. "neyyiko.

² T. yassa me; M. Ph. S. omit me. * S. "āhāta.

³ omitted by T. M., * omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. M., "līpaka"; M. Ph. "kārahārah" throughout.

⁵ T. paṇṇamayaṃ; M. paṇṇamayaṃ.

⁶ T. katamassa und katassa; M. katamassa both times.

⁷ S. paticayaṃ throughout. * T. M. asannavi.

⁸ T. eva hemayaṃ; M. paṇṇamahetayaṃ (sic).

⁹ T. uppaṇṇānam.

karanyam attano na^{*} sammupassanti. kataṃsā vā paṭi-
cayan^{*} ti. Iti kho te Nandīya devatā arabbhā ajjhantaṃ
anti upatthapetabbhā.

Ime hi kho Nandīya ekādasahi dhammehi sammāgato
ariyasāvako pajahat^{*} eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upā-
diyati. Seyyathā pi Nandīya kumbho nikkujjo^{*} 'va^{*} tam^{*}
eva^{*} udakam^{*} no vantiṃ paccāvamati^{*}, seyyathā pi vā^{*}
pana^{*} Nandīya sikkho^{*} tipadaye^{*} aggi mutto^{*} dāham yeva
gacchati, no dadāham^{*} paccudāvattati^{*}, evam eva kho
Nandīya ime hi ekādasahi dhammehi sammāgato ariya-
sāvako pajahat^{*} eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati ti.

XV.

1. Atha kho āyasma Subhūti saddhena bhikkhuno sū-
dham yena Bhagavā ten^{*} upasankama, upasankamitvā Bha-
garantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca
'ko nāmayam^{*} Subhūti bhikkhū^{*} ti? 'Saddho nāmayam
bhante bhikkhu saddhassa^{*} upāsakassa putto^{*} saddha
āgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito^{*} ti. 'Kacci^{*} panāyam
Subhūti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa^{*} upāsakassa putto^{*}
saddha āgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito sandissati saddhā-
padānesu^{*} ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kīlo, etassa Sugata kīlo,
yam^{*} Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadsuāni bhāseyya; idā-
nāham jānissāmi: yadi vā^{*} ayam^{*} bhikkhu sandissati
saddhāpadānesu yadi vā no^{*} ti. 'Tena hi Subhūti sutāhi^{*}
sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi^{*} ti. 'Evam bhante^{*} ti
kho āyasma Subhūti Bhagavato paccāssosi, Bhagavā etad
avoca: —

^{*} omitted by T. ^{*} omitted by S.

^{*} M. Ph. mato 'va; omitted by S. ^{*} S. paccāmasati

^{*} omitted by M. Ph. S. ^{*} omitted by T. M., S.

^{*} S. tina. ^{*} Ph. phattho.

^{*} T. dadāha; M, adds eva. ^{*} T. vācudāvatti.

^{*} S. nāma ayam; M. T. M. nāma ayam.

^{*} M. Ph. Sudattassa. ^{*} M, vutto.

^{*} T. kacca; M, kaccam; then both pān^{*}

^{*} M. Ph. kindissam. ^{*} M. Ph. sūchi.

2. Idha Subhūti bhikkhu *śīlavā* hoti, *pātimokkhasamvara-*
samvuto viharati *ācāragocarasampanno*, *anumattesu*¹ *vajjesu*
 bhaya² *dassāvi* *samādāya* *sikkhati* *sikkhāpadesu*. Yam pi
 Subhūti bhikkhu *śīlavā* hoti . . . *pe*³ . . . *samādāya* *sik-*
khati *sikkhāpadesu*; idam⁴ pi Subhūti *saddhassa* *saddhā-*
padānam hoti.

3. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu *bhūssuto* hoti *su-*
tadharo *sutasannicayo*, *ye* *te* *dhammā* *adikalyāṇā* *majjhe*
kalyāṇā *pariyosānakalyāṇā* *sāttam* *saṅgaḥjanam* *kevala-*
paripuṇṇam *parisaddham* *brahmacariyam* *abhiyadanti*,
*tathārūpaṇṇa*⁵ *dhammā* *bhūssuta* hoti *dhātā*⁶ *vacasa*
paricittā *manasācūpekkhita* *dīṭhiyā* *suppatividdhā*. Yam
 pi Subhūti bhikkhu *bhūssuto* hoti . . . *pe*⁷ . . . *dīṭhiyā*
suppatividdhā; idam pi Subhūti *saddhassa* *saddhāpadānam*
 hoti.

4. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu *kalyāṇamitto* hoti
kalyāṇasahāyo *kalyāṇasampavāko*. Yam pi Subhūti
 bhikkhu *kalyāṇamitto* hoti *kalyāṇasahāyo* *kalyāṇasampa-*
vāko; idam pi *Saddhassa* *saddhāpadānam* hoti.

5. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu *śravacō*⁸ hoti *śo-*
rasakaraṇehi *dhammehi* *samannāgato* *khamo* *padakkhi-*
vaggāhi *anussasaniṃ*. Yam pi Subhūti⁹ bhikkhu *śravacō*
 hoti *śoracassakaraṇehi* *dhammehi* *samannāgato* *khamo*
padakkhinaggāhi *anussasaniṃ*; idam pi Subhūti *saddhassa*
saddhāpadānam hoti.

6. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu *yāni tāni* *sabrah-*
macārinam *uccāracānam* *kirikarappiyāni*, *tattha* *dakkho* hoti
anāso *tatrūpāyaya*¹⁰ *yimāṇsāya* *samannāgato* *alam* *kātam*
alam *samvidhātum*. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu *yāni tāni*
sabrahmacārinam . . . *pe*¹¹ . . . *alam* *kātam* *alam* *sam-*
vidhātum; idam pi Subhūti *saddhassa* *saddhāpadānam* hoti.

¹ S. *anv*² ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. ⁵ S. *rupassa*. ⁶ M. Ph. *dhātā*.

⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; T. M₇ put *pe* after *bhikkhu*,
 then *they only have* *bhū*⁸ hoti.

⁹ M. Ph. *subbaco*.

¹⁰ T. M₇ continue: *Saddhassa* *saddhā*¹¹

¹² T. *ppādāya*; S. *ppādāya*. ¹³ Ph. pa; M. T. M₇ in full.

7. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakamo hoti piyassamudāhāro abhiññhamma abhivinsayo nīlārāpāmañño¹. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakamo hoti piyassamudāhāro abhiññhamma abhivinsayo nīlārāpāmañño²: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

8. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āradḍhavihiyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahanāya kusalanam dhammānam upasampadaya thāmanā dāḥaparakkhamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āradḍhavihiyo viharati . . . pe³ . . . kusalesu dhammesu: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

9. Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavibhārānam nikāma-tāla hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam⁵ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavibhārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti.

10. Puna ca param⁶ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavibhitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. seyyathidam⁷ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁸ pi jātiyo visam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattāri-sam⁹ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-atam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-satasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīn¹⁰ evānūso evamgotto evagivaggo evamāhāro evamsukha-dukkhapatissamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīn¹¹, tatāpāsiṃ¹² evamūso evamgotto evagivaggo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatissamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhappaparigg¹³ ti iti sakaram sa-suddesaṃ anekavibhitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Yam pi Subhūti

¹ M, "pāmañño

² Pb, pa; M. T. M, *in full*; Ph, *amits* viharati. S, ku-salesu dhammesu.

³ M, S, *abhi*⁴

⁵ T, M, *continues*; [vi]sam va sattha (*sic*) va kamati as *in* No. XVI, 2; *all the rest of our Sutta is wanting*.

⁶ M, Ph, *dasam*. ⁷ S, "issam. ⁸ M, "si. ⁹ M, "di.

bhikkhu anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sūkaruṃ sa-niddesaṃ anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: idam pi Subhāti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

11. Puna ca param Subhāti bhikkhu dībbena vakkhuna visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hiṃse paṇṭe savaṇne dubbhāne sugate duggate yathakammūpage satte pajānāti. Ime vāta bhonto eatta kāyaduccaritena samannāgata vaciduccaritena samannāgata manoduccaritena samannāgata ariyānaṃ upavādaka micchādittthikā micchādittthikammamasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto eatta kāyasuccaritena samannāgata vacisuccaritena samannāgata manosuccaritena samannāgata ariyānaṃ anupavādaka sammādittthikā sammādittthikammamasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim aggaṃ lokam upapannā³ ti iti dībbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hiṃse paṇṭe savaṇne dubbhāne sugate duggate yathakammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam pi Subhāti bhikkhu dībbena cakkhuna visuddhena . . . pe¹ . . . yathakammūpage satte pajānāti: idam pi Subhāti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

12. Puna ca param Subhāti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto vimuttim paññā vimuttim dittth⁴ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi Subhāti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: idam pi Subhāti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti ti.

13. Evaṃ vutte āyasma Subhāti Bhagavantam etad avoca; — 'Yan' imāni bhante Bhagavata saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ bhasitāni, samvijjanti tāni māsā bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandhessati. Ayam bhante bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragacarasampatto, anumatto⁵ vājessa bhayadassāvī samādāya

¹ M. lu; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. 'mānussakeṇa āwaga.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ S. app^o

sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Ayam bhante bhikkhu bahussato
hoti suttharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhamma adikalyāṇa
majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣāṇakalyāṇa suttham savyañjana
kavalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhiva-
danti, tathārapassa¹ dhammā bahussuto hoti dhātā² va-
cassā paricita mamasāṃpekkhita diṭṭhiya suppativuddha.
Ayam bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyā-
ṇasampavāko. Ayam bhante bhikkhu sūvaco³ hoti
sovacasakaraṇehi⁴ dhammehi samānāgato khamo padak-
khinaggāhi anussasanin. Ayam bhante bhikkhu yāmi tāni
sābrahmacārināṃ accāvacāni kimkaraṇiyyāni, tuttha dakkho
hoti anālasso tatrupāyāya viṇṇasāya samānāgato alam
kāṭṭhaṃ abhūṃ samvidhatum. Ayam bhante bhikkhu dham-
makāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhammo abhivināyo
ajārapamūjo. Ayam bhante bhikkhu āradhacariyo viha-
rati⁵ thāmavā dāhaparakkamo anikkūttadhuro kusalesu
dhammesu. Ayam bhante bhikkhu catunnāṃ jhānāṇam
abhinettasikāṇam⁶ diṭṭhadhammasakkhavihāraṇam alkāma-
lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akusīralābhi. Ayam bhante bhikkhu
anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam
pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sakāram sa-uddesam
anekavihitam pubbenivasam anussarati. Ayam bhante
bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-
kena . . . pe⁸ . . . yathakammūpago satte pajānati. Ayam
bhante bhikkhu āsavāṇam khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikāra
upasampajja viharati. Yāṇimāni bhante Bhagavato
saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni
imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesa evadissati¹⁰ ti.

14. Sādhu sādhu Subhātī, teṇa hi tvam Subhātī iminā
saddheṃ bhikkhūṃ saddhim vihareyyāsi¹¹, yadā ca tvam
Subhātī ānābhreyyāsi Tathāgatam dāsaṇāya iminā ca
saddheṃ bhikkhūṃ saddhim upasāhameyyāsi Tathāga-
tam dāsaṇāya ti.

¹ S. rāpāssa. ² M. Ph. dhātā. ³ M. Ph. sūbbaco.
⁴ M. pa = anussasanin. ⁵ Ph. adda pa.
⁶ M. S. abhi¹². ⁷ M. Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.
⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. "yyahi.

XVI.

1. Mettāya bhikkhava cetovimuttiyā āseritāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paricittāya samsamāradḍhāya ekādasānisamsā patikankhā. Katamo ekādasa?

2. Sukham supati, sukham patibhijjati, na pāpakam supinam passati, manussānam piyo hoti, amanussānam piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visam vā sattham vā kamati, tvaṭṭam¹ cittam samādhīyati, unkhavanto vippasidati, asanumūlho kalam karoti, uttarim² appatirijjhanto brahmalokāpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhava cetovimuttiyā āseritāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paricittāya samsamāradḍhāya ime ekādasānisamsā patikankhā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekam samayam āyasma Ānando Vesālīyam viharati Beluvagāmake³. Tena kho pama samayena Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtam anuppatto hoti kenaci-deva karaṇṭṭiyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'kalam' nu kho bhante āyasma Ānando etarahi viharati, dassana-kāma⁴ hi mayam bhante āyasmantam Ānandan' ti? 'Eso gahapati āyasma Ānando Vesālīyam viharati Beluvagāmake' ti.

2. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte tam⁵ karaṇṭṭiyam⁶ tureṭṭā yena Vesālibeluvagāmake yenāyasma Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva āyasmantam Ānandan⁷ abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro

¹ M. Ph. S. tvaṭṭam.

² M. Ph. ri.

³ M. Ph. S. Vējuva⁸ throughout.

⁴ T. M, kin.

⁵ T. yam.

⁶ T. uddā tam.

ayasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaḍ avoca 'atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddheṃ ekadhammo samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā va cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhinā va āsavā parikkhayamā gacchanti, ananupattamā va anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇāti' ti? 'Atthi gaṇapati tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddheṃ ekadhammo samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā va cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhinā va āsavā parikkhayamā gacchanti, ananupattamā va anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇāti' ti. 'Kutamo ca' pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddheṃ ekadhammo samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā va cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhinā va āsavā parikkhayamā gacchanti, ananupattamā va anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇāti' ti?

3. Idha gaṇapati bhikkhū vivce' eva kamehi vivceṃ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkamā savitāramā vivekajamā pītisukhamā pathamamā¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharati. So iti patisaṃcikkhati 'idam pi³ kho pathamamā jhānamā abhiśamkhatamā abhiśācetiyaṃ⁴, yam kho pana kiñci abhiśamkhatamā abhiśācetiyaṃ⁴, tad amecam nirodhadhamman⁵ ti pajānāti. So tattha thito āsavanamā khayamā pāpuṇāti; no ca āsavanamā khayamā pāpuṇāti; ten⁶ eva dhammarūpeṇa tāya dhammanandiyaṃ paṇeṇamā orambhāgiyaṇamā samyojanamā parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha⁷ parinibbhāyi anāvattidhammo taṃsaṃ loka. Ayam pi³ kho gaṇapati tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddheṃ ekadhammo samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā va cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhinā va āsavā parikkhayamā gacchanti, ananupattamā va anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇāti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M., 'majjh' and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M., 'kam. ⁵ T. M., tatra.

4. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam piṭisukham dutiyam jhānam¹ . . . po² . . . tatiyam jhānam³ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'idam pi⁴ kho catuttham jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisāceta-yitaṃ⁵, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁶ abhisāceta-yitaṃ⁷, tad aniccam nirodhadhamman⁸ ti pajānāti. So tattha thito āsavānaṃ khayam apunāti; no eva āsavānaṃ khayam apunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiya pañcaṇṇam orambhāgiyaṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapatiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavata janata passati urahata samma-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-dakkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattaṃsa ātāpī paṇītat-taṃsa viharato avinittam⁹ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhūnā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppiattam¹⁰ vā anutta-ram yogakkhemam ānupapunāti.

5. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu mettā-sahagataṃ cetasa ekam disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham¹¹. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya¹² sabbācantaṃ lokam mettā-saha-gatena cetasa vipuleṃ mahaggatena appamāṇena avareṇa avyapagghena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'ayam pi kho mettāceto-vinatti¹³ abhisamkhatā abhisāceta-yitā¹⁴, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāceta-yitaṃ¹⁵, tad aniccam nirodhadhamman¹⁶ ti pajānāti. So tattha thito āsavānaṃ khayam apunāti; no eva āsavānaṃ khayam apunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiya pañcaṇṇam orambhāgiyaṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapatiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavata janata

¹ T. M. *add* upasampajja viharati.

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. S. ³ M. po.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M., ⁵ T. 'kam. ⁶ T. 'tiṇṇ.

⁷ T. sabbattatāya; M. sabbattāya; S. sabbatattāya.

⁸ T. M., 'kā.

passutā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-
d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ālāpino pahit-
tassa viharato avimuttam² vā cittam vimuccati, apa-
rikkhina³ vā āsava parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam⁴
vā anuttaram⁵ yogakkhemam anupāpunti.

6. Puna ca parame gahapati bhikkhu karimasahagatena
cetasa... pe⁶... moditāsahagatena cetasa... upekkhasaha-
gatena cetasa ekam disam phariteva viharati, tathā duti-
yam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham⁷. Iti⁸ ndāham adho
ūriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantam lokam
upekkhasahagatena cetasa vipulema mahaggatena appamā-
nena avarena avyāpajjhena phariteva viharati. So iti pati-
sañcikkhati¹⁰ 'ayam pi kho upekkhacetovimutti abhisamkhatā
abhisancetayitā¹¹, yam kho pana kinci abhisamkhatam
abhisancetayitam¹², tad aniccam nirodhadhamman¹³ ti pajā-
nati. So tattha (hito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce
āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti, ten¹⁴ eva dhammarigema tīya
dhammanandiyā paṇaṇnam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojana-
naṃ parikkhaya upapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāy) anā-
vattidhammo tasmā loka. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena
Bhagavatā jantā passutā¹⁵ arahatā sammāsambuddhena
ekadhammo samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appa-
mattassa ālāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam¹⁶ vā cittam
vimuccati, aparikkhina¹⁷ vā āsava parikkhayam gacchanti,
ananuppattam¹⁸ vā anuttaram¹⁹ yogakkhemam anupāpunti.

7. Puna ca parame gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasā-
ñānaṃ samatikkama²⁰ paṭighasandhanaṃ atthaṅgaṃ²¹ nā-
nattasānūhama amanaṣikāra²² 'ananto ākaso²³ ti ākāsāna-
cāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhuti
'ayam pi kho ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpatti abhisamkhatā
abhisancetayitā²⁴, yam kho pana kinci abhisamkhatam
abhisancetayitam²⁵ tad aniccam nirodhadhamman²⁶ ti pajā-
nati. So tattha (hito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce

¹ M. pa. 3 ananuppattam. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. 'tikhim. ⁴ T. M., S. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. M., 'ka. ⁶ T. 'kam.

⁷ T. 'kkamma; M., 'katam. ⁸ T. M., atthaṅg'

āsavaṇam khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena taya dhammanandiya pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ sampyojanaṇaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parisibbhāyi anavattidhammo tasma lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavata jānata passatā' arahata sammāsambuddheṇa ekadhammo samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vinucenti, aparikkhina vā āsava parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

8. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākasaṇa-cāyatanam samutikkhama 'anantaṃ rinnaṇaṃ' ti rinnaṇa-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati... sabbaso rinnaṇa-cāyatanam samutikkhama 'matthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññayatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti pañisaṇcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākiñcaññayatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatta abhisāc-cetayita, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhattam abhisāc-cetayitam, tad aniccam sirodhammaṇṇa' ti pajānāti. So tattha (hita) āsavaṇam khayam pāpuṇāti; so ce āsavaṇam khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena taya dhammanandiya pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ sampyojanaṇaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parisibbhāyi anavattidhammo tasma lokā*. Ayam pi' kho gahapati tena Bhagavata jānata passatā' arahata sammāsambuddheṇa ekadhammo samma-d-akkhato, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vinucenti, aparikkhina vā āsava parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Dhammo gahapati Atthakaṇṇagare āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ etad avoca:—

Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekam nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasa nidhimukhāni¹ adhigaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekam amatadvaram gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ alattihaṃ seranāya². Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvaram

* M. pa. ananuppattam.

* M. Ph. add. ti.

¹ omitted by M. T. M.

² T. M., niya³

³ T. M., S., savanāya.

so tasmā agāre aditto ekamekena dvārena sakkuneyya
attānam sotthim¹ kām, evam eva kho aham bhante
imasmā ekadasannam amata-dvārānam ekamekena amata-
dvārāna sakkunissāmi attānam sotthim¹ kām. Ime hi
nāma bhante adhatitthiya acariyassa acariyadhamm² pa-
riyesissanti, kim panāham āyasmato Ānandassa pujaṃ na³
karissāmi ti?

10. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthakanagaro Vesālī-
kaṇ ca Pāṭaliputtakaṇ ca bhikkhasaṅgham sannipātāpetvā⁴
pavitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sabbatthā santappesi
sannipavāresi ekamekaṇ ca bhikkhum paccakadussayugena
accādesi āyasmantaṇ ca Ānandaṃ tiyarena⁵ āyasmato
ca Ānandassa pañcasatam cihāraṃ kārāpeti ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekadasahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato gopālako
abhabbo goganam pariharitum phatikātum⁶. Katamehi
ekadasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rupaṇṇu⁷ hoti, na
lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na assālikam sateva⁸ hoti, na vaṇṇaṃ
patticchedeṭṭha hoti, na dhammam katta hoti, na tittham
jānāti⁹, na pitam jānāti, na vitthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo
hoti, amavasasadoho¹⁰ hoti, ye te usabhaṃ gopitāro gopari-
nāyaka¹¹, te na atirekapājaya pūjetha hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekadasahi augehi samannāgato
gopālako abhabbo goganam pariharitum phatikātum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekadasahi dhammehi saman-
nāgato bhikkho abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhim¹²
virūḍhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi ekadasahi?

¹ T. M. sotthi.

² M. Ph. dhamm.

³ omitted by Ph. T. S.

⁴ T. M. sannipāpetvā.

⁵ T. M. tiyarena.

⁶ T. M. kattam; Ph. phatikk⁷; M. phatikk⁸ throughout.

⁷ T. "ho; M. "hā. ⁸ M. Ph. kārēṭa throughout.

⁹ T. M. paja. ¹⁰ T. anavasasā.

¹¹ M. Ph. "nāyaka throughout.

¹² M. Ph. bñ¹³; S. vuddhim throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṇā¹ hoti, na lakkaṇa-
makusalo hoti, na āsatikam sūṭeta hoti, na varam paṭicchā-
detā hoti, na dhūmanam katā hoti, na lītham jānāti, na
pitam jānāti, na viḥam jānāti, na gōcarakusalo hoti, ana-
vasasodoti hoti, ya te bhikkhu therā rattasāna cirapabba-
jita saṅghapūtaro saṅghaparināyako, te na atirekapaṭṭaya
pajeta hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṇā
hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpam² 'cattāri
ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya
rūpaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṇā hoti. Kathaṃ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkaṇakusalo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammaḷakkhamo' balaḥ,
kammaḷakkhaṇo paṇḍito³ ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkaṇakusalo hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsatikam sūṭeta hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam
adhiṇvāseti na ppajābati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁴ na
anābhavaṃ gameti, uppannam vyaṭṭādivitakkam . . . up-
pannam vihiṃsāritakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake aku-
sāle dhamme adhiṇvāseti na ppajābati na vinodeti na vyantī-
karoti na anābhavaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsatikam sūṭeta hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na varam paṭicchādetā
hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam dieva m-
uṭṭhaggaṃ hoti anurayañjanaggālo, yatrādlūkaranam evam
cakkhundriyaṃ asamvutāṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhadomānassa
pāpaka akusāle dhammā anvāsaवेय्यum⁵, tassa⁶ samvaraṇa
na⁷ ipatipajjati⁸, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye
na⁹ samvaraṇaṃ apajjati¹⁰, soṭena vaddam sūṭva . . . ghaṇena

¹ T. -ā. ² T. M, add eubham rūpam.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. Ph. byantim k' throughout.

⁵ M. anvaṣa⁶; Ph. anvaṣa⁷ throughout. ⁸ T. adds na.

⁹ T. M, apajjati. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M.

¹¹ M. Ph. napajjati.

gandham ghaṇitvā . . . jīvāya raśam sṛjtvā . . . kṛyena phoṭṭhabbham phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyaññanaggāhī yadvādhikarapam evaṃ manindriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhadonamasaṃ papaka akusala dhammā anavaśaveyyuṃ, tassa samvārāya na ppaṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye na¹ samparam upajjati².

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vanam paticchādeti hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhāman katti hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ yathāseutam yathāpariyattam dhammam viññhāreṇa paresam deseti⁴ hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁵ dhāman katti hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na tiṭṭham jānāti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussuto āgataḡamaṃ dhammadharaṃ viñayadharaṃ mātākādharaṃ, te kālēna kālam upasatthamitva na⁶ paripecchati na⁷ paripaṇhāti 'idam⁸ bhaṇte katham⁹, imassa ko attho¹⁰ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto aviraṭaṃ c'eva na virantaṃ, anattānukataṃ¹¹ ca na uttānikaronti¹², anekavihitesu ca¹³ kaṅkhaṭṭhanīyesu¹⁴ dhammesu kaṅkham na ppaṭivinoḍenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na tiṭṭham jānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatapparedite dhammavinaye desiyamāṇe na labhati attavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammāpasambhitaṃ pānujjam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithim jānāti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithim jānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M. ² M. Ph. napaṭjati.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M., sato sotā hoti; M. Ph. deseti.

⁵ omitted by T. M. ⁶ T. lha.

⁷ T. katha. ⁸ T. uttāni.

⁹ M. Ph. uttānim k' ¹⁰ omitted by T. S.

¹¹ Ph. kaṅkhaṭṭha¹²; S. kaṅkhaṭṭha¹³; T. kaṅkhaṭṭhanānīyesu.

13. Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathabhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu anavasesadoli hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu saddha gahapatika^{*} abhihaṭṭhum pavarenti ovarapiṇḍapātasesāsanagillānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkharena, tatra^{*} bhikkhu mettāṃ na janāti paṭiggahaṇāya.

Evam kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu anavasesadoli hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhavo bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattasūa cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te na atirekapājāya pūjeta hoti?

15. Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattasūa cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, tesu na mettāṃ kāyakammam paccupaṭṭhapeti ari^{*} c'eva raho ca, na mettāṃ vacakammam . . . na mettāṃ manokammam paccupaṭṭhapeti ari c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhavo bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattasūa cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te na atirekapājāya pūjeta hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhavo ekādasahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo jhāsamim dhammavinaye vuddhū virāḷhū vepullam apajjitum.

16. Ekādasahi bhikkhavo aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇam pariharitum phatikatū. Katamehi ekādasahi?

17. Idha bhikkhavo gopālako rūpaṇṇu hoti, lakkaṇakusalo hoti, asatikeṇ sāteta hoti, vanam paticchādetā hoti, dhūmap katta hoti, tittam jānāti, pitam jānāti, vullam jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, savasesadoli hoti, ye te usabha gopitaro goparināyaka, te atirekapājāya pūjeta hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhavo ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇam pariharitum phatikatū.

18. Evam eva kho bhikkhavo ekādasahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo jhāsamim dhammavinaye vuddhū virāḷhū vepullam apajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

* T. M. gahapati. * all MSS. insert bhikkhavo.

* M. Ari throughout.

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññu hoti, lakkhanaṅkusalo hoti, asātikam sāteṭa hoti, vanam patiechadeta hoti, dhumam katta hoti, tūlham jānāti, pitam jānāti, viṭṭham jānāti, goṇurakusalo hoti, sārasesasalo hoti, ye te bhikkhu therā vattaññu eirapahijjita saṅghapitaro saṅghapariniyaka, te atirekapāṇjāya paṇeṭa hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññu hoti?

20. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ^{*} cattari ca mahabhūtaṃ catummā ca mahabhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ^{*} ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññu hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhanaṅkusalo hoti?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kaṃmalakkhaṇo'^{*} bala, kaṃmalakkhaṇo^{*} paṇḍito^{*} ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhanaṅkusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu asātikam sāteṭa hoti?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyūpādivitakkam . . . uppannam vihiṇṇāvitakkam . . .^{*} uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu asātikam sāteṭa hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇam patiechadeta hoti?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuna rūpaṃ dāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyāñjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa pāpaka akusala dhammā anvāssaṇeyyuna, tassa samvārāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriya samvaram upajjati, soṭena saddam sūtra . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitva . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sayitva . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbhaṃ phusitva . . . manassa dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyāñjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ mādindriyaṃ asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa pāpaka akusala dhammā anvāssaṇeyyuna, tassa

^{*} T. M., add sabbatam rūpaṃ.

^{*} T. M., add ya.

^{*} T., alide ya.

^{*} T. M., pe.

samvācāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram apajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇam paṭicchadeta hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhāman katta hoti?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāseṭṭha yathāpariyat-
tam¹ dhammam vitthārena paresam desita² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhāman katta hoti. Ka-
thaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tithim jānati?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu bahussuta
āgataṅgaṃ dhammadharā vimayadharaṃ matikadhara, te kā-
lena kalam upasankamitva paripaṇāhanti 'idam bhante
katham, imassa ko attiko' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avirataṃ
c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ ca attānikaronti³, anekavi-
hiteko ca⁴ kaṅkathānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham⁵ paṭi-
vodeṇti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tithim jānati. Kathaṃ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam jānati.

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham-
mavinaye desiyamāṇe labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhamma-
vedaṃ, labhati dhammāpasamphutāṃ paṇaṃjāṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītam jānati. Kathaṃ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vūṭham jānati?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ
yathābhūtam pajānati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vūṭham pajānati. Kathaṃ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti?

28. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathā-
bhūtam pajānati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Ka-
thaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadoho hoti?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhū-
tatthum pavareṇti cīvrapindapāṭasenāsanagilaṇapaccenya-
bhesajjaparikkhāreṇa, tatra⁶ bhikkhu mattaṃ jānati pati-
ggahacāya.

¹ T. yantam.

² S. deseta; T. M. desata.

³ M. uttham k⁴

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ S. adds vinodeṇti.

⁶ M. insert bhikkhave.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvessadoti hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattanaṃ cira-pabbajita saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te atirekapājāya pajetā hoti?

30. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattanaṃ cira-pabbajita saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, teva mettāṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatthāpeti āvī c'eva raho ca mettāṃ vacākammanā . . .¹ mettāṃ manokammaṃ paccupatthāpeti āvī c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattanaṃ cira-pabbajita saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka te atirekapājāya pajetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu bhābho imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ² virūhiṃ vepullāṃ apajjitum ti.

XIX.

1. Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhu yam Bhagava ten' upasankamissa, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetu ekamantam nisidissa. Ekamantam nisima kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlābho, yathā nava paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āpasāññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejo-saññi assa, na vāyasmimi vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśamañcāyatane ākāśamañcāyatana-saññi assa, na viññāpamāyātane viññāpamāyātana-saññi assa³, na ākiñcamāyātane ākiñcamāyātana-saññi assa, na nerusāññāssaññāyātane nava-sāññāssaññāyātana-saññi assa, na idhaloke idhaloka-saññi assa, na paraloke paraloka-saññi assa, yam⁴ p'idam⁵ dīṭṭham suttaṃ suttaṃ viññātam pattaṃ pariyositaṃ anu-vicaritaṃ manasā, tatra pi⁶ na saññi assa, saññi ca paṇa assa⁷ ti? 'Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhi-patīlābho, yathā nava paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . .

¹ T. M. pa. ² M. here vu³ ³ M. here sets in again.

⁴ T. M. continus; yam p'idam and so on.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idam. ⁶ Ph. T. M. M. tatra pi.

⁷ Aggūlaka, parā Y.

pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam³ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam
pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na
saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁵ ti. 'Yathakatham⁶ pana
bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārupo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā
neva paṭhavīyam pathavisaññi assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam³
diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
assa⁷ ti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etaṃ su-
tam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho
sabbūpādhipatinsasaggo tathābhūto virāgo nirodho nib-
bānan⁸ ti. Evam kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno yathārupo
samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam pathavisaññi
assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi
assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāścaññi cāyatane
ākāśasāññi cāyatana-saññi assa, na viññānaññi cāyatane viññāna-
cāyatana-saññi assa, na ākiñcaññi cāyatane ākiñcaññi cāyatana-
saññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññi cāyatane nevasaññānāsaññi-
cāyatana-saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na
paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idam³ diṭṭham sutam
mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā,
tatrāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā⁹ ti.

XX.

1. Tatra¹ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhave
ti. Bhaddante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bha-
gavā etad avoca 'siyā na kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathā-
rupo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhavīyam pathavi-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ Ph. T. M. M. tatra pi.

⁴ T. M. M. *omit this question.*

⁵ M. in; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. only has siyā bh^o bhikkhuno yathā^o samādhi^o, then
kassamhi assa, yam p'idam diṭṭham sutam viññātam pattam
peri^o anuri^o manasā, tatra pi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
assa ti, omitting also Nos. XXI, XXII.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante.

saññi assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na¹ tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsa-
nañcāyatane ākāsañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāṇa-
cāyatane viññāṇa-cāyatanasaññi assa, na ākīṇcaññāyatane
ākīṇcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na netaṃsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhaloka-
saññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idaṃ³
diṭṭhaṃ eutaṃ mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anu-
vicaritaṃ manasā, tatāpi⁴ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
assa⁵ ti? 'Bhagavammalaka no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃ-
nettika bhagavaṃpaṭisarapā, sādhu vata bhante Bha-
gavantaṃ yeva paṭibhāta etassa bhāsitasassa attho, Bhagavato
sutra bhikkhu dhāressanti' ti. 'Teṇa hi bhikkhave su-
vāṭha sādhukaṃ manasikurotha, bhāsissanti' ti. 'Evaṃ
bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bha-
gavā etad avoca: —

2. Siya bhikkhave bhikkhuso tatharūpo samadhipaṭilābho,
yathā nava paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁶ . . .
yam⁷ p'idaṃ⁸ diṭṭhaṃ eutaṃ mutam viññātaṃ pattam
pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatāpi⁹ na saññi assa,
saññi ca pana assa ti.

'Yathakathaṃ pana bhante siya bhikkhuso tatharūpo
samadhipaṭilābho, yathā nava paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi
assa . . . pe⁶ . . . yam⁷ p'idaṃ⁸ diṭṭhaṃ eutaṃ mutam
viññātaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatāpi⁹ na
saññi assa, saññi ca pana assa¹⁰ ti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamaññi hoti 'etaṃ vantaṃ,
etaṃ paṭṭaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkharasammūho kabbha-
padhupafinissaggo tauṇakṅkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbanan'
ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siya bhikkhuso tatharūpo samadhi-
paṭilābho, yathā nava paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na¹
āpasmiṃ āposaññi assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi assa, na
vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsañcāyatane ākāsañ-
cāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāṇa-cāyatane viññāṇa-cāyata-

¹ M. pa : na ākīṇcaññāyatane. ² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M. tatā pi. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. ⁶ M. pa : yam p'idaṃ.

naśāññi aśsa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññi
aśsa, na nevaśāññiñāśāññāyatane nevaśāññiñāśāññāyatana-
śāññi aśsa, na idhaloke idhalokaśāññi aśsa, na paraloke
paralokaśāññi aśsa, yam^{*} p'idaṃ[†] diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutam
viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasa, tatra-
pi[‡] na saññi aśsa, saññi ca paṇa aśsa[§] ti.

XXI.

1. Atiṃ kho sambhutaṃ bhikkhu yenaśasma Sāriputta-
ten^{*} upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā ayasmatā Sāriputtena
saddhiṃ sammōdhipsu, sammōdhiyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vitisareva ekamantaṃ āśadimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
te bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum, 'siya nu
kho avuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhipaṭṭi-
lābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ paṭharisaññi aśsa, na[†]
āpasmiṃ āposaññi aśsa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññi aśsa, na
vāyasmhiṃ vāyosaññi aśsa, na ākāsānancāyatane ākāsāñ-
cāyatanaśāññi aśsa, na viññānancāyatane viññāñcāyata-
naśāññi aśsa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññi
aśsa, na nevaśāññiñāśāññāyatane nevaśāññiñāśāññāyatana-
śāññi aśsa, na idhaloke idhalokaśāññi aśsa, na paraloke
paralokaśāññi aśsa, yam^{*} p'idaṃ[†] diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutam
viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasa, tatra-
pi[‡] na saññi aśsa, saññi ca paṇa aśsa[§] ti? 'Siya avuso
bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭha-
viyaṃ paṭharisaññi aśsa . . . pe[†] . . . yam^{*} p'idaṃ[†]
diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutam viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anu-
vicaritaṃ manasa, tatra-pi[‡] na saññi aśsa, saññi ca paṇa
aśsa[§] ti. 'Yathā kathaṃ paṇavuso Sāriputta siya bhikkhuno
tathārupo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ paṭha-
visaññi aśsa . . . pe[†] . . . yam^{*} p'idaṃ[†] diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ
mutam viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasa,
tatra-pi[‡] na saññi aśsa, saññi ca paṇa aśsa[§] ti?

* Ph. S. yam idaṃ. † Ph. M. tatra pi.
‡ M. Ph. pa | yam p'idaṃ (Ph. yam idaṃ).
§ Ph. T. M. tatra pi. † M. Ph. pa.

2. Idha āvuso^a bhikkhū vamaṇaṇhī hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇṇaṃ, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamātho sabbū-paḍhipatiniṣṣaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ'^b ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siya bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatiḥ, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇhū aṣa, na^c āpasāniṃ āpasāṇhī aṣa, na tejasāniṃ tejasāṇhī aṣa, na vāyasaṇiṃ vāyasaṇhī aṣa, na ākāśanānācāyatane ākāśanānācāyatanaṣaṇhī aṣa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaṣaṇhī aṣa, na ākincanānāyatanā ākincanānāyatanasaṇhī aṣa, na nevasaṇhānāsaṇnāyatanā nevasaṇhānāsaṇnāyatanasaṇhī aṣa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇhī aṣa, na paraloke paralokasaṇhī aṣa, yaṃ^d p'idaṃ^e diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññattaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasa, tatāpi^f na saṇhī aṣa, saṇhī ca pana aṣa^g ti.

XXII

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sariputto bhikkhū amantosi 'siya na kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatiḥ, yathā neva paṭhavīyaṃ paṭhavisaṇhū aṣa, na āpasāniṃ āpasāṇhī aṣa, na tejasāniṃ tejasāṇhī aṣa, na vāyasaṇiṃ vāyasaṇhī aṣa, na ākāśanānācāyatane ākāśanānācāyatanaṣaṇhī aṣa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaṣaṇhī aṣa, na ākincanānāyatanā ākincanānāyatanasaṇhī aṣa, na nevasaṇhānāsaṇnāyatanā nevasaṇhānāsaṇnāyatanasaṇhī aṣa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇhī aṣa, na paraloke paralokasaṇhī aṣa, yaṃ^d p'idaṃ^e diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññattaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasa, tatāpi^f na saṇhī aṣa, saṇhī ca pana aṣa^g ti?

'Durato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sariputtaṃsa santeke etaṃsa bhāsitaṃsa aṭṭhaṃ amāntaṃ, adha vattāyamaṃtaṃ yaṃ Sariputtaṃ paṭibhaṭa etaṃsa bhāsitaṃsa aṭṭha. āyasmato Sariputtaṃsa suttaṃ bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena h'āvuso' saṇātha sādhuṃ manasi-

^a T. M. *continues*; yad idam. ^b M. pa. yaṃ p'idaṃ.

^c Ph. S. yaṃ idam. ^d Ph. T. M. tatra pi.

^e S. *adda* taṃ.

karottha, bhāssissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū
 āyasmato Sarīputtaṃ paccassosunhi. Āyasmaṃ Sarīputto
 etad avoca:—

2. 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipatīlabho,
 yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññi' assa . . . pe' . . .
 yaṃ^{*} p'idaṃ^{*} dīṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutam viññātaṃ pattaṃ
 pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicariṭtaṃ manasā, tatrāpi^{*} na saññi' assa,
 saññi' ca pana assa' ti.

'Yathakathaṃ paṇāvuso Sarīputta siyā bhikkhuno tathā-
 rūpo samādhipatīlabho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññi
 assa . . . pe' . . . yaṃ^{*} p'idaṃ^{*} dīṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutam
 viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicariṭtaṃ manasā, tatra-
 pi^{*} na saññi' assa, saññi' ca pana assa' ti?

3. Idha āvuso bhikkhū evaṃsaññi' hoti 'etaṃ santam,
 etaṃ paṇītam, yad idam saḍḍasaṅkhārasamatho anubhū-
 padhipatīnisasaggo tathakkhāyo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ'
 ti. Evaṃ pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhi-
 patīlabho, yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññi' assa, na
 āpasmiṃ āpasāññi' assa, na tejasmiṃ tejasāññi' assa, na
 vāyasmim vāyasaññi' assa, na ākāśānācāyatane ākāśānu-
 cāyatanaññi' assa, na viññānānucāyatane viññānānucāyatan-
 añaññi' assa, na ākiñcānācāyatane ākiñcānācāyatanaññi' assa,
 na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi' assa,
 na idhaloke idhalokaññi' assa, na paraloke paralokaññi' assa,
 yaṃ^{*} p'idaṃ^{*} dīṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutam viññātaṃ pattaṃ
 pariyesiṭtaṃ anuvicariṭtaṃ manasā, tatrāpi^{*} na saññi' assa,
 saññi' ca pana assa' ti.

Annesatiavaggo^{*} duttiyo^{*}.

Tatr' uddāmaṃ^{*}:

Dve^{*} Mahānāma^{*} Nandiyena^{*} Subhūtinā ca¹⁰ metta
 Dasamo c'eva¹¹ gopālo¹² cattāro ca samādhiṃ ti.

^{*} M. Ph. pe. ^{*} Ph. S. yaṃ idam. ^{*} Ph. T. M. tatra pi.

^{*} Ph. T. M. M. Vaggo; S. Dutiyavaggo.

^{*} T. M. M. cūddasamo.

^{*} S. tass' udd^{*}; T. M. M. put tatr' udd^{*} before Vaggo.

^{*} M. ubhi vutta. ^{*} M. nāmena; Ph. M. M. S. odd ca.

^{*} Ph. ya saddha; M. yo tam. ^{*} omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

¹⁰ omitted by M. T. M. M. S. ¹¹ T. M. S. lako.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikatuṃ. Katamahi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpasā¹ hoti, na lokkhanakusalo hoti, na asātikam sāteta² hoti, na vanam patiechadeta hoti, na dhānam katta hoti, na tittam jānati, na pitam jānati, na vithim jānati, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi hoti, ye te usabha gopitaro goparināyaka, te na atirekappajaya pajeta hoti.

Idhi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikatuṃ.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmim anieciṇupassī viharitum . . . pe . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim dukkhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim amattānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim khayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim veyānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim virāgānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim nirodhanupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmim patinissaggaṇupassī viharitum . . . sotasmim³ . . . ghaṇasmim . . . jīvhasya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddhesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasasu . . . phoṭṭhabbesu . . . dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāpe . . . sota-viññāpe . . . ghānaviññāpe . . . jīvHAViññāpe⁴ . . . kāyaviññāpe . . . manoviññāpe . . . cakkhusamphasso . . . sotasamphasso . . . ghānasamphasso . . . jīvhasamphasso . . . kāyasamphasso . . . manosamphasso . . . cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jīvhasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . manosamphassajāya vedanāya . . . rūpasānnāya . . . saddasānnāya . . . gandhasānnāya . . . rassaānnāya . . . phoṭṭhabba-

¹ T. M. 'ho.

² T. M. saretā; M. sāmata; M. Ph. hāretā.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ S. abhabbo so.

⁵ M. continues: ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, then Rāgasā as in the last section.

sahāya . . . dhammasahāya . . . rūpasahācetanāya¹ . . .
 sūddhasahācetanāya . . . gandhasahācetanāya . . . rasasahā-
 cetanāya . . . phoṭṭhabbasahācetanāya . . . dhammasahāce-
 tanāya . . . rūpatanāya . . . saddatānāya . . . gandha-
 tanāya . . . rasatanāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatānāya . . . dham-
 matānāya . . . rūpavītakke . . . sūddhavītakke . . . gandha-
 vītakke . . . rasavītakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavītakke . . . dham-
 mavītakke . . . rūpavicāre . . . sūddhavicāre . . . gandhavicāre
 . . . rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre
 aniccānupassī viharitum . . . dukkhānupassī viharitum . . .
 anattānupassī viharitum . . . khayānupassī viharitum . . .
 varānupassī viharitum . . . virāḅānupassī viharitum . . . niro-
 dhānupassī viharitum . . . patinissaggānupassī viharitum ti².

4. Ekādasahi³ bhikkhave āgāhi samānāgato gopālako
 bhabbo gaganam pariharitum phātikatum. Katamehi ekā-
 dasahi?

5. Idha⁴ bhikkhave gopālako rūpaṇṇo hoti . . . pe . . .

6. Eram⁵ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sam-
 ānāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusūṇi aniccānupassī
 viharitum . . . pe . . . patinissaggānupassī viharitum ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhināya ekādasā dhammā bhā-
 vetabba. Katame ekādasā?

2. Paṭhamam¹ jhānam² duttiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam
 catuttham jhānam mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti mu-
 dītācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti³ akāsanābhāyatanam
 viṇṇāsanābhāyatanam ākiñcamāyatanam⁴.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhināya ime ekādasā dhammā
 bhāvetabba ti⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhināya parimāya parikkhāyāya
 pahāṇāya khayāya varāya virāḅāya nirodhāya cāgāya pati-
 nissaggāya . . . ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabba ti.

¹ in T. M. the list of notions enumerated here is not complete.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. omit this §.

⁴ T. M. S. "majjhā" and so in every similar case.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā¹ ² Ph. adds *navasāma*.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Aggipada, 320, 321 (Com. — nibbāna)</p> <p>Aggala, 65 (Com. — kavāṭa)</p> <p>Aggāya pareti, 2, 312 (Com. — arahattāya gacchati)</p> <p>Aggiparicarika, 263</p> <p>Accanta, 326, 327 (Com. — nibbāna)</p> <p>Aṇḍaka (adj.), 265, 283, 293</p> <p>Atisati, 226, 256 (Com.: atisatiṃ ti atikkamāva)</p> <p>Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312</p> <p>Adhikaraṇika, 164 (Com. — adhikaraṇakāraka)</p> <p>Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317</p> <p>Adānamuttipada, 36 (Com. — adhiṇvacanapada, khandhāyatanaadhātudhamma. <i>or</i> — diṭṭhiḍṭipakam vacanam, diṭṭhi-vohāro)</p> <p>Anupariyāyapatha, 195 (Com.: anupariyāyanānuko maggo)</p> <p>Anvad eva, 214 (Com.: tam anubandhamānam eva)</p> <p>Apadāna, 337—341 (Com. — lakkhana)</p> | <p>Appaṭimamsa, 79 (Com.: a + paṭimamsa, from paṭimā-sati; — uccidda)</p> <p>Abhiññatar, 265</p> <p>Abhisajjanti (adj. C.), 265</p> <p>Abhihattham, 350, 352 (Com. — abhaharitva; cf. S. R. E. vol. XVII, p. 440)</p> <p>Arakassati, 74—76 (Com.: araka-santi ti parisam akad-dhanti vijatenti okamantam nssādenti)</p> <p>Avatiṭṭhati, 299, 301</p> <p>Asamhāra, 71 (Com.: asaṇṇa-tavacanamattena attano laddhim na viassaṇṇeti)</p> <p>Asocceyya, 265</p> <p>Adānapaṭinissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com.: saggā ti gaha-yapaṭinissaggazamkhato nibbāne)</p> <p>Amisatiñceikkhahetu, 265, 267, 283, 284, 293, 295</p> <p>Āradhaka, 329, 333 (Com. — sampādika, paripāraka, dhammasotasamaṇṇa)</p> |
|---|---|

- Ārodhana, 211, 212 (Com. — samopādana, paripūrakaṛiṇā)
 Ālinda, 63 (Com. — pamukha)
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com.: āveni-kammāni karonti ti viṣum saṅghikaṇṇamāni karonti)
 Āsabhantthāna, 33—38 (Com.: setthantthānaṃ uttamatthānaṃ. āsabhā va pubbabuddha. tosaṃ tthānaṃ ti attilo)
 Āsatika, 347, 348, 351, 359
 Īṇa, 324 (Com.: yaṭṭā īṇaṃ ti adisa īṇasādisaṃ dhana-jāṇisādisaṃ kalisaṃkhatam mahāparādhasādisaṃ ca kaṭṭā attano abhinikkhasa pa-tolasā aḷḷoharavaṇasaṃkha-tam padhānaṃ passati ti attilo)
 Indriyaparepariyatta, 34, 36 (Com.: saddhūdinam para-bhāvaṃ ca aparabhāvaṃ ca vuddhiṃ kāmī ca ti attilo)
 Īṇa, 156, 158, 160 (Com. tucchabhāva)
 Īṇiṇi, 41 (Com. — vattati)
 Udakorohaka, 263
 Uddapa, 194 (Com. — pakā-rapaḍa)
 Upaniḥatam, 43, 45 (Com.: nibharitvā datum)
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com.: nissaya upasākaṇṇitvā vasaṃto)
 Upavīcāra, 134 (Com.: mātu-gāṇiupavīcāro ti mātu-gā-massa samapacāritā)
 Upāraddha, 239 (Com. — vi-raddha, niggaḥita)
 Ubbahika, 71 (Com. sam-patta-adhikarapaṇa vāpase-metum saṅghato ubbāharitvā uddharitvā)
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com. — yuddha)
 Ussakkata, 195
 Ekatta, 202 (Com. — ekibhāva)
 Oravitar, 149 (Com.: orava-yutto oravanto carati)
 Kakkasa, 265, 283, 293
 Kappatthiya, 75 (Com. — ayakappa)
 Kamaṇḍaluka, 263
 Karajakāya, 300, 301
 Kaḷāṇusāriya (n.), 22
 Kāḷeyya, 167 (Com. — kūtā-bhāva)
 Kolamkola, 120
 Kosātaka, 212
 Khārika, 173 (*from khāri, a measure of grain*)
 Gotrabhū, 23 (Com.: sikhā-ppattavipassanābhūto nibbā-nārammaṇo gotrabhū, āna-ṇaṃ samannāgato)
 Ghaṭika, 203 (Com.: diḡha-dapḍaka sassadapḍakam pa-harapakiḷaṇṇi)
 Carapūra, 133, 134 (Com.: *purā ti caram vuceṣṭi pac-chinābhāgo, purā ti puri-

- mabbhāgo, parato dhayantena
paccato anubandhantena,
mahāparivārenā ti attho)
- Cingulaka, 203 (Com.: tāla-
paṇḍalīhi katam vātappa-
hārenā paribbhamanacak-
kam)
- Cittantiara, 300, 301 (Com.:
cittakāraṇe, atha vā citten'
eva anattiko)
- Jāṅgala, 24 (Com. has jāṅ-
gama)
- Jāna, 226, 227, 256 (Com. —
jānitaḥḥa)
- Jimha, 289, 290
- Jimheyya, 167 (Com. — uju-
kabhāva, for ujuka?)
- Tintina, 149 (Com.: tintinam
vuccati tāḥa, ittha saman-
ūhāto āsakkakāhulo vā)
- Turaṭam, 342
- Dahara-t-agge, 300, 301 (Com.
— daharakāḥato paṭṭhāya)
- Dummaṅku, 76 (see Preface)
- Dohu, 347, 348, 350—353, 359
- Dheta, 154, 155, 163, 199,
338, 341
- Dhamanti, 76, 77 (Com. —
vigacchati)
- Dhanuka, 203 (Com. — khad-
dakadhanu)
- Dhavana¹, 216
- Nijjara (destruction), 215, 216
- Nijjana (destroyed, ruined),
215, 216
- Ninnelar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.:
nithassa ninneti ti attham
niharitva dāveṭṭa)
- Nissata, 151, 152 (p. p. p.
from nissarati)
- Necayika, 149 (from nicaya,
one who stores up)
- Paccavamati, 337
- Pacchābhūmaka, 263
- Patitaya, 336, 337 (see Part
III, 455)
- Paṭṭāḥaka, 203 (Com.: vuc-
cati paṇḍanti, ittha vāḥikadi
minanto khalanti)
- Parinibbata, 233, 253, 254
(Com. *ta ti apaccayapari-
nibbānena parinibbata na-
ma ti veditaḥḥa)
- Pareti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com.
— pavattati)
- Pavattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.
— pavattasamattham)
- Pasa, 226, 227, 256 (Com.
— passitaḥḥaka)

¹ Dhovanan ti atthindhovanam. Tasmā hi jānapade ma-
nasa āḥākaḥ mātē na jhāpenti, aratam khalitva bhūmiram
nidahanti, aha nesaṃ paribhūḥitāṃ attham haritva dho-
ritva paṇḍapāṭiṃ asāpēva gandhamālehi pājetva thāpenti,
makkhante patte tāni gahetva rodanti paridevanti vā mak-
khantam khalanti (Com.).

- Pākārasandhi, 195 (Com.: dvinnam iṭṭhakānam apagatattāhanam)
- Buddhasīla, 226 (Com.: vuddhasīlo ti vaddhitasīlo)
- Brahmahūta, 226, 227 (Com. — seṭṭhabhūta)
- Mahagunaparikkhuta, 264, 267, 283, 284, 292, 295
- Mokkhaśika, 203 (Com.: samparivattakakāḍḍhanam, akāḍḍhaññakam gahetvā bhūmiyā vā saṅghapetvā hetthippariyabhāvenā parivattakakāḍḍhanam ti vuttam hoti)
- Rathaka, 203 (Com. — khudakāratha)
- Vaṅka, 203 (Com.: kumārakanam kīḷanakaṃ khuddakanangalam)
- Vaṅkeyya, 167 (Com. — vaṅkaḷhara)
- Vattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com. — vattasattha)
- Vavakassati, 74—76 (Com.: vavakassanti ti utariya akadḍhanti, yathā viṇṇaṃ satthaṃ honti, evam karonti)
- Vasika, 22 (Com. — samapuppā)
- Vijīma, 156, 158, 160 (Com.: vijīman ti guṇavittakam niggunabhāvam, atha vā ariyasamphāsa-arañham vījinasamphātagaḥanaṃ ca āpatto vijaṃ hoti)
- Vibhūta, 225, 226 (Com. — pākāṭa)
- Vimariyadikata, 151, 152 (Com.: kilesamariyādam bhinditvā vimariyādam kata)
- Virādhanā, 211, 212 (Com.: saggato maggato idha virajjhanam)
- Venayika, 190 (Com.: venayiko ti sayam vinnito aññelu rinetabbo, atha vā venayiko ti sattavināyako)
- Vevanūya, 210
- Vodāyati, 169, 317 (Com. — vodānam gacchati)
- Vyāpatti, 292—294, 297, 298
- Samāppaniya, 288, 291
- Saṅkhalikkhita, 204
- Saddha (n.), 269, 273
- Sandesa, 292—294, 296, 298
- Saparidanda, 264, 266, 285, 292, 295
- Samanuṇṇa, 305—308
- Samamugahati, 156, 158, 160
- Samamubhāṣati, 156, 158, 160
- Samamanyujati, 156, 158, 160
- Samayavimutta, 336 (Com. — abhisamayavimutta, khīṇasava)
- Samodhānam gacchati, 21 (Com. — odhānapakkhepam 2°)
- Sampada (n.), 228, 256
- Sampāyati, 50 (Com. — samapādetvā kathetum na sakkoti)

Sāci, 206	ham — sabhapucchānam ut-
Sāḷetar, 347, 348, 351, 359	tamā)
Samukkamsika, 194 (Com. sabbasāṃukkamsikam pa-	Sāyatatiyaka, 263, 265, 268
	Sevālamālaka, 203
	Soceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aṭṭhakanagara, 342, 346, 347	Kapilavasthu, 83, 328, 332, 334
Aciravati, 22	Kammavodhamma, 29
Ajita, 229, 230 (Com. <i>has ajjiko ti evamnamako</i>)	Kalpalakavivāpa, 161
Anathapiṇḍika, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 176, 182, 185, 186, 188, 189	Kalimba, 133, 134
Andhavana, 9	Kalaka, 164
Aparagoyāna, 59	Kasi-Kosala, 59
Avanti, 46	Kukkutarāma, 342
	Kumaripāṇha, 46, 47
	Kururaghara, 46
	Kururaghara, 46
	Kura, 29, 30
Angada, 1, 2, 6—9, 36—38, 75, 76, 108—112, 137—144, 152—154, 198, 199, 225—229, 311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342, 343, 346, 347	Kusināra, 79
Abhasarā (devā), 60	Kuṭṭharassila, 86, 133
	Kokanula, 196
	Kohalika, 170—173
	Kosala, see Paenadi-
	Kosalaka, 173
	Kosala, 122
Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 144	Gaggara, 159, 189
Uttarakuru, 59	Gaṅga, 29
Utiya, 193—195	Gijjhakavakatha, 322
Upasala, 133, 134	Girimananda, 108, 112
Upali, 76—74, 77—79, 204—204, 207—209	Gotama, 48, 49, 64, 185, 186, 189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232, 234—236, 249—252, 269—271, 273, 301—303
Kakata, 133, 134	Gongasālavanadaya, 133, 134
Kaccāna, 255, 257 (see Mahā ^o)	Campā, 161, 189, 190
Kajjagala, 54, 55, 58, 59	Cala, 133, 134
Kajjagala, 54	
Kaṭṭisaha, 133, 134	

- Cātummahārājikā (devā), 59, 331, 334
 Cūṇḍa, 263—268
 Ceti, 41, 157

 Jambudīpa, 59
 Jāṃbuvatī, 233, 234, 249, 250, 269
 Jetavana, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 172, 176, 185

 Nāṭika, 322

 Tatuttari (devā), 331, 334
 Tapodā, 196
 Tapodārāma, 196
 Tavatimsā (devā), 59, 331
 Tūluppaccakabrahmā, 171
 Tusita (kaya), 138, 139
 Tusita (devā), 59, 331

 Daasama, 342, 346, 347

 Nandiyā, 334—337
 Nalakaṇṇa, 122, 126
 Nalakagāmaka, 120, 121
 Nikāṭa, 133, 134
 Nigāṭha, 150
 Nigrodhārāma, 83
 Nimmānaraṇṇī (devā), 59

 Palāsavana, 122, 125
 Paranimmitasavatti (devā), 59, 331
 Paribbajakārama, 326
 Pāsenaḍi-Kosala, 59, 65, 66, 69
 Paṭaliputta, 342
 Paṭaliputtaka, 347

 Pavā, 269
 Puggiya, 154, 155
 Pubbaviddha, 59
 Purāṇa, 138, 139, 143, 144

 Rāhuna, 151, 152
 Beluvagāmaka, 342
 Brahmakāyika (devā), 331
 Brahmāloka, 59
 Brahmā Sahampati, 172
 Brahmā Saṇṇakumāra, 327

 Magadha, 120, 121
 Mahākaccāna, 46, 255—257, 259, 260
 Mahākassapa, 161, 162
 Mahācūṇḍa, 41, 42, 157
 Mahānāma, 328—334
 Mahāpāṇḍā, 54, 58
 Mahābrahma, 59, 60
 Mahāmoggallāna, 155
 Mahāli, 86, 87
 Mahāvāsa, 86, 133, 134
 Māli, 22
 Migasāla, 137—139, 153
 Moggallāna, see Saṅgitta-Mogg
 Muraṇṇāpa, 326

 Yamuna, 22
 Yama (devā), 59, 331

 Rajagaha, 161, 196, 326

 Licchavi, 86, 133

 Vajjīyamahāta, 189—193
 Veluvana, 54, 161
 Vesālī, 86, 133

Vesālikā, 347	Sariputta, 5, 8, 9, 34, 192, 193,
Vesālībherragāmaka, 342	120—128, 174, 315, 320, 321,
	356—358
Sakka, 328, 332, 333—335	Sariputta-Moggallāna, 170—
Sakka, 86—90, 328, 332, 334	173
Sāgarava, 232, 252	Sāvattī, 1, 48, 65, 83, 92,
Sandha, 323—326	168, 128, 131, 137, 156,
Sarubbhā, 22	185, 334, 335
Sahajati, 41, 157	Sinera, 59
Sāmapākāni, 120, 121	Sūbhutā, 337—341

III. Index of Gāthās.

Atthassa pāṭṭi, 46, 47 sq.	Namo te parisajjhāna, 325, 326
Appakā te manussesu, 232 sq.;	Parisassa hi jātassa, 171, 174
253 sq.	Ye ca kho samma-dakkhāte,
Appamatto ayam kali, 171,	232 sq.; 253 sq.
174	Yesam sambodhiyāgesu, 233,
Kaṇham dhammam vipa-	253 sq.
hāya, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Yo nindiyam paṇṇati, 171,
Khattiyo seṭṭho jama, 327, 328	174
Tatrahhoratim iccheyya, 232	Satam sahasānam, 171, 174
sq.; 253 sq.	Saddhaya sīma ca, 137
Dhanena dhānena ca, 137	

APPENDIXES.

LIST OF APPENDIXES.

- I. Analytical Table of the eleven Nipātas of the A. N.
 - II. List of Suttas (and Gāthas) occurring more than once in the A. N.
 - III. List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail.
 - IV. List of Suttas where the component parts make up the number just required.
-

APPENDIX I.

ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE
ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE ĀGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

I. EKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 1—46).

I. Rūpa-Vagga (p. 1—9) 10 Suttas: —

Woman is man's proper *cittapariyādāna* (1—5), and so is man woman's (6—10).

II. Nivāraṇapahāna-Vagga (p. 3—5) 10 Suttas: —

Both for the arising of each of the five *nivāraṇas* (1—5) and for the freeing oneself from them (6—10) there exists a proper cause.

III. Akammaṇiyya-Vagga (p. 5—6) 10 Suttas: —

On the mind, as untrained and as trained, in its different aspects.

IV. Adanta-Vagga (p. 6—7) 10 Suttas: —

On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like.

V. Paṇihita-Vagga (p. 8—10) 10 Suttas: —

Results to be derived from (1) *micchā paṇihitattā cittaṣṣa*, (2) *sammā paṇi^e c^a*, (3) *cetopadosa*, (4) *cetopasāda*, (5) *avilatta cittaṣṣa*, (6) *anārilattā c^a*; besides (7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated.

* The reader is asked to take the translation of Pali words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and this not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation.

VI. *Aceharasaṅghata-Vagga* (p. 10—11) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Reasons for the non-existence or existence, of *cittabhāvanā*; 3—5, on the value of friendliness to every true Bhikkhu; 6—7, on the priority of manas to all *akusala* and *kusala* dhammā; 8—10, on the relation in which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise.

VII. *Viriyarambhādi-Vagga* (p. 12—13) 10 Suttas: —

1—10, *viriyarambha*, *maheccata*, *appi**, *asantaṭṭhita*, *sant**, *nyonisomanasikāra*, *yoniso**, *asampajāṇha*, *samp**, *pāpamittatā*, and further.

VIII. *Kalyāṇamittādi-Vagga* (p. 14—15) 10 Suttas: —

1—3, *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anyoga*, and *ananyoga* stand to the *akusala* and the *kusala* dhammā; 4—5, the *bojjhaṅga* are said to depend upon *nyonisomanasikāra* and *yoniso**; 6—10, *paññāparibhāni* and *paññāvuddhi* are set over against some other species of *paribhāni* and *vuddhi*.

IX. *Pamādaḍi-Vagga* (p. 15—16) 17 Suttas: —

On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages, and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages; in like manner down to *anyoga* and *ananyoga*.

X. *Adhammādi-Vagga* (p. 16—19) 42 Suttas: —

First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukoṭṭikam* i. e. four-pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course, *ajjhāttikam āgamam*, *bahiram āgamam*, *sammoso*, and *asammoso*, towards which the above (IX) named terms point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part of the Bhikkhus.

XI. *Ekādasama-Vagga* (p. 19—20) 10 Suttas: —

Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true statements on the part of the Bhikkhus.

XII. *Anāpattiḍi-Vagga* (p. 20—21) 20 Suttas: —

The subject-matter of the two preceding Vaggas is continued.

XIII. *Ekapuggala-Vagga* (p. 22—23) 7 Suttas: —

On the Tathāgata (1—6) and Śāriputta (7).

XIV. *Etadagga-Vagga* (p. 23—26) 80 Suttas: —

The names of the chief *Sāvakas*, and *Sāvika*s, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given.

XV. *Aṭṭhaṇa-Vagga* (p. 26—30) 28 Suttas:

On things that will never happen (*aḍḍhaṇa*, *anavakāsa*), and on such things as will do so (*thāna*).

XVI. *Ekadhamma-Vagga* (p. 30) 10 Suttas: —

Ten subjects to be recollected (*anussatis*) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation.

XVII. *Bija-Vagga* (p. 30—32) 10 Suttas: —

On the influence which *miechādittḥi* and *saṃma*^o exercise on the *akusala* and *ku*^o *dhammā*, (1—4) and likewise *ayoniṣomanasikāra* and *yoniso*^o on *miechā*^o and *saṃma*^o (5—6), and the latter again on the 'Hereafter' of man (7—8); — *Dittḥi* is to man what the seed is to the plant; everything goes on accordingly (9—10).

XVIII. *Makkhali-Vagga* (p. 33—35) 17 Suttas: —

Miechādittḥi is censured (1—3), moreover it is illustrated by *Makkhali* 'the foolish man' (4); various sayings on *durakkhātata* and *svakkhātata* *dhammassa*, the former being, in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12); existence, however short it may be, is condemned (13—17).

XIX. *Appamattaka-Vagga* (p. 35—38) 25 Suttas^o: —

In the Spiritual World, by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost.

XX. *Jhāna-Vagga* (p. 38—46) 262 Suttas: —

In the first part, comprising about 200 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the *Bhikkhus* who deserve this name. In the second part, beginning with No. XXI of the Edition, *kāyagata sati* is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (*ananta*).

Sum total of the Suttas: — 608.

^o The Edition has divided this *Vagga* into two parts only.

II. *DUKA-NIPATA* (part I. p. 47—166).

I. *Kammakaraṇa-Vagga* (p. 47—52) 10 Suttas: —

1. That which should be avoided (*vajja*) here and hereafter; 2. on worldly and spiritual striving; 3. what is tormenting to man; 4. what is not tormenting; 5. exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (*appatikkhita paṭhānasamūha*); 6. on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment; 7. on two dark things; 8. on two bright things; 9. on two guardians of the world (*hiraṭṭappa*); 10. on two terms for entrance upon *Vassa*.

II. *Adhikaraṇa-Vagga* (p. 52—59) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On two *balas* (*paṭisaṅkhāna**, *bhavaṇa**); 4. on two forms of instruction; 5. on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him; 6—7. how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8. on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done; 9. it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue; 10. the very letter of the holy writ is of importance.

III. *Bhāṭa-Vagga* (p. 59—61) 10 Suttas: —

1. Foolish and 2. wise men; 3—6. slanderers of the Tathāgata, and their opposites; 7. future state of one who conceals his deeds; 8. the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life; 9. two reasons for life in the forest; 10. two ingredients of *vijjā*.

IV. *Samacitta-Vagga* (p. 61—69) 10 Suttas: —

1. The bad are on *foṇḍ* ungrateful, and the good are grateful; 2. on filial piety; 3. on *kiriyaṇāda* and *akiriyaṇāda*; 4. it is stated to whom offerings are to be made; 5. one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without; much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind; 6. the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views; 7. those who have no sensual desires are to be

reckoned as old, even if they are in their first youth; 8. all will go on well when good monks preponderate; 9. verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their conduct; 10. the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment.

V. *Parisa-Vagga* (p. 70—76) 10 Suttas: —

Ten statements are made about two different assemblages (of Bhikkhus).

VI. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 76—80) 12 Suttas: —

1—4. Statements about the Tathagata and the universal monarch are made; 5. on two sorts of Buddhas; 6—8. on two beings that are not terrified; 9. in two circumstances the kimpurisas utter no human speech; 10. concerning two things women are never to be satisfied; 11. on two forms of life in community (*santa-sannivāsa*, *santa*); 12. matters of dispute will be settled, in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified.

VII. *Sukha-Vagga* (p. 80—82) 13 Suttas: —

Thirteen statements are made about two different kinds of comfort.

VIII. *Nimitta-Vagga* (p. 82—83) 10 Suttas: —

Ten conditions are enumerated, under which the *pāpaka* *akusala* *dhammā* originate.

IX. *Dhamma-Vagga* (p. 83—84) 11 Suttas: —

In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named.

X. *Bala-Vagga* (p. 84—86) 20 Suttas: —

1—10. Two foolish and two wise men are alternately dealt with; 11—20. the same with two other men, in whom there is increase or decrease of the *āsavas*.

XI. *Āsa-Vagga* (p. 86—88) 12 Suttas: —

1. On two longings difficult to get rid of; 2—3. on two individuals difficult to meet with; 4—5. on two individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy to satisfy; 6—9. on two causes of *rāga*, *dosa*, *micchā-ditthi*, and *saṃma*; 10—12. on two kinds of offences.

XII. *Ayācana-Vagga* (p. 88—91) 11 Suttas: —

1—4. Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhuni, *Upāsaka*, and *Upāsikā*; 5—8. on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self; 9—11, two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another.

XIII. *Dāna-Vagga* (p. 91—92) 10 Suttas: —

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts.

XIV. *Saṁthāra-Vagga* (p. 93—94) 12 Suttas: —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions.

XV. *Samāpatti-Vagga* (p. 94—95) 17 Suttas: —

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *saṁpattikusalatā* and *saṁpattivuttāna*.*

XVI. *Kodha-Vagga* (p. 95—98) 100 Suttas: —

1—10. On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with *kodha* and *upanāha*; 11—20, by five of them one incurs trouble, and by five others one gains ease; 21—30, five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (*sekha*); 31—50, they lead to hell or to heaven; 51—60, the same dhammas are marked as *akusala* and *kusala*; 61—70, as *sāvajjā* and *anavajjā*; 71—80, as *dukkhuḍḍayā* and *sukha*; 81—90, as *dukkhavipakā* and *sukha*; 91—100, as *savyāpajjhā* and *avyā*†.

XVII. *Atthavasa-Vagga* (p. 98—100) 33 Suttas: —

1—30. Thirty commands are laid by the Tathāgata on his disciples in respect of two matters; [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of *saṁatha* and *vipassanā*, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it.—These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following *Nipātas*.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 311.

III. *TIKA-NIPĀTA* (part I, p. 101—299).

I. *Bala-Vagga* (p. 101—105) 10 Suttas: —

1. Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise; 2—8, three signs of both classes of men;

9. by bad conduct in deed, word, and thought fools exculpate self and earn blame and discredit; wise men do the contrary by their right conduct; 10. he that does not give up bad habits, jealousy, and avarice, goes to hell, but he that gives them up, goes to heaven.

II. *Rathakāra-Vagga* (p. 106—115) 10 Suttas: —

1. Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (*dhammā*); 2. three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu; 3. both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing, some having it in part, and some who are free from it (*niraso*, *asamso*, *vigatāso*); 4. *dhamma* is the king of the 'king of justice' in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata; 5. Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (*rathakāra*) of king Pacetana; 6. holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating, and in watchfulness; 7. on deeds, words and thoughts, which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others; 8. a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing; 9. three times in the day, he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade; 10. like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency, and enjoying the assistance of others.

III. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 118—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three persons (*kāyasakkā*, *dīṭhippatto*, *saddhārimutto*), none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two; 2. on three sick persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another; 3. on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting *kāyasakkhāra*, *racā*, and *maṇa*; 4. on three persons most helpful to others; 5. on three persons said to have a wound-like, a knowledge-like, and a thunderbolt-like mind; 6—7. on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons; 8. on three persons said to be

excrement-talking, flower-talking, and honey-talking; 9, moreover on three persons styled blind, one-eyed, and two-eyed; 10, furthermore styled upside-down-wise, hip-wise, and broad-wise.

IV. *Deruduta-Vagga* (p. 132—150) 10 Suttas: —

1. On filial piety; 2, on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like; 3, on three causes for the rise of kamma, and their extinction; 4, how the Buddha lives at ease; 5, on the three messengers from the gods (old age, sickness, and death); on some punishments of the bad; Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of; 6, how great an interest the angels (*Tāvātimsā devā*) take in the observance of *Uposatha* on the 8th, 14th, and 15th day of the lunar fortnight; 7, only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others; 8, how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life; 9, on the threefold pride; 10, on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed-One.

V. *Chūḷa-Vagga* (p. 150—155) 10 Suttas: —

1. If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit; 2, on three things in which a faithful man rejoices; 3, on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4, a (religious) speech may take place; 5, three enactments made by the wise and good; 6, the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought; 7, on three properties of aggregated and non-aggregated things; 8, through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom; 9, exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains; 10, a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons.

VI. *Brahmaṇṇa-Vagga* (p. 155—173) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life; 3—5. on three immediate results of the Dhamma; 6. on three reasons by which death now rules on earth; 7. he that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party, falls into three dangers, he must, however, fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious; 8—9. on the three vijjās in the buddhist sense of the word; 10. on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two.

VII. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 173—215) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men, as propounded by some ascetics and brahmins, are refuted and Buddha's own doctrines taught in *extenso*; 2. there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death; 3. on three classes of high seats, styled divine, great, and noble; 4. on Sarabha, the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha; 5. there needs no official tradition nor subtle reasoning and the like, in order to ascertain the true doctrine; four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure; 6. on the same subject-matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording; 7. on three subjects of discourse; on those that are versed in it, or not; strictly speaking, there is only one object for discourse and deliberation; 8. on the difference between rāga, dosa, moha; on the special causes for the rise and development of these dhammās as well as for the getting free from them; 9. on the three roots of sin and of goodness; considered, besides, in their consequences; 10. on three forms of the Uposatha, viz. gopālakuposatha, nigantho, and ariyo; the lastnamed again is subdivided into brahmā, dhammā, saṅghā, sīlā, and devatā; the eightfold Uposatha is exalted, reference being made to the saying: — human royalty, if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable.

VIII. *Ānanda-Vagga* (p. 215—228). 10 Suttas: —

1. On *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and on the way to get rid of them; 2. a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on, when laid claim to by various teachers; 3. on *āṣa*, *saṃādhi*, and *pañña*, styled here *sekha*; 4. on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by *Nātaputta*; 5. the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Saṅgha; 6—7. on the three *bhavas*, how they appear and perpetuate themselves; 8. not every religious life bears fruits of holiness; 9. on the perfume of righteousness; 10. the Tathāgata is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe; prophecy about *Ānanda*.

IX. *Samāna-Vagga* (p. 229—239). 10 Suttas: —

1. There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality; 2. the three *sikkhā* (*adhisila*, *adhicitta*, and *adhipañña*) are indispensable to a *Bhikkhu*; 3. and these three suffice; 4. thence a *Bhikkhu* is called *sekha*; 5—7. further explanation of the three *sikkhā*, in which everything coincides; 8. the three *sikkhā* defined; 9. as in 8, the third *sikkhā*, however, is defined differently; 10. only those that are fond of *sikkhā* and urge it on others, deserve praise.

X. *Logaphala-Vagga* (p. 239—253). 10 Suttas: —

1. Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training; 2. on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha; 3. on three *parisā*s, styled *aggavatī*, *vaggā*, and *samānaggā*; 4—6. the *Bhikkhu* is likened to a wellbred horse; 7. he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8. like a fine one; 9. reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world; 10. on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins.

XI. *Sambodhi-Vagga* (p. 258—265) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences; 3. Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately, if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma; 4. in indulging in three things there is no satiety; 5. how important it is to guard one's mind; 6. to have a benevolent mind; 7—8. on three causes of kamma, viz. lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts; 9—10. also on three causes of kamma, viz. an object, past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise.

XII. *Āpāyika-Vagga* (p. 265—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three future inhabitants of hell; 2. on three persons difficult to meet with; 3. on three persons widely differing from each other; 4. on three other persons; 5—6. on three failures and successes; 7. on three other failures and successes; 8. on three 'Purifications'; 9. as in 8. the third Purification, however, is explained differently and more in detail; 10. on the three 'Silences' (partly identical with 8).

XIII. *Kusinara-Vagga* (p. 274—284) 10 Suttas: —

1. Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous; 2. reasons why, in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord; 3. the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful; 4. on three teachers; 5. in three things in which one will never believe, when dying, that he has done enough; 6. simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts; 7. women go to hell for three reasons; 8. pride, vanity, and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation; 9. three beings prosper secretly, and three others shine in the open air; 10. men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone, ground or water.

XIV. *Yodhajiva-Vagga* (p. 284—292) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war; 2. three parisās are named; 3. what friend one

should resort to; 4. all *sankhāras* are impermanent, painful, and unreal; 5. Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhali as regards *kanma*, *kiriya*, *viriya*; 6. three kinds of success and increase are named; 7—9. on three sorts of horses and Bhikkhus; 10. by perfect *sīla*, *samādhi*, and *paññā* a Bhikkhu is accomplished in every respect.

XV. *Mangala-Vagga* (p. 292—294) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8. one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit; 9. three modes of paying reverence; 10. by good conduct in deed, word, and thought every part of the day is lucky.

XVI. *Acelaka-Vagga* (p. 295—299) 13 Suttas: —

1. Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the *Acelakas*; 2. details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 3—12. by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven; (13.) supplement on the practice of three kinds of *samādhi* (*suddhata*, *anumitta*, *appaṇibhita*) against lust, and so on.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 163.

IV. CATUKKA-NIPĀṬA (part II).

I. *Bhaṇḍagāma-Vagga* (p. 1—12) 10 Suttas: —

1. An outlet from existence has been found, viz. *sīla*, *samādhi*, *paññā*, *vimutti*; 2. who are backsliders and who are not? 3. on abusive speech and its opposite; 4. on wrong and right conduct towards four persons; 5. on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man; 6. not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most; 7. on those who illumine the Saṅgha; 8. on the four subjects of confidence (*veśārājjas*) to a Tathāgata; 9. the four sources of desire in a Bhikkhu; 10. on the four attachments (*yogas*) and their abandonment.

II. *Cara-Vagga* (p. 13—19) 10 Suttas: —

1. In every posture one must strive against lustful

malevolent, and injuring thoughts; 2. one must have a tranquil mind; 3. on the four right exertions; 4. on the four exertions in detail; 5. four beings said to be the principal; 6. on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtle properties (*sokkhamāṇi* — *sukhamalakkhaṇapāṭivijjhāṇikāṇi* *āṇāṇi*, *Com.*) i. e. of *rūpa*, *vedanā*, *saññā*, and the *sakkhāras*; 7. the four evil states; 8. their opposite; 9. the two states together; 10. the same with reference to an official of the Order.

III. *Uruvelā-Vagga* (p. 20—31) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapāla-fig-tree (differently from *M. I. 5*); 3. on the meaning of the name *Tathāgata*; 4. there is no superior to the *Tathāgata* in knowledge; 5. to what end a holy life is lived; 6. on false and true *Bhikkhus*; 7. the *Bhikkhu* should be content with little; 8. on the four noble families (*ariya-vamsas*); 9. on the four *dhammapadas*; 10. on the same subject, but at great length.

IV. *Cakka-Vagga* (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four happy states (*cakkas*); 2. the four elements of popularity; 3. how the *Devas* have been terrified by the preaching of the *Tathāgata*; 4. on the fourfold highest joy; 5. on the man born to wisdom and greatness; 6. 'I am the Buddha'; 7. on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness; 8. on four qualities of a perfect *Bhikkhu*; 9—10. on two kinds of sacrifices.

V. *Rohitassa-Vagga* (p. 44—54) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four sorts of *samādhi* *bhāvanā*; 2. four modes of answering questions; 3. two pairs of four persons; 4. of evil states; 5—6. on the world's end; 7. four things very distant from each other; 8. praise of religious discourse; 9. four perversions of *samā*, *citta*, *dīṭṭhi*, and four non-perversions of them; 10. on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins.

VI. *Punnābbhisanda-Vagga* (p. 54—65) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit; 3—4. on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble, or one is vile and one is noble; 5—6. on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things; 7. a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things; 8. the same with a faithful husband; 9. with every benefactor; 10. when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII. *Pattakamma-Vagga* (p. 65—76) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 2. on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder; 3. on families where filial piety prevails; 4. four persons going to hell; 5. four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things; 6. four persons, as distinguished by *raga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*; 7. on friendliness, against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake-charm); 8. on the son of perdition (*Devadatta*); 9. on the four exertions (*padhānas*); 10. happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII. *Apānaka-Vagga* (p. 76—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four things rendering a *Bhikkhu* sure of his salvation; 3. characteristics of the bad man and the good one; 4. intimacy expels modesty; 5. two pairs of four *nāgas*; 6. one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= *M. P. S. VI*, § 3—9); 7. on four things beyond the reach of thought; 8. offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both; 9. why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it; 10. reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business.

IX. *Macala-Vagga* (p. 83—91) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven; 5. there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light; 6. the same persons, but designated by other names; 7—10. on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses.

X. Asura-Vagga (p. 91—101) 10 Suttas: —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions.

XI. Valahaka-Vagga (p. 102—111) 10 Suttas: —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2), four waterpots (3), four water-pools (4—5), four mango fruits (6), four mice (7), four oxen (8), four trees (9), four snakes (10).

XII. Kasi-Vagga (p. 112—121) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Buddha as trainer of the human steer, his manner of doing so; 2. the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed; 3. on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them; 4. on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu; 5. on four conditions, and how to act accordingly; 6. with regard to four states one should be zealous; 7. against four states one should stand upon one's guard; 8. four places, which the believing man should visit with emotion; 9. the fourfold fear; 10. another fourfold fear.

XIII. Bhaya-Vagga (p. 121—133) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell; 2. on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect, when he has given up the world; 3—6. on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing, as to their future state, because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths; 7—8. on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the Tathagata; 9—10. on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in Ananda.

XIV. Puggala-Vagga (p. 133—139) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Further classifications of four individuals; 9. on four kinds of preachers; 10. on four speakers.

XV. Abhā-Vagga (p. 139—141) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom; 6—7. on four due seasons; 8—9. four aims and four virtues of speech; 10. four choicest parts (*saras*).

XVI. Indriya-Vagga (p. 141—149) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four indriyas; 2—5. four balas; 6. that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa; 7. on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic; 8. four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain; 9. Ānanda converts a Bhikkhu who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext; 10. who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S.; on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not.

XVII. Paṭipada-Vagga (p. 149—157) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four practices (*paṭipaddas*); 2—3. explained differently in each of both Suttas; 4—5. on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former; 6. an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made; 7—8. two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation; 9. on four individuals, two enjoying Nirvāṇa during this life and two after the dissolution of the body; 10. Ānanda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arhatship.

XVIII. Saṁcetanika-Vagga (p. 157—170) 10 Suttas: —

1. Origin and end of pleasure and pain; 2. on four sorts of *atta* *bhava* *paṭilabha*; reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return; 3. on a special practice of the four *paṭisaṁbhida*; 4. the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact; 5. only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow); 6. wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhuni, Upāsaka,

and Upāsika; 7. there is no reality whatever in the four elements, be they considered from within or from without; 8. on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected, while, on the other hand, it may be so with the others; 9. why some beings do not attain Nirvāṇa in this life, and some others attain it; 10. on four criterions (*mahāpadesa*) to ascertain the word of the Buddha.

XIX. Yođhajīva-Vagga (p. 170—184) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (*CE III, xiv, 1*); 2. against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety; 3. one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech; 4. on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it; 5. the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the Brahmins; 6. the Buddha answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Padas is revered in the Scriptures; 7. no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man; 8. the layman Maṇḍikaputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha; 9. four means by which certain states are to be realised; 10. four terms are explained, viz. *devapatta*, *brahma*°, *anejja*°, and *ariya*°.

XX. Mahā-Vagga (p. 185—216) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma; 2. how righteousness is appropriate to living together, candour to bargain and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation; 3. blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him; 4. on four Purities to be striven after (*parisuddhipadāmyangas*); 5. after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Niganthas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty; 6. those ascetics and brahmins who abhor *tapas* as a means to escape from the flood are refuted.

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge; simile of the yodhajra (Cf. XIX. 1); 7. on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich; 8. on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others; 9. doctrines about desire (*tanhā*); 10. on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'.

XXI. Sappurisa-Vagga (p. 217—225) 10 Suttas: —

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man.

XXII. Sobhana-Vagga (p. 225—228) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it; 2—10. four things lead to hell and four to heaven.

XXIII. Saccarita-Vagga (p. 228—230) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it; 2—10. four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXIV. Kamma-Vagga (p. 230—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four deeds; 2—6. the same explained; 7—8. four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven; 9. four degrees of ascetics; 10. four blessings to be expected for a good man.

XXV. Āpatti-Vagga (p. 239—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Saṅgha; 2. on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order, or repentance and confession, respectively; 3. on four aims with which a religious life is lived; 4. on four modes of lying; 5. four persons are worthy of a *dagha*; 6. four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings; 7. four dishonourable practices; 8. four honourable ones; 9—10, on the same subject.

XXVI. Abhiññā-Vagga (p. 246—253) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four classes of *dhammas*; 2. on four ignoble and noble searches; 3. the four elements of popularity; 4. the four sources of desire and the checking of them; 5. why some families do not last long and others do; 6—7. the *Bhikkhu* is likened to a well-bred horse (Of III, v, 4—6); 8. four Forces (*bala*s); 9. four reasons why a *Bhikkhu* is unable to live a retired life in the forest, and four reasons why another *Bhikkhu* is able to do so; 10. four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXVII. (p. 253—257) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven; [11.] supplement on four things to be practised, for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 271.

V. PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 1—278).

I. Sekkhabala-Vagga (p. 1—9) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) *sekkhabala*s enumerated; 2—described; 3.—lead to both pleasures, earthly and heavenly; 5.—secure a holy life; 6.—protect against sin; 7.—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9. steadfast in the 'Good Law'; 10.—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'.

II. Bala-Vagga (p. 9—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) *bala*s (= *sekkha*); 2. the foremost amongst the *sekkhabala*s is *paññā*; 3. a partly different list is given; 4.—described; 5. where each of them is to be seen; 6. — 2.; 7—10. four modes of practising *āṣa*, *saṃādā*, *paññā*, *vimutti*, and *vimuttiānandassana*.

III. Pañcagāyika-Vagga (p. 14—32) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community; 3. a mind

not depraved by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhiññās; 4. where is *vīla*, there is *sammāsamādhi* (up to *vimuttisamāpādasāvana*); 5. *sammādiṭṭhi* bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things; 6. the (5) *vimuttāyatana*s described; 7. the (5) *hāna*s arising from the practice of *appamāṇa* *samādhi*; 8. methods of practising the fivefold *samādhi*, and powers attained by doing so; 9. blessings of *caṅkama*; 10. on some (5) *nissanda*s.

IV. *Samaṇa-Vagga* (p. 32—44). 10 Suttas: —

1. On the meritoriousness of almsgiving; 2. in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened-One; 3. on the duties of women; 4. on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next; 5. blessings of almsgiving; 6. gifts made at due season; 7. how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver; 8. advantages bestowed upon him who has faith; 9. reasons for parents to wish for a son; 10. everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith.

V. *Muddaśaja-Vagga* (p. 45—62). 10 Suttas: —

1. On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha; 2. a good man is a benefactor in five respects; 3. on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations; 4. he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things; 5. on a fivefold superabundance of merits; 6. five blessings are named; 7. on five treasures; 8—9. on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world; 10. how the venerable Nārada calmed king Mudda at the death of queen Bhaddā.

VI. *Nivarana-Vagga* (p. 63—79). 10 Suttas: —

1. On five obstructions to reasoning; 2. these are a store of evil; 3. five qualities to be striven after; 4. five wrong times for spiritual exertion; 5. womankind is throughout a snare of Māra; 6. how to secure religious life; 7. everybody should consider repeatedly five matters; 8. on five reasons of worldly prosperity; 9—10. five

qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged.

VII. *Saṁma-Vagga* (p. 79—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five ideas, if developed, end in Nirvāṇa; 3—4. the fivefold noble growth; 5—6. how a Bhikkhu may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow-students; 7. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions; 8. the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood; 9—10. five exercises conducive to the highest perfection.

VIII. *Yodhajaya-Vagga* (p. 84—110) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five epithets of a Bhikkhu released in mind, released by wisdom; 3—4. on the Bhikkhu who has his dwelling in the Law (*Dhammavihārin*); 5—6. on five individuals, resembling five warriors by profession; 7—10. on five disasters to come (*anāgatabhayaṇi*).

IX. *Thera-Vagga* (p. 110—118) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 6—7. on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 8. on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone; 9. five qualities of a Bhikkhu still under training are enumerated, which bring about loss or gain, respectively; 10. the same are explained.

X. *Kakodha-Vagga* (p. 118—126) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five blessings named; 3. five modes of declaring one's own knowledge; 4. five pleasant states of life; 5. by five qualities a Bhikkhu will soon attain the immovable State; 6—8. the same, but adding, as further condition, the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration; 9. the Tathāgata is likened to the lion, king of animals; 10. on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i. e. the Blessed One.

XI. *Phāsuvihāra-Vagga* (p. 127—136) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five conditions of confidence for a Bhikkhu still under training; 2. what makes a Bhikkhu ill-famed?

3. a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping; 4. what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*sammasukkhinalla*)? 5. five other pleasant states of life (Cf. X. 4); 6. how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8. by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts; 9. by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters; 10. by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest.

XII. Andhakavinda-Vagga (p. 136—142) 10 Suttas: —

1. Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families; 2. five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it; 3. also, unfit or fit for right meditation; 4. the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life; 5—10. five qualities drag a Bhikkhuni down to hell and five others lead her up to heaven.

XIII. Gilāna-Vagga (p. 142—147) 10 Suttas: —

1. If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release; 2. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions (Cf. VII. 7); 3. five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend; 4. five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services; 5—6. five things do not bestow long life and five things do so; 7. five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*saṅghamharapakkāsitun ti saṅghato nikkhamitvā ekato vasitun*, Com.); 8. five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic; 9. five unpardonable sins; 10. five losses and five blessings.

XIV. Rāja-Vagga (p. 147—164) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathagata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch; 2. and Sāriputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch, who succeeds his father on the throne; 3. both the universal monarch and the Tathagata are subject to the Dhamma, their king. (Ct. III. ii. 4); 4. as an anointed king, wherever he abides, is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu, wherever he abides, has his mind released; 5—6. as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty, or viceroyalty, respectively, even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin; 7. five persons who sleep little in the night; 8. a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant; 9—10. five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it, respectively, and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively.

XV. *Tikandaki-Vagga* (164—174) 10 Suttas:—

1—2. On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics; 3. five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth; 4. on five modes of arriving at indifference of mind; 5. by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven; 6. five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to, and five others under which he is to be resorted to; 7. how a bad man gives alms, and how a good man does so; 8. of the manner of almsgiving by a good man; 9—10. five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu, said to be *samayacintutta*, but not so their opposite.

XVI. *Saddhamma-Vagga* (p. 174—185) 10 Suttas:—

1—3. On the spirit in which the 'Good Law' must be heard, in order to bring fruit to the hearer; 4—6. the decline of the 'Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus; 7. on speeches styled ill placed and well placed, respectively; 8. five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 9. one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things; 10. five things difficult to remove.

XVII. Aghāṭa-Vagga (p. 188—202) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five repressions of ill-will; 3. — VII, 5—6; 5. five reasons why one puts a question to another person; 6. in the first part a dispute between Sāriputta and Udayi is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order; 7. precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it; on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so; 8. man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked; 9. how far a Bhikkhu apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt; 10. what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

XVIII. Upasaka-Vagga (p. 203—215) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 3. five reasons for going to hell or to heaven; 4. five dangers for a layman; 5. by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen; 6. five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude, from time to time; 7. five forbidden trades, 8. one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties; 9. a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (*sambodhi*); 10. story of the pious Gavesi who, under the supreme Buddha Kassapa, has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics.

XIX. Arañña-Vagga (p. 219—221) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of asceticism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives.

XX. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga (p. 221—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs; 2. on five classes of Brahmins; 3. the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled, and sometimes can; 4. a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha, extolling it by five exquisite similes; 5. the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis; 6. on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat; 7. on five obstacles of the Vassa, unknown to ordinary soothsayers; 8. a word is well spoken, if endowed with five qualities; 9. when virtuous ascetics visit a family, there are five occasions for this to produce merit; 10. on the five elements of deliverance.

XXI. Kimbila-Vagga (p. 247—251) 10 Suttas: —

1. Reasons why, after the Parinirvana of the Tathagata, the 'Good Law' will not endure, and why it will endure; 2. five blessings in hearing the Dhamma; 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse; 4. the five Forces (balas); 5. the five Cetokhilas; 6. five bondages of heart; 7. five blessings in grain (yagu); 8. also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick; 9. five evil consequences of reciting the Dhamma with a drawling, singing voice; 10. how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness, respectively.

XXII. Akkosaka-Vagga (p. 252—256) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentiousness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill-will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Maddura. [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named.]

XXIII. Dighacariya-Vagga (p. 257—261) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women. [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named.]

XXIV. Ayasika-Vagga (p. 261—267) 10 Suttas: —

1. By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour; 2. he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow-students; 3. he illumines his residence; 4. he is very useful to his residence; 5. he has compassion on householders; 6—10. he goes to hell or heaven.

XXV. Duccarita-Vagga (p. 267—270) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively; 9. five evils i. a. those of a charnel-house and those likened to them, in a man; 10. five evil results to one who is in love with another.

XXVI. [Upasampadā-Vagga] (p. 271—278) 21 Suttas: —

1. Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the Upasampadā; 2. those in him who gives Nissaya or institutes a novice; 3—8. five sorts of selfishness, for the destruction of which one lives a religious life. After having given them up, one is able to practise the four Jhānas and so on, up to Arhatship; 9—11. qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order; 12—15. the observance or non-observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one, be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian; [16—21.] supplement corresponding with III. xxvi, 1., differing only in number and kind of things to be practised.

Sum total of the Suttas: 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9—11 and 12—15.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 279—452).

I. Ahuneyya-Vagga (p. 279—288) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents; 5—7. a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 8. six Anuttariyas; 9. six subjects to be recollected; 10. the same in detail.

II. Sāraṇiya-Vagga (p. 288—308) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On six matters that should be remembered; 3. on six principles or elements of Deliverance; 4—5. on

the unhappy and happy death; 6. a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind; 7. the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness; 8. on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings; 9. how to dwell on the thought of death; 10. reasons for doing so.

III. *Anuttariya-Vagga* (p. 309—329) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three conditions connected with spiritual decay; three further reasons; 2. six conditions, the very reverse of the former; 3. on six denominations of sensual pleasures; 4. a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat; 5. on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I. 10); 6. — 5. (only slightly varied); 7. on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy, for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma; 8. dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7.); Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (= 7.); 9. on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ananda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I. 9; 10; III. 5; 6); 10. the six *Anuttariyas* are explained in full.

IV. *Dorath-Vagga* (p. 329—344) 12 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite; 2. six conditions of spiritual progress; 3. the same, only 5—6 are given differently; 4. without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Saṅgha, and observance of the Commandments nobody, not even the highest angel and archangel, can enter supreme knowledge; 5. six ingredients of *vijjā*; 6. on six roots of contention; 7. on the abnegating which has six attributes; 8. a Brahmin who denies action is refuted; 9. three causes of the rise of kamma; three further causes; 10. reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the *Parinirvāṇa*; 11. whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control; 12. what the Buddha likes most.

V. *Dhammika-Vagga* (p. 344—373) 12 Suttas: —

1. Who is the true Naga? 2. how did it come that Migasālā, a lay-woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death; 3. on poverty in a twofold meaning; 4. Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised; 5—6, how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world; 7. it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas; 8. without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to ruin; 9. Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Sāriputta who in turn says that Ā. himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu; 10. on six different ends of life; 11. on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life; 12. the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness.

VI. *Maha-Vagga* (p. 375—420) 10 Suttas: —

1. A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness; the Arhat is intent upon six matters; 2. on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phaggaṇa the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season; 3. Purāṇa Kasaapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind; 4. on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas; 5. the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order; 6. the story of Citta son of Hatthiśāri who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world

and attained Arhatship; 7. whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence, the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha; 8. the Tathāgata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men; 9. doctrines on sensual pleasures (*kāma*), their origin, difference, fruit, cessation, and the way leading to this last; the same doctrines on *vedanā*, *samā*, *saava*, *kamma*, and *dukkha*; 10. on the six Balas or Forces of the Tathāgata, and how he, therefore, is able to answer every question.

VII. *Dvaya-Vagga* (p. 421—429) 10 Suttas:—

1—2. Without having abandoned six dharmas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of Anāgamin and Arhat, respectively; 3. on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men; 4. of delighting in society and of not delighting in it; 5. on six conditions of spiritual gain, concisely and at length; 6. without concentration of mind the various kinds of Iddhi will not arise, with it they will arise; 7—10. six qualities are needed by a Bhikkhu, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance.

VIII. *Arahatta-Vagga* (p. 429—434) 10 Suttas:—

1. Six qualities in a Bhikkhu decide his present and future state; 2. six are indispensable for realizing Arhatship; 3. and full knowledge of supreme wisdom; 4. by six a Bhikkhu lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of āsava; 5. what is needed to acquire and augment virtue; 6. a Bhikkhu makes swift progress in virtue, if he abides in six conditions; 7—8. he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits; 9. six requisites for a Bhikkhu who will realize Arhatship; 10. under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively, are to be expected.

IX. *Sati-Vagga* (p. 435—440) 11 Suttas:—

1. Six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind;

2—4, to conform his life to the 'Good Law'; 5, to attain truth; 6—7, one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states; 8—11, six points of non-liability (*asahabbatthanas*).

X. *Anisaṃsa-Vagga* (p. 441—445) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six rare appearances; 2, six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of *Sotāpatti*; 3—6, unless a *Bhikkhu* regards *sankhāras*, *dhammas*, and *nibbāna* as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal; 7—9, a *Bhikkhu* is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non-individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things; 10, the three *bhavas* are to be given up, and one should be trained in the three *sikkhās*; 11, the three *saṁhās* and the three *mānas* are to be given up.

XI. *Tika-Vagga* (p. 445—449) 10 Suttas: —

Ten groups of *dhammas* such are enumerated.

XII. (p. 449—452) 8 Suttas: —

1. Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body; 2, the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on; 3—4, how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders, beginning with *Tapussa*, attained the highest consummation; 5—6, supplements.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 124, or about 150 if we count a separate Sutta for each of the *Satipatthānas* (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4).

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA (p. IV, p. 1—149).

I. *Dhāna-Vagga* (p. 1—8) 10 Suttas: —

1—2, Seven conditions under which a *Bhikkhu* is either not dear or dear to his fellow-students; 3, seven *Balas*; 4, the same explained; 5, seven *Dhānas*; 6, the same explained; 7, seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others; 8, seven *Samyojanas*; 9, how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived; 10, also seven 8. (the same as *sūb* 8 exc. 6 and 7, which are different;

II. Anussaya-Vagga (p. 9—15) 8 Suttas: —

1. Seven Anussayas; 2. how these are to be abandoned;
3. which families are to be visited; 4. seven individuals are worthy of homage and presents; 5. simile of the water applied to seven individuals; 6—7. on seven individuals, each of whom is worthy of homage and presents;
8. seven constituent parts of a nidāsa (= khināsa).

III. Vajji-Vagga (p. 16—27) 12 Suttas: —

1. Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis about the Vajjians (sermon referred to *sub* 2 § 3);
2. on the same subject (= M.P.S. I. 1—5); 3. (= M.P.S. I. 6); 4—7. on the same subject with some variations;
- 8—9. seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu under training, and for a lay-disciple; 10—12. seven kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay-disciple.

IV. Devata-Vagga (p. 37—39) 10 Suttas: —

- 1—4. On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu (in each Sutta with slight variations); 5—6. what Bhikkhu is to be resorted to as a friend; 7. on seven qualities required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭi-sambhida; 8. seven required by him who wishes to get the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāri-putta); 9. the Buddha points to the seven constituent parts of a nidāsa (Cf. III. 8) as made known by him;
10. — 9 (only the nidāsavatthas are differently given).

V. Mahāyāsa-Vagga (p. 39—67) 10 Suttas: —

1. The seven Viññanattikā; 2. seven requisites for the attainment of samādhi; 3. seven fires; 4. on the occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech full of moral instruction; 5. seven ideas to be developed;
6. the same in detail; 7. without complete chastity there is no complete knowledge; 8. on union and separation with regard to both sexes; 9. reasons why the same offerings have, in one case, no great reward, while, in another case, they have a great reward; 10. what a lay-woman called the greatest wonder among seven.

VI. Aryakata-Vagga (p. 67—96) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why there is no uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2. on seven states of man (*purisagattis*) and the so-called *anupāda parinibbāna*; 3. Moggallāna receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the Brahma-world, concerning *sa-upādisesa* and *anupādisesa*, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it; 4. on the immediate fruits of almsgiving; 5. on four matters which a Tathagata need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless; 6. reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long; 7. seven qualities in a Bhikkhu who wishes to effect the destruction of *saavas*; 8. rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with; 9. on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer, a robber and so on; 10. doctrines on anger.

VII. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 99—139) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order; 2. on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times, the example of a former teacher named *Sanotta*; 3. under which conditions Mara cannot attack a holy disciple; 4. on seven qualities by which a Bhikkhu becomes worthy of homage and presents; 5. on the high dignity of one who is styled *kūṭāsava*; 6. reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the Dhamma and so on, and the same with irreverence; 7. practice of the *sati*paṭṭhānas and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation; 8. the sermon called *aggi-kkhandhapaṇṇa*, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty Bhikkhus, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed-One, difficult is this O Blessed-One', while sixty others reached salvation; 9. on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life; 10. life is short, let us cultivate earnestness!

VIII. Vinaya-Vagga (p. 140—144) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Seven qualities of a vinayadhara; 9. on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha; 10. seven rules for settling questions.

IX. [Vaggasaṅgahita Suttaṅga] (p. 144—149)

10 Suttas: —

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 150—350).

I. Maṭṭhā-Vagga (p. 150—172) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence; 2. eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (ādibrahmacariyā pañña); 3—4. eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow-students; 5. eight conditions inseparable from the 'world'; 6. the same at greater length; 7—8. whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have ruined Devadatta must subdue them; 9. on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life; 10. why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest.

II. Mahā-Vagga (p. 172—208) 10 Suttas: —

1. Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light; 2. Sīha, the general, visits the Blessed-One who, in his turn, overcomes the scruples of the former (= M. VI, 31); 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 4. difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour; 5. eight defects; 6. eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger; 7—8. woman fascinates man, and man woman by reason of eight things; 9—10. on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline.

III. Gahapati-Vagga (p. 208—255) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ugga of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels; 2. the same is related of Ugga of Hatthigama; 3. Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder, is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had; 4. once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels; 5—6, on the Upasaka as he should be; 7. eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man; 8. on eight Forces by which an Arhat is sure to be an Arhat; 9. there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness; 10. Instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (*mahāpurisa-vitakkā*).

IV. Dāna-Vagga (p. 236—248) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight kinds of gifts; 2. a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods; 3. eight motives for almsgiving; 4. the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them; 5. on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish; 6. the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them; 7. eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world; 8. eulogium upon him; 9. on eight fountain-heads of merit; 10. the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts.

V. Uposatha-Vagga (p. 248—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts; 2—3. how does it come, that such an Upo will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? — 4. all men are equally concerned with it; 5. — 2—3; 6. the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess, in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manapayika devā*); 7—8, on the same subject-matter; 9—10, by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world, and by four others they are declared to have won the next world.

VI. *Sa-adhāna-Vagga* (p. 274—293) 10 Suttas: —

1. How the Blessed-One permitted women to enter the Order (— C. X. 1); 2, eight requisites needed by a Bhikkhu who is to become instructor of another Bhikkhu; 3, a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not; 4—5, there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world; 6, eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained; 7—10, by eight qualities a Bhikkhu is worthy of worship and offerings.

VII. *Bhūmicāla-Vagga* (p. 293—313) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him; 2, under which conditions a Bhikkhu may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself; 3, instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought, that of holiness; 4, the Buddha relates what has happened to him, when he dwelt at Gaya on the Gayāsina, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood; 5, on the eight positions of mastery; 6, on the eight stages of deliverance; 7, on the eight unworthy practices; 8, on the eight worthy practices; 9, on the eight assemblies; 10, how Ānanda was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master, and how Mara approached the Buddha; eight causes of earthquake.

VIII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 314—335) 10 Suttas: —

1—2, Eight qualities needed by a Bhikkhu in order to be completely pleasant and pure; 3, how a Bhikkhu

is to dwell on the thought of death; 4. and how this thought will finally lead to Nirvāṇa; 5. on eight blessings; 6. on the same, each single blessing being described; 7. — VII. 1; 8. — VII. 2; 9. eight conditions are conducive to a Bhikkhu still under training, and eight others are not so; 10. on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy.

IX. Sati-Vagga (p. 336—350) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cl. VIII. vii. 1); 2. under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the Tathāgata; 3. what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas; 4. under eight conditions a bandit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession; 5. on eight different denominations of the Tathāgata; 6. what the Buddha likes most (Cl. VI. iv. 12); 7. the Order is entitled to overturn the begging-bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons; 8. the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a Bhikkhu on account of eight reasons; 9. likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a Bhikkhu of such habits; 10. there are eight kinds of disqualification which a Bhikkhu incurs, who is under the censure called *tassa-pāpiyasika*.

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 100.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 351—466)

I. Sambodha-Vagga (p. 351—373) 10 Suttas: —

1. How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge; 2. how far a Bhikkhu is to be styled

maṣṣayasampanna: 3. the Buddha teaches the venerable Meghāyā, who has been tempted in the solitude, the means by which one might attain Nīrtāna, even in this world; 4. instruction given by the Buddha to the venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu, in order to reach perfection; and instruction given by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages springing from hearing the Law, preached in due course, and from religious conversation; 5. on four Forces and five reasons for fear; 6. things to resort to or not to resort to; 7—8. what an Arhat is not able to perform; 9. nine individuals; 10. nine individuals are worthy of worship and offerings.

II. Sīhanāda-Vagga (p. 373—396) 10 Suttas: —

1. Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much he is established in the meditation called kayagata sati, and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him; 2. on nine individuals who are released from hell and similar evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining (sa-upadisesā) when dying; but the Buddha himself is afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the hearers; 3. on the only true reason why a holy life is lived, that abides in the Blessed-One; 4. Sāriputta examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the Doctrine; 5. why we should become disgusted with this body; 6. nine Saññās are to be developed; 7. under which conditions one should not visit families or visit them, why one should not sit down in their houses or should sit down there; 8. on the observance of the Upasatha with nine constituent parts; 9. a number of Devatās announce what had caused them after-remorse; 10. the Buddha narrates how, in a former birth, he gave many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin Velama, but he declares that benevolence and the feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts.

III. Sattāvāsa-Vagga (p. 396—409) 11 Suttas: —

1. The Uttarakurus, the inhabitants of Jambudīpa and the Tāvātīpasa-Gods are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every tone in three things; 2. on three times three different horses and men; 3. nine dhammas, each having its root in craving; 4. on nine abodes of beings (*sattāvāsā*); 5. in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom; 6. on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom; 7—8, if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of *Sotāpattiship* are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to *Sambodhi*; 9. on the nine occasions of ill-will; 10. on the nine repressions of ill-will; 11. on the nine successive destructions.

IV. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 410—448) 10 Suttas:—

1. On the nine successive states; 2. the means and ways of attaining them; 3. happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness called *Nirvāṇa*, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other; 4. without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it; 5. the destruction of the āsavas is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation; 6. an intricate question about consciousness is answered; 7. the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded; 8. the struggle of the devas and asuras is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with Māra; 9. when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all āsavas; 10. the Buddha relates to Ānanda how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*.

V. *Pañcala-Vagga* (p. 449—454) 10 Suttas:—

1. A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a devaputta; 2. who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasaṅkhi*)? 3.—'emancipated by wisdom'? 4.—'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10. on the meaning of a series of terms or notions.

VI. *Khema-Vagga* (p. 455—456) 11 Suttas: —

1—10, as in V, 5—10; 11, holiness cannot be realized without putting away nine dhammas.

VII. *Satipatthāna-Vagga* (p. 457—461) 10 Suttas: —

The four *Satipatthānas* are to be practised in order to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five pleasures of sense (4) the five *Skandhas* springing from *Upadāna* (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five bondages of heart.

VIII. *Sammappadhāna-Vagga* (p. 462—463)

10 Suttas: —

The four *Sammappadhānas* are enjoined here in the same manner as the four *Sattis* before.

IX. *Iddhipāda-Vagga* (p. 463—464) 10 Suttas: —

So also the four *Iddhipādas*.

Then follows some additional matter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 100.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 1—310).

I. *Anisaṃsa-Vagga* (p. 1—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. How good conduct gradually nears a summit (of righteousness); 2. in a *Bhikkhu* possessed of good conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously, not intentionally; 3—5, and according to an internal law of causation; 6—7, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception, and yet to have perception; 8—10, how a *Bhikkhu* can acquire thorough brightness and purity.

II. *Nātha-Vagga* (p. 15—32) 10 Suttas: —

1. A *Bhikkhu* who is endowed with five qualities, and who resorts to a dwelling-place likewise endowed with five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation; 2. a *Bhikkhu* who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man'; 3. the ten bonds; 4. there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart; 5. ten are deemed chief of all of the same class; 6. ten individuals worthy of homage and presents; 7-8. in the ten conditions granting protection (*nāthakaraṇā dhamma*); 9. the ten noble states (*ariyavasāsa*); 10. the same are explained.

III. *Maha-Vagga* (p. 32-69) 10 Suttas: —

1-2. On the ten Forces of a Tathāgata; 3. how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight; 4. some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a Bhikkhu makes about himself from false; 5. the ten *Kasiṇāyatana*s; 6. a stanza quoted from S. I, 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten Kasiṇas; 7-8. the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha; 9. instability is everywhere, and change; therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the *anupada-parimihāna*; 10. the king Pasenadi states what had most impressed him in the Blessed-One.

IV. *Upali-Vagga* (p. 70-77) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ten reasons why the Tathāgata has prescribed the moral precepts and the *Patimokkha* to his disciples; ten reasons for establishing the *Patimokkha* (*patimokkhatthapana*); 2. a Bhikkhu possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order; 3. — should confer the *Upasampadā*; 4. — give the *Nissaya*, attend upon a novice; 5. how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6. concord within the Order; 7. — 5; 8. on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order; 9. — 6; 10. on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord.

V. *Akkosa-Vagga* (p. 77-91) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order; 2-3. ten roots of contention; 4. a Bhikkhu who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things; 5. on ten evils of entering the royal harem; 6. the Blessed-One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Uposatha; 7. whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other; 8. ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic; 9. ten things dependent upon the body; 10. on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord.

VI. *Sacitta-Vagga* (p. 92—119) 10 Suttas:—

1—2. In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts; 3. on backsliding, standing still, and progress in good conditions; the same as to 1—2; 4. — 1—2; § 7 sqq. are nearly identical with IX, vi. 3 sqq.; 5. — 1—2; 6—7. ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed; 8. Cf. VIII. xxxiii; 9. a certain mode of mental training recommended; 10. the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering-*adhiwasāna* is exemplified by a long list of diseases).

VII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 113—131) 10 Suttas:—

1. Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something, and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively; 2. the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge; 3—4. five states are consummated in this life and five after this life; 5. rebirth is sorrow, no rebirth happiness; 6. not delighting is sorrow, delighting happiness; 7—8. on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality; 9. the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha; 10. on the ten subjects of praise.

VIII. *Ākaṅkha-Vagga* (p. 131—151) 10 Suttas:—

1. Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with 'if he should desire' (Cf. M. N. I. 33 sqq.); 2. on the ten thorns, ending with an exhortation to a thornless life; 3. there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world; 4. the tenfold noble gain; 5. the lay-woman Migasālā did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Bodhisā to speak of the future state of ten individuals; 6. birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them; 7. a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points; 8. the Niganthas are possessed of ten evil qualities; 9—10. ten occasions and ten repressions of ill-will.

IX. Therā-Vagga (p. 151—176) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata is released and emancipated from ten conditions; 2. only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper; 3. under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathāgata; 4—6. ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper; 7. on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on; 8. ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow-students; 9. the story of Kakālīka, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sariputta and Moggallāna; on the duration of the punishments in hell; 10. on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his aśvas have come to an end.

X. Upāsaka-Vagga (p. 176—206) 10 Suttas: —

1. On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame; 2. he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (*ariyo āayo*) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge; 3. Anāthapindika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former; 4. so does also Vajjivamsihita

with other teachers, by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not; 5. why the Blessed-One did not answer a question of Uttiya, a wandering ascetic; 6. a dialogue between Ananda and Kakkhanda on the eternity of the world and the like; 7. a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions; 8. an Elder lives easily, wherever he dwells, if possessed of ten qualities; 9. Upali, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community, as more suitable for him; 10. one cannot reach Arhatship without getting rid of ten evil conditions.

XI. Samavasanāṇḍa-Vagga (p. 210—229) 12 Suttas: —

1. Three ideas, if developed, bring seven conditions to perfection; 2. the seven Bojjhaṅgas, if developed, bring three Viññas to perfection; 3. where wrong, in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing, non-success; 4. bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case, sorrow results, and happiness in the other case; 5. what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6. the ten things which have been brought to nought (sijjara-vattitvā); 7. on the noble washing away; 8. on the noble purging; 9. on the noble vomiting; 10. the ten conditions which are to be removed; 11. how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training; 12. the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training.

XII. Paeccorohani-Vagga (p. 229—237) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz. adhamma and anatta, dhamma and attha, each Sutta varying the theme, or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications; 5—6. what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8. on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (Paeccorohanti); 9. right views are the dawn of every good condition; 10. ten conditions are to be developed.

XIII. Parisuddha-Vagga (p. 237—240) 11 Suttas: —

1—9. Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha; 10—11. wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general.

XIV. *Sadhu-Vagga* (p. 240—244) 11 Suttas: —

Wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are differently set forth.

XV. *Ariyamagga-Vagga* (p. 244—247) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XVI. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 247—249) 12 Suttas: —

Different consequences following the circumstance that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on.

XVII. *Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga* (p. 249—273) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. = XII 7—8 with some modifications; 3—4. = XII, 5—6 with the same modifications; 5—7. = XII, 1—4 also modified in the same manner as before; 8. according to the three causes of Karma, viz. covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause; 9. how the Dhamma is approached; 10. on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind; 11. the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon.

XVIII. *Sadhu-Vagga* (p. 273—277) 11 Suttas: —

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on.

XIX. *Ariyamagga-Vagga* (p. 278—281) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XX. *Puggala-Vagga* (p. 281—282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII.

XXI. *Karajakkaya-Vagga* (p. 283—303) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Ten evil conditions lead man (woman) kind, female

hearers) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (womankind, female hearers) to heaven; 5. a lay-woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities, on the contrary, she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them; 6. the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded; 7—8. on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body, on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind; 9. on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow; 10. on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body, on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind.

XXII. [no title] (p. 303—310) 10 Suttas: —

1. One goes to hell or heaven, if endowed with ten tendencies; 2. — with twenty tendencies; 3. — with thirty tendencies; 4. — with forty tendencies; 5—7. the same, only with different wording; 8—10. supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nipāta.

Sum. total of the Suttas: — about 220.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 311—361).

I. Nissaya-Vagga (p. 311—329) 11 Suttas: —

1—5. Cf. X, i, 1—5; 6. Cf. X, ix, 8; 7. Cf. X, i, 6; 8—9. on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception, and yet to have perception and apperception; 10. it behoves us to think noble thoughts (*ajāmyajjhāyitaṃ jhāyatha*!); 11. on the qualities needed in order to reach the 'Endless' (Nirvāṇa) and to become the highest and best among gods and men.

II. Aṇṇasati-Vagga (p. 328—358) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. On the most convenient state of life, consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits; 3. on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated; 4, on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing; 5, eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence; 6, on the eleven gates leading to Nirvāṇa, by each of which one may save oneself; 7, comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow-herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities; 8—11, on the same subject as above in I. 7sqq., with some variations in the introduction.

III. [no title] (p. 359—361) 20 Suttas: —

1. The tenets of II. 7 are recapitulated; 2. one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion; 3—20, the same subject is treated variously.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 50.

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND GATHAS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A. S.¹

A. Suttas, or greater portions of them.

- II, xii, 19 (I, 91)² ~ II, xvi, 1 (I, 95)
 III, 14 (I, 109 sq.) ~ V, cxxxiii (III, 149 sq.)
 III, 94—96 (I, 244 sq.) ~ IV, 256—257 (II, 250 sq.)
 III, 118 (I, 271 sq.) ~ X, clxxvi § 7—10 (V, 266 sq.)
 III, 131 (I, 284 sq.) ~ IV, 181 (II, 170 sq.; of 202)
 V, xlviii (III, 54 sq.) ~ V, xlix § 2 (III, 57)
 V, liii (III, 65) ~ X, xi § 2 (V, 15)
 V, lxiii ~ V, lxiv (III, 80)
 V, lxx ~ V, lxxvi (III, 81) ~ V, clxiii (III, 190 sq.) ~ V,
 clxiv (III, 191)
 V, clxix ~ V, clxx (III, 83)
 V, clxxiii ~ V, clxxv (III, 86 sq.)
 V, cxx (III, 248 sq.) ~ IX, lxxxi § 1—3 (IV, 460) ~ X, xiv
 § 2—3 (V, 17 sq.)
 V, cxxvi (III, 249 sq.) ~ IX, lxxxii § 1—2 (IV, 461) ~ X, xiv
 § 4—5 (V, 18 sq.)
 VI, x (III, 284 sq.) ~ XI, xii (V, 328 sq.) ~ XI, xiii (V,
 332 sq.)
 VI, xxv ~ VI, xxvi (III, 312 sq.)

¹ Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration.

² The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition.

- VI, xxvii § 8—8 (III, 317 sqq.) ~ VI, xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq.)
 VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq.) ~ VII, xxxi (IV, 27 sq.)
 VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq.)
 VI, xlii (III, 347 sqq.) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq.)
 VII, xxxix § 1—3; 5 (IV, 34 sqq.) ~ VII, xl § 1—3; 5 (IV, 37 sqq.)
 VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xxii (IV, 208 sqq.)
 VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sq.)
 VIII, xlii ~ VIII, xliii (IV, 253 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlv (IV, 259 sqq.)
 VIII, xlv § 4—5 (IV, 265 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2—3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2—3 (IV, 268 sq.)
 VIII, xli (IV, 248 sq.) ~ IX, xviii (IV, 388 sqq.)
 VIII, xlii ~ VIII, li (IV, 269 sqq.)
 VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq.)
 VIII, lxx ~ VIII, lxi (IV, 292 sqq.)
 VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq.) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq.)
 VIII, lxxv (IV, 305 sqq.) ~ X, xxix § 6 (V, 61 sq.)
 VIII, lxxi ~ VIII, lxxii (IV, 314 sqq.)
 VIII, lxxxiii (IV, 338 sqq.) ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq.)
 IX, vi § 8—8 (IV, 366 sqq.) ~ X, lxx § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq.)
 IX, xxvii (IV, 405 sqq.) ~ X, xcii (V, 162 sqq.)
 IX, xxxiv § 3—12 (IV, 414 sqq.) ~ IX, xxxviii § 5—11 (IV, 430 sqq.)
 X, i—v (V, 1 sqq.) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq.)
 X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq.)
 X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq.) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sqq.) ~ XI, xix—xxii (V, 353 sqq.)
 X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq.) ~ X, xi § 6
 X, xvii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq.)
 X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq.)
 X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xxix § 4 (V, 60)
 X, xxvii ~ X, xxviii (V, 48 sqq.)
 X, xxxiii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xxxiv § 2 (V, 73)
 X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sqq.) ~ X, xxxvii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 77 sqq.) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 78)
 X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xxxix § 2 (V, 76)

- X, li ~ X, lvi (V, 92 sqq.) ~ X, lvii § 6-8 (V, 96 sqq.)
 X, lxi ~ X, lxii (V, 113 sqq.)
 X, lxiii ~ X, lxiv (V, 119 sqq.)
 X, lxx ~ X, lxxi (V, 120 sqq.)
 X, lxxvii ~ X, lxxviii (V, 122 sqq.)
 X, lxxxix ~ X, lxxx (V, 150 sqq.)
 X, lxxxiv (V, 155 sqq.) ~ X, lxxxvi (V, 161 sqq.)
 X, lxxxviii (V, 169) ~ XI, vi (V, 317 sqq.)
 X, cxi ~ X, cxii (V, 218 sqq.)
 X, cxiii (V, 222 sqq.) ~ X, cxlii (V, 254)
 X, cxv (V, 224 sqq.) ~ X, cxlii (V, 255 sqq.)
 X, cxvii ~ X, cxviii (V, 232 sqq.)
 X, cxix (V, 233 sqq.) ~ X, cxlvii (V, 249 sqq.)
 X, cxx (V, 236) ~ X, cxlviii (V, 251 sqq.)
 X, cxlix ~ X, clxx (V, 252 sqq.)
 X, cxxxiv-clxvi (V, 240-249) ~ X, clxxviii-clxx (V, 273-282)
 X, cx ~ X, cii (V, 283 sqq.)
 X, ciii ~ X, ciiii (V, 286 sqq.)
 X, cvi ~ X, cvii (V, 292 sqq.)
 XI, xii ~ XI, xiii ~ XI, xiv (V, 328 sqq.)
 XI, xviii (V, 347 sqq.) ~ XI, supplement (V, 359 sqq.)

B. Gāthas*.

- III, 32 § 1 (I, 135) = IV, 41 § 6 (II, 45 sqq.)¹
 III, 48 (I, 153 sqq.) = V, xi § 3 (III, 44)
 III, 57 § 2 (I, 162) = V, cxxxix § 8 (III, 214)
 IV, 2 § 3 (II, 3 sqq.) = X, lxxxix § 3 (V, 171)²
 IV, 34 § 3 (II, 35) = V, xxxii § 3 (III, 36)
 IV, 51 § 4 (II, 55 sqq.) = V, xlv § 3 (III, 52 sqq.)
 V, lxii § 2 (III, 80) = X, lxxiv § 2 (V, 137)³

¹ With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipata, for which see the Index of Gāthas at the end of each separate Part.

² Quoted from S. N. i, 1048.

³ Beginning from Yo nindiyam.

⁴ Beginning from Saddhāya silena ca.

APPENDIX III.

LIST OF SUTTAS

TREATING THE
SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL.

- III, 118—119 (I, 271 sqq.)
- IV, 29—30 (II, 29 sqq.)
- IV, 92—93, 94 (II, 92 sqq.)
- IV, 98—99 (II, 98 sqq.)
- IV, 153 (II, 142)—IX, v § 1—6 (IV, 353 sq.)
- IV, 231—232—236 (II, 230 sqq.)
- V, i—ii (III, 1 sqq.)
- V, xiii—xiv (III, 10 sq.)
- VI, viii (III, 284)—xxx (III, 325 sqq.)
- VII, iii—iv (IV, 3 sq.)
- VII, v—vi (IV, 4 sqq.)
- VII, xlv—xlvi (IV, 46 sqq.)
- VIII, v—vi (IV, 156 sqq.)
- VIII, lxxiii § 2 (IV, 317)—lxxiv (IV, 320 sqq.)
- VIII, lxxv—lxxvi (IV, 322 sqq.)
- X, xix—xx (V, 29 sqq.)
- X, cxiii—cxiv (V, 222 sqq.)
- X, clix (V, 254)—lxxiii (V, 260 sq.)

APPENDIX IV.

LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED¹.

VI, <i>xxi</i> (III, 309 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>xxxix</i> (III, 338 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>cv-cxvi</i> (III, 444 sqq.)	3 + 3
VII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 82 sqq.)	4 + 3
VIII, <i>xlix</i> (IV, 269 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>i</i> (IV, 271 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>lii</i> (IV, 281 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 285 sqq.)	4 + 4
IX, <i>i-iii</i> (IV, 351 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>iv-v</i> (IV, 358 sqq.)	4 + 5
IX, <i>xxx-xxii</i> (IV, 396 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3
IX, <i>xxvii-xxviii</i> (IV, 405 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxiii-lxx</i> (IV, 457 sqq.)	3 + 4
IX, <i>lxxi</i> (IV, 460)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxii</i> (IV, 461)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxiii-xcii</i> (IV, 462 sqq.)	5 + 4
X, <i>xi</i> (V, 15 sq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xii-xiii</i> (V, 16 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xiv</i> (V, 17 sqq.)	5 + 5

¹ The numbers in italics indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e. g. among the pañcāṅgas.

X, xliiv (V, 79 sq.)	5 + 5
X, lxiii—lxiv (V, 119 sq.)	5 + 5
X, xcvi (V, 182 sqq.)	5 + 4 + 1
X, ci (V, 210 sq.)	3 + 7
X, cii (V, 211)	7 + 3
X, clxxvi (263 sqq.)	3 + 4 + 3
XI, xi (V, 326 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3 + 2
XI, xii—xiii (V, 328 sqq.)	5 + 6
XI, xiv (V, 334 sqq.)	5 + 6

CORRECTIONS.

- p. 42 l. 16 fr. t. insert the comma after radamāno and put it before
bhāvitā.
p. 53 l. 9 fr. b. read attha instead of attā.
p. 148 l. 5 fr. t. a new line and number begins with Ariyānaṃ.
p. 150 l. 6 fr. b. put a mark of interrogation after ti and read p'āhaṃ
instead of pāhaṃ.
p. 194 l. 13 fr. t. put a mark of interrogation after u.
p. 360 l. 7sq. fr. b. some copies have samnaggā instead of sanaggā.



CATALOGUED.

9. 42



"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
